

REPORT

OF THE

ROYAL NORTHWEST MOUNTED POLICE

1916

PRINTED BY ORDER OF PARLIAMENT



OTTAWA

PRINTED BY J. DE L. TACHE,
PRINTER TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

1917

*To His Excellency the Duke of Devonshire, K.G., P.C., G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O., etc, etc.,
Governor General and Commander in Chief of the Dominion of Canada.*

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY:

The undersigned has the honour to present to Your Excellency the Annual Report of the Royal Northwest Mounted Police for the year 1916.

Respectfully submitted,

R. L. BORDEN,
President of the Council.

November 23, 1916.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

PART I.

	PAGE.
Commissioner's Report, 1916..	7

Appendices to the above.

Appendix A.—Superintendent J. A. McGibbon, Regina District..	25
B.—Superintendent W. H. Routledge, Prince Albert	51
C.—Superintendent C. Starnes, Macleod..	70
D.—Superintendent T. A. Wroughton, Edmonton	86
E.—Superintendent F. J. A. Demers, Maple Creek	102
F.—Superintendent F. J. Horrigan, Calgary	112
G.—Superintendent A. E. C. McDonnell, Peace River..	131
H.—Inspector C. H. H. Sweetapple for Supt. C. H. West, Battleford.	144
J.—Superintendent G. S. Worsley, "Depot" Division, Regina	160
K.—Superintendent P. W. Pennefather, Lethbridge	166
L.—Inspector J. W. Phillips, Mackenzie River Subdistrict, February, 1915, to June, 1916	177
M.—Surgeon T. A. Morrison, Regina	185
N.—Veterinary Surgeon, J. F. Burnett, Regina	187

PATROL AND MISCELLANEOUS REPORTS.

Appendix O.—Reports regarding the Great Bear Lake Patrol and the arrest of the murderers of Revd. Fathers Le Roux and Rouvier:—	
(i).—Inspector C. D. La Nauze, in charge,—Patrol from Fort Nor- man to Dease Bay, Great Bear Lake	190
(ii).—Inspector C. D. La Nauze,—Patrol from Dease Bay to missing Priests' cabin on Lake Rouvier	194
(iii).—Inspector C. D. La Nauze,—Brief Summary of work per- formed by his patrol, giving solution of mystery of missing Priests	196
(iv).—Report of Inspector C. D. La Nauze,—Patrol from Dease Bay to mouth of Coppermine River, connecting with Corporal Bruce, and final arrest of both murderers	197
(v).—Inspector C. D. La Nauze,—Forwarding statements taken from 'Copper' Eskimos, before the arrest of the prisoners.	204
(vi).—Inspector C. D. La Nauze—Regarding rifle secured at Eskimo 'Sinnisiak's' camp	216
(vii).—Inspector C. D. La Nauze,—Health of Eskimo prisoners 'Sinnisiak' and 'Uluksak'	216
(viii).—Inspector C. D. La Nauze,—Forwarding original depositions of the preliminary Hearings of the two Eskimo prisoners 'Sinnisiak' and 'Uluksak'	217
(ix).—Report of Inspector C. D. La Nauze,—His arrival at Herschell Island with prisoners	226

	PAGE.
(x).—Inspector C. D. La Nauze,—Detailed supplementary report of his patrol from Great Bear Lake to Herschell Island, via The Coppermine River, South Victoria Land and the Arctic Coast, in search of Revd. Fathers Le Roux and Rouvier	227
(xi).—Corporal W. V. Bruce,—Information obtained by him regarding the disappearance of the Revd. Fathers Le Roux and Rouvier.	243
(xii).—Corporal W. V. Bruce,—Further information obtained by him regarding the missing Priests	247
(xiii).—Constable J. E. F. Wight,—Visit to the scene of the murder of the Reverend Fathers Le Roux and Rouvier.	249
(xiv).—Constable D. Withers,—Patrol from Dease Bay to Fort Fitzgerald	251
P.—Inspector C. A. Rheault,—Patrol from Fort Fitzgerald via Great Slave Lake and Mackenzie River to Fort Norman and return. .	254
Q.—Staff Sergeant C. Prime,—Patrol from Prince Albert to Bear Mountain and return	262
R.—Sergeant W. G. Edgenton,—Patrol from Fort McPherson to Good Hope and return	265
S.—Corporal W. V. Bruce,—Patrol from Bernard Harbour to the Rae and Coppermine Rivers and return	266
T.—Corporal W. V. Bruce,—Patrol from Bernard Harbour to the Liston and Sutton Islands and return, and a week's stay in an Eskimo Village	270
U.—Corporal W. V. Bruce,—Report on 'Copper' Eskimos.	272
V.—Corporal W. V. Bruce,—Report of stay at Bernard Harbour with Canadian Arctic Expedition	275
W.—Corporal W. V. Bruce,—Report of attempt to take mail from Bernard Harbour to Fort Confidence	277
X.—Corporal L. M. Lloyd-Walters,—Patrol from Fort Fitzgerald to Grand Detour, Great Slave River, and return.	280
Y.—Constable D. Withers,—Patrol from Dease Bay to Fort Norman and return	282
Z.—Constable A. Lamont,—Patrol from Herschell Island to Rampart House and return	284
AA.—Constable D. Churchill,—Patrol from Fort Simpson to Fort Nelson, B.C., with Indian Treaty Party, 1915	286
BB.—Corporal D. Churchill,—Patrol from Fort Simpson to Fort Nelson, B.C., with Indian Treaty Party, 1916.	287

PART II.

Strength and Distribution, September 30, 1916.	291
--	-----

PART III.

YUKON TERRITORY.

Appendix A.—Superintendent R. S. Knight, Commanding Dawson	301
--	-----

PATROL REPORTS.

	PAGE.
B.—Sergeant W. J. D. Dempster,—Patrol from Rampart House to Fort McPherson and return	316
C.—Sergeant W. J. D. Dempster,—Attempted patrol from Rampart House to Dawson, Y.T.	319
D.—Sergeant W. J. D. Dempster,—Patrol from Rampart House to Herschell Island and return	323
E.—Corporal E. Ward,—Patrol from Dawson to McPherson and return	326
F.—Constable C. B. Tidd,—Patrol from Dawson to Snag River and return	333

PART IV.

HUDSON BAY.

Appendix A.—Inspector W. J. Beyts,—Baker Lake Detachment, July to December, 1915	337
B.—Inspector W. J. Beyts,—Baker Lake Detachment, January to June, 1916.	341
C.—Reports <i>re</i> murder of Messrs. Radford and Street:—	
(i) Sergeant Major T. B. Caulkin dated at Chesterfield Inlet 20th February, 1915	344
(ii) Inspector C. D. La Nauze,—Bernard Harbour, 17th June, 1916, and statements. (Great Bear Lake Patrol.)	348
(iii) Statements of Eskimo Angavrana and prisoner 'Uluksak'. (Great Bear Lake Patrol.)	355

PATROL AND MISCELLANEOUS REPORTS.

D.—Inspector W. J. Beyts,—Patrol from Baker Lake Detachment to West End of Lake and return.	358
E.—Inspector W. J. Beyts,—Patrol from Baker Lake to Thelon River and return	361
F.—Inspector W. J. Beyts,—Patrol from Baker Lake to Chesterfield Inlet to meet Police schooner.	366
G.—Inspector W. J. Beyts,—Patrol from Chesterfield Inlet to Fullerton and return	367
H.—Inspector W. J. Beyts,—Return to Port Nelson from Baker Lake	368
J.—Sergeant Major T. B. Caulkin,—Patrol from Baker Lake to Chesterfield Inlet and Fullerton and return	369
K.—Sergeant Major T. B. Caulkin,—Patrol from Baker Lake to Chesterfield Inlet and return	373
L.—Constable A. B. Kennedy,—Report of Survey work carried out by Baker Lake Detachment	375

PART V.

MANITOBA.

Appendix A.—Inspector S. T. Wood,—Manitoba Boundary Patrol,—Five months ended 30th September, 1916.	379
---	-----

PART VI.

Photographs.	383
----------------------	-----

REPORT
OF THE
ROYAL NORTHWEST MOUNTED POLICE.

REGINA, SASK., November 1, 1916.

To the Right Honourable
Sir ROBERT LAIRD BORDEN, P.C., G.C.M.G., etc.,
President of the Privy Council.
Ottawa.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit herewith, the annual report of the Royal Northwest Mounted Police for the year ended September 30, 1916.

STRENGTH AND DISTRIBUTION OF THE FORCE.

On September 30, 1916, the strength of the Force was 57 officers, 740 non-commissioned officers and constables, and 804 horses.

Compared with last year there is a decrease of 3 officers, 129 non-commissioned officers and constables, and 83 horses.

The following shows the distribution in the different provinces and territories:—

	Commissioner.	Asst. Commissioner.	Superintendents.	Inspectors.	Surgeons or Asst. Surgeons.	Veterinary Surgeon.	Staff Sergeants.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Constables.	Supernumerary Constables.	Total.	Horses.				Dogs.
													Saddle.	Team.	Ponies.	Total.	
Alberta.....		1	5	14	1		21	28	51	146	45	312	276	66	1	343	9
Saskatchewan.....	1		5	18	2	1	28	33	50	195	29	362	326	81		407	21
Manitoba.....				1			1	1	2	23		28	36			36	
Northwest Territories.....				2			1	2	3	4	6	18			2	2	45
Yukon Territory.....			1	3			5	5	5	31	2	52	8	8		16	25
New Manitoba.....			1	1				1	4	14	4	25					66
Total.....	1	1	12	39	3	1	56	70	115	413	86	797	646	155	3	804	166

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

The strength of the different provinces has been decreased as follows:—

Alberta.. . . .	60
Saskatchewan.. . . .	86
Northwest Territories.. . . .	4
Yukon Territory.. . . .	5
New Manitoba.. . . .	5

Whilst the strength in the province of Manitoba has been increased by 28 (by the establishment of the Boundary patrol).

On September 30, the distribution was as follows:—

	Divisional Posts.	Detachments.
Alberta.. . . .	5	103
Saskatchewan.. . . .	4	113
Manitoba.. . . .	..	16
Northwest Territories.. . . .	..	6
Yukon Territory.. . . .	1	13
New Manitoba.. . . .	1	6
Total.. . . .	11	257

The Force is 103 under the authorized strength. This is due to the difficulty in securing recruits to replace the wastage which has taken place because of the war; 161 non-commissioned officers and constables were discharged on account of expiration of their terms of engagement. Nearly all enlisted for service in the Canadian or British Army. In addition, 57 purchased their discharge for the same purpose. We have thus lost nearly one-fourth of our effective strength.

You were good enough to address a letter to the Force in which you said in part as follows:—

“The Prime Minister desires to express to officers, non-commissioned officers and constables his very deep appreciation of the patriotic and devoted service which they have rendered and of the faithful and efficient manner in which they are performing their important duties.

“He fully realizes the great desire of members of the force to enlist for overseas service and he is aware that practically the whole force would offer their services at the front if permission could be given. This patriotic spirit is entirely commendable; but all members of the force must remember that the service which they are now rendering to the Dominion and to the Empire is not less important than that which they would perform if actually serving at the front. Further, it is a service which can only be efficiently performed by a force which has been trained in the discharge of the duties which it is called upon to undertake. For these reasons the Prime Minister has found himself unable to consent to the retirement from the force of many officers and men who have asked that permission for the purpose of enlistment.”

No doubt this had an excellent effect and tended to check the wastage, but the call to arms is so strong that it has been found irresistible.

Notwithstanding the loss, the distribution has not been curtailed but rather increased by placing a strong patrol on the Manitoba boundary.

The strength maintained at Divisional Headquarters has borne the loss and consequently the already small reserves at these posts are much reduced.

Our recruits are drawn from the class which have so freely volunteered for overseas service, so that the number joining us has greatly decreased. Only 111 were

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

engaged. I have hesitated to make a special effort to recruit as I did not consider it advisable to enter into competition with the recruiting for the Canadian Expeditionary Force in Western Canada.

However, the Force has met every call made upon it. All ranks have cheerfully borne the extra demands made upon them.

From the point of view of law and order, the provinces and territories, in which the Force exercises jurisdiction, are in a satisfactory condition.

There has been a general decrease of 14 per cent in the total number of convictions. In Saskatchewan the decrease is 16 per cent; in Alberta, 10 per cent; in new Manitoba, 32 per cent; in the Northwest Territories, 32 per cent; and an increase in the Yukon of 13 per cent.

There are no marked features to which I should draw your attention. The number of crimes of violence is practically the same as last year, and the Force has been successful in nearly every case in bringing the perpetrators to justice. The reports of the Officers Commanding districts deal with these and other serious crimes in detail. An examination of these cases shows that many of the accused are of foreign origin and that especially in crimes of violence too large a proportion is chargeable to them.

Very careful attention has been given to horse and cattle stealing. The Western Stock Growers' Association were good enough to express their appreciation by the following resolution passed at their annual meeting on May 13, last:—

“Resolved that the Western Stock Growers' Association, in annual meeting assembled, desires to place on record its grateful appreciation of the excellent work now being done by the officers and men of the Royal Northwest Mounted Police in following up and securing the conviction and punishment of horse and cattle thieves in this province, and that copies of this resolution be forwarded to the Commissioner of the Force at Regina and to the officers commanding the principal posts of Alberta.”

It is also pleasant to note that in other matters the officials of the different provinces have expressed their satisfaction. From the annual report of the Superintendent of Dependent and Neglected Children, I quote the following:—

“To the Royal Northwest Mounted Police of the province who have always been ready to lend their assistance and active co-operation in enforcing the Children's Protection Act. It would have been impossible to accomplish much of the important work without the aid of this organization. The officers commanding the different divisions have, without exception, given us their whole-hearted sympathy and support.”

We are now in the third year of the great war, and I am glad to say that we have had no trouble with our enemy aliens although they form a large proportion of the population of the western provinces.

A close supervision has been maintained and restrictive measures occasionally imposed. The powers conferred by the Orders in Council have not been arbitrarily or harshly exercised, although firmly used when it has been considered necessary in the interests of order; 162 have been interned and 171 paroled; 1,955 have been investigated, where only a warning has been given or no action taken.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

On your instructions, a patrol was established along the Manitoba boundary last May, so that the international boundary from the lake of the Woods to the Rocky mountains has been in our charge since that date, with beneficial results. The efficiency of the patrol was greatly increased by motor cars, which were supplied to every officer in command of a section of the boundary.

Although I am able to assure you of the present happy state of affairs, still I am bound to say that the position is one which demands constant vigilance as long as the war lasts.

GUARD-ROOMS.

The prison branch still requires the services of a large number of effectives.

The following guard-rooms are still utilized as common jails:—

Alberta.—Lethbridge, Macleod, Calgary, Edmonton, Peace River.

Saskatchewan.—Regina, Maple Creek, Battleford.

Yukon.—Dawson, Whitehorse.

Manitoba.—Port Nelson.

Two hundred and three prisoners were in our custody on September 30, 1915; 4,306 were received during the year, and 154 remained in custody on September 30 last.

The health of the prisoners has been good, and their conduct in prison good.

Our thanks are due to the Salvation Army for their services in attending our guard-rooms, where they hold religious services and cheer up and encourage individual prisoners.

SCHEDULE of Prisoners committed to and released from R.N.W.M. Police Guard-rooms between October 1, 1915, and September 30, 1916.

	SASKATCHEWAN.				ALBERTA.						YUKON.			Grand Total.
	Regina Guard-room.	Maple Creek.	Battleford.	Total.	Macleod.	Calgary.	Edmonton.	Lethbridge.	Athabasca.	Total.	Dawson.	Whitehorse.	Total.	
Total number of prisoners serving or awaiting trial, October 1, 1915.....	43	10	7	60	52	29	13	28	7	129	10	4	14	203
Total number of prisoners received during the year.....	1,140	148	288	1,576	456	592	918	586	68	2,620	72	38	110	4,306
Total number of prisoners discharged during the year.....	1,139	148	283	1,570	474	605	914	604	74	2,671	76	38	114	4,355
Total number of prisoners serving sentences or awaiting trial on September 30, 1916.....	44	10	12	66	34	16	17	10	1	78	6	4	10	154

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

COMPARATIVE STATEMENT of Prisoners received into R.N.W.M. Police Guard-rooms
between years 1900 and 1916.

Year.	Total number of Prisoners Received.	Year.	Total number of Prisoners Received.
1900.....	54	1909*.....	1,940
1901.....	759	1910.....	2,437
1902.....	779	1911.....	2,710
1903.....	1,039	1912.....	3,935
1904.....	1,505	1913.....	5,626
1905.....	1,467	1914.....	6,284
1906*.....	1,515	1915.....	5,099
1907.....	1,676	1916.....	4,306
1908.....	2,105		

*11 months.

INVESTIGATIONS *re* ENEMY ALIENS.

The following is a summary of investigations made in regard to the conduct of enemy aliens:—

Division.	Cases Investi- gated.	INTERNED.			PAROLED.			Arms Seized from.	Under Investiga- tion or Dis- missed.	Grand Total.
		Germans.	Austrians.	Others.	Germans.	Austrians.	Others.			
Regina District....	1,466	9	60	3	9	27		16	1,342	1,466
"A" Division....	58							1	57	58
"B" ".....	6	2							4	6
"C" ".....	149	2	3		2	17		62	63	149
"D" ".....	18					4		1	13	18
"E" ".....	127	2	18		1			1	105	127
"F" ".....	56	2	3		14	12		2	23	56
"G" ".....	173	3	2		3	1	1	2	161	173
"K" ".....	164	11	13		7	11			119	164
"N" ".....	40	2			13	11	3	4	7	40
Manitoba Boundary Patrol.....	120		24		1	34			61	120
Totals.....	2,377	36	123	3	50	117	4	89	1,955	2,377

HUDSON BAY DISTRICT.

The end of steel on the Hudson bay has now reached the second crossing of the Nelson river, and will probably be in Port Nelson this time next year. Regular mail communication has been established. The year's supplies for Port Nelson were not delivered by the Hudson's Bay Company, but were landed at York Factory, to our great inconvenience. Next year I hope to see them shipped by rail.

Inspector Beyts and party wintered near the east end of Baker lake. It was intended to establish a base at the west end of the lake, but owing to the violent storms and early freezing up of the lake this was only partially accomplished. This, with the

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

scarcity of deer, greatly hampered the patrols which were made to the westward by Inspector Beyts. The movements of the deer are very irregular, and as they must be depended on for dog feed, travelling is uncertain and dangerous.

Inspector French has replaced Inspector Beyts in command, and the expedition has been strengthened by additional men. A powerful sea-going motor-boat, the *Lady Borden*, was sent up to improve the means of transport.

Important information with regard to the death of Radford and Street was secured by Inspector Beyts and Inspector La Nauze, and it is quite remarkable that from sources so widely apart there is the same story. The murder was undoubtedly provoked by the harsh and cruel treatment given to the Eskimo, Kaniak.

Constable A. B. Kennedy (late R.N.) with the assistance of members of the Baker lake party, surveyed and charted Chesterfield inlet to Baker lake, and hitherto uncharted water, and also embraced a considerable portion of the eastern end of the lake. His chart and sailing directions have been transmitted to the Department of Naval Affairs.

GREAT BEAR LAKE PATROL.

This patrol was despatched last year under the command of Inspector La Nauze for the purpose of searching for the Reverend Fathers Rouvier and Le Roux, who were missionaries to the Indians at Great Bear lake, and who had been last heard of in September, 1913, when they had left their mission on Dease lake for the Arctic coast, to establish relations with the Eskimos.

Inspector La Nauze's party wintered at Dease lake and in March set out boldly for Coronation gulf, which they reached without mishap. Here they made connection with Corporal Bruce who had been sent from Herschell island by sea, and who had wintered with the Canadian Arctic expedition at Bernard harbour.

The information secured by Corporal Bruce facilitated the work of Inspector La Nauze, who shortly found that the two priests had been cruelly murdered by two Eskimos near Bloody falls on the Coppermine river about November, 1913. The sole motive was to secure the property of the priests. The accused were very soon located, arrested, and committed for trial. They made a full confession. They were taken by Inspector La Nauze to Herschell island by ship, where they are now held awaiting trial.

I cannot speak too highly of the manner in which Inspector La Nauze and all members of his party carried out their duties. Their plans were well conceived and energetically executed without mishap of any kind, and I trust that you will suitably recognize their work.

The Force is greatly indebted to the assistance given by Dr. Anderson and his staff of the southern branch of the Canadian Arctic expedition. Without their aid, Inspector La Nauze would have experienced almost insurmountable difficulties.

The admirable reports which have been submitted, will be found in the appendix.

FORT MCPHERSON SUB-DISTRICT.

This sub-district lies in the extreme northwestern corner of the Territories, and comprises two outposts, Fort McPherson and Herschell island.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

Inspector Phillips, who had completed three years service in command, was relieved by Inspector La Nauze. Nothing of note occurred. The usual patrols have been made and supervision maintained on the whalers and others trading along the Arctic coast. A wholesome influence has been created, and the Eskimos protected from oppression or ill-treatment.

Many long and arduous patrols were carried out during the year, in the depth of an unusually severe winter; notably those by Inspector Beyts, Inspector Rheault, Staff Sergeant Prime and Corporal Bruce, the longest being that of Inspector Rheault, who covered 2,100 miles in 87 days.

I have so often commented upon this phase of our work that it seems unnecessary to again direct your attention to the courage and intrepitude of the members of the Force who eagerly make their long and perilous journeys in the course of their duty.

ASSISTANCE TO OTHER DEPARTMENTS.

The customary assistance has been given to all departments of the Government and the Customs, Indian and Immigration have freely availed themselves of our services.

On your instructions the census of the northern and inaccessible parts of Alberta, Saskatchewan, and Manitoba was taken, which entailed a great deal of work which has been warmly commended by the Census Commissioner.

ENGAGEMENTS, DISCHARGES, ETC.

Engagements—	
Engaged constables (3 years)	27
Engaged constables (1 year)	84
Engaged special constables	87
Re-engaged after leaving	25
Arrested after desertion	2
<hr/>	
Total increase	225
Discharges, died, etc.—	
Time expired	161
Purchased under terms of G.O. 9449	57
Died	4
Deserted	10
Dismissed for bad conduct	26
Dismissed for inefficiency	8
Invalided	4
Special constables discharged	81
Special constables died	2
Special constables dismissed	1
<hr/>	
Total decrease	354
<hr/>	
Total decrease for year 1916	129

Died—	
Register No. 4602, Corporal Wiltshire, T.	
“ 5191 “ McDowall, J. D.	
“ 6430, Constable McLean, G. E.	
“ 6513 “ Yorty, R. E.	
Special Constable McLeod, T.	
“ “ Harding, E.	

Officers.

Appointed Surgeon—	
Doctor T. A. Morrison.	
Died—	
Assistant Commissioner A. E. R. Cuthbert.	

7 GEORGE V. A. 1917

Retired to Pension—
Surgeon G. P. Bell.
Inspector J. Richards.

Resigned—
Inspector C. A. Rheault.

Reverted from Superintendent to Inspector—
Inspector D. M. Howard.

Horses.

Horses purchased.. . . .	3
Horses cast and sold.. . . .	155
“ died.. . . .	13
“ destroyed.. . . .	14
“ transferred to Department of Militia and Defence.. . . .	2
	<hr/>
	184
Horses—Total decrease for year 1916.. . . .	181

Pack Ponies.

Pack ponies cast and sold.. . . .	2
	<hr/>
Ponies—Total decrease for year 1916.. . . .	2

Only three remounts were purchased, and 155 horses were cast and sold largely in consequence of the reduction in strength. The Force is well horsed.

BUILDINGS.

A new post was erected at Peace River Crossing for the headquarters of “N” Division in the Peace River district.
I recently inspected the new buildings and found that the contractor had done his work well and strictly in accordance with the plans and specifications.
All police buildings have been kept in a state of good repair.

TRAINING.

In so far as was possible, training and instruction has been carried out, but the wide distribution and important duties render it increasingly difficult.

RATIONS, CLOTHING, ETC.

The rations supplied under contract have been of good quality, and the contractors, with few exceptions, live up to their undertakings.
The supply of clothing has been ample and of good quality, except the service garments which have been off in colour because of the difficulty in obtaining suitable fast dyes.
Forage has been supplied under contract and has been of good quality.

GENERAL.

The Force was again honoured by a visit of inspection by Field Marshal His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught, who was graciously pleased to command that the following letter be sent:—

“VICTORIA, July 20, 1916.

“Colonel PERRY,
“Commissioner, Royal Northwest Mounted Police,
“Headquarters, Regina.

“DEAR COLONEL PERRY,—I am commanded by Field Marshal His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught, Her Royal Highness the Duchess of Con-

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

naught and Her Royal Highness the Princess Patricia to express to you their very sincere and grateful thanks for the excellent arrangements you made with the Royal Northwest Mounted Police for them during their stay at Banff.

"Nothing could have exceeded the courtesy of the Sergeant-Major in charge, and the smart and splendid appearance of the men on duty; also the excellent manner in which the horses placed at Their Royal Highness' disposal were always turned out.

"His Royal Highness commands me to congratulate you on the splendid appearance of your men throughout, at Regina, Calgary, and Banff, and once more to thank you for all you have done to make Their Royal Highness' visit to the west a pleasant and memorable one.

"Believe me,

"Yours sincerely,

"E. A. STANTON."

It is with sincere regret I have to record the death of one officer and six non-commissioned officers and constables.

Assistant Commissioner A. E. R. Cuthbert died at Regina on the 21st September, after a short illness. He had served thirty-one years in the Force and rendered distinguished service in the South African War. He was a man of high character and unimpeachable integrity. The Force has lost a gallant officer, and his brother officers a highly esteemed comrade.

The Force also lost, by retirement, the very valuable services of its principal medical officer, Surgeon G. P. Bell, who for twenty-one years had maintained the highest traditions of his profession.

I cannot refrain from expressing to you the distinct loss which every member of the Force felt in the retirement of the comptroller, Laurence Fortescue, Esq., C.M.G., I.S.O. He was the last remaining link with that remarkable body of men who joined the Force on its organization in 1873, and whose services to Canada, as times goes on, will be more fully recognized as one of the most potent influences in the peaceful and orderly settlement of Western Canada. Mr. Fortescue had the respect and confidence of all ranks. It would be presumptuous for me to refer to his services which are so well known. It was a source of much gratification to learn that he was decorated by His Majesty.

I venture to record that the Force has contributed the sum of \$29,869.54 to the Canadian Patriotic Fund.

In closing my report, I desire to acknowledge the very hearty support and co-operation which I have received from all ranks, which has greatly lightened the duties which devolve on me.

I also desire to acknowledge the support which has been received from the departments of the Attorneys General of the different provinces, who have invariably given us the strongest support in carrying on the work in criminal matters in which we act under their instructions.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

A. BOWEN PERRY,

Commissioner.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

CLASSIFIED SUMMARY of Cases Entered and Convictions

	SASKATCHEWAN.				ALBERTA.			
	Cases entered.	Convictions.	Dismissed.	Awaiting Trial.	Cases entered.	Convictions.	Dismissed.	Awaiting Trial.
Offences against the person—								
Murder.....	14	2	6	6	16	7	4	5
Attempted murder.....	6		4	2	9	7	2	.....
Manslaughter.....	4	1	2	1				.....
Shooting with intent.....	4	1	3		6	2	2	2
Wounding.....	6	4	2		5	3	2	.....
Wounding with intent.....					2	2		.....
Assault, common.....	998	851	145	2	759	602	153	4
“ aggravated.....	1	1			9	8	1	.....
“ causing bodily harm....	37	15	15	7	46	29	13	4
“ indecent.....	27	18	8	1	18	10	8	.....
Rape and attempted.....	27	6	7	14	8	2	3	3
Suicide and attempted.....	5	3	2		4		4	.....
Threatening to kill.....					2	2		.....
Abortion and attempted.....	9	5	4		3	1	2	.....
Bigamy.....	6	1	3	2	1		1	.....
Abduction and aiding.....	7	1	6		6	3	3	.....
Concealment of birth.....	2	1	1		2		2	.....
Non-support of wife and famiy .	17	7	10		22	19	3	.....
Wife desertion.....	1		1		4	2	2	.....
Cruelty to children.....	1			1				.....
Child desertion.....					17	14	3	.....
Wife beating.....	1	1			1	1		.....
Criminal neglect.....	7	1	5	1	10	4	5	1
Intimidating and threatening...	33	25	8		28	23	5	.....
Libel.....	2	2			10	5	2	3
Extortion and attempted.....	6	2	3	1	3	1	1	1
Leaving excavations unguarded.	35	27	8		13	12	1	.....
Carnal knowledge and attempted	26	9	8	9	20	11	8	1
Miscellaneous.....	3	1	2					.....
Offences against property—								
Theft and attempted.....	724	459	235	30	629	400	197	32
“ from person.....	6	3	3		8	2	4	2
“ by juvenile.....	6	5	1					.....
“ by conversion.....	14	6	6	2	8	3	3	2
“ from dwelling.....	6	4	2		5		5	.....
Horse stealing.....	33	13	17	3	55	27	20	8
Cattle stealing.....	25	5	13	7	50	31	12	7
Cattle killing.....	3		3		6	3	3	.....
Cattle shooting or wounding.....	32	9	15	8	27	8	17	2
Fraudulently in possession of cattle.....	8	2	4	2	2		1	1
Concealing cattle.....	1			1				.....
House and shop breaking.....	17	9	7	1	42	25	16	1
Burglary and attempted.....	5	1	1	3	12	5	6	1
Theft from His Majesty's Mail					4	4		.....
Fraud and intent to defraud.....	19	6	8	5	94	65	25	4
False pretences.....	113	75	33	5	95	52	33	10
Forgery and uttering.....	45	28	10	7	26	18	6	2
Robbery.....	2	1	1		9	4	3	2
Robbery with violence.....					1			1
Receiving stolen property.....	13	6	5	2	15	13	1	1
Stolen property in possession....	4	3	1		20	17	3	.....
Wilful damage.....	36	33	3		31	19	11	1
Mischief.....	87	63	24		58	44	11	3
Arson and attempted.....	16	6	9	1	14	6	8	.....
Killing and wounding dogs.....	14	11	3		15	7	8	.....
Keeping savage dogs.....	4	4			2		2	.....
Dogging cattle.....	9	8	1		14	8	6	.....
Cruelty to animals.....	159	137	22		112	96	16	.....
Trespass.....	2	2						.....
Defacing brand.....	1	1						.....
Bringing stolen property into Canada.....	1	1						.....

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

obtained from October 1, 1915, to September 30, 1916.

MANITOBA.				N. W. T.				YUKON.				Grand Totals.
Cases entered.	Con-vic-tions.	Dis-miss-ed.	Await-ing Trial.	Cases entered.	Con-vic-tions.	Dis-miss-ed.	Await-ing Trial.	Cases entered.	Con-vic-tions.	Dis-miss-ed.	Await-ing Trial.	
...				2			2	1	1			33
...												15
...												4
...												10
...												11
...												2
20	19	1						13	6	7		1,790
1	1							1	1			10
												85
												45
												35
												9
												2
												12
												7
												13
												4
2	2											41
												5
												1
												17
												2
												17
												61
								2		2		14
												9
												45
												46
												3
8	5	3		2	2			7	4	3		1,370
												14
												6
												22
												11
												88
												75
												9
												59
												10
												1
												59
												17
												4
												113
10	7	3						1	1			219
1	1											72
												11
												1
												28
												24
1	1			2	2			3	2	1		70
								3	3			151
												30
												29
												6
												23
1	1											272
												2
												1
												1

CLASSIFIED SUMMARY of Cases Entered and Convictions

	SASKATCHEWAN.				ALBERTA.			
	Cases entered.	Convictions.	Dis-missed.	Await-ing Trial.	Cases entered.	Convic-tions.	Dis-missed.	Await-ing Trial.
Offences against property— <i>Con.</i>								
Claiming excessive damages...	2	2						
Aiding and abetting.....					1	1		
Miscellaneous.....	5	1	4		10	9	1	
Offences against public order—								
Carrying concealed weapons....	27	24	3		28	26	2	
Pointing firearms.....	26	20	5	1	21	19	2	
Discharging firearms.....	4	4			2		2	
Firearms in possession when arrested.....	4	3	1		4	4		
Selling firearms without permit.	1	1			2	1	1	
Carrying pistol without permit..	1	1						
Selling firearms to junior.....	1	1			2	2		
Accessory after the fact.....					1	1		
Treason.....	1		1					
Sedition and seditious offences..	8	3	4	1	26	14	8	4
Miscellaneous.....	6	4	2					
Offences against religion and morals—								
Vagrancy.....	499	458	41		480	446	34	
Drunk and disorderly.....	159	157	2		506	486	20	
Causing disturbance.....	81	73	8		64	58	6	
Swearing and obscene language..	20	18	2		24	22	2	
Indecent acts and attempted...	12	11	1		1	1		
“ publications.....	2	2						
“ exposure.....	7	7			27	26	1	
Mailing indecent matter.	6	4	1	1	3	1	2	
Buggery and attempted.....	7	2	4	1	2	1	1	
Incest.....	7	1	2	4	4	1	1	2
Seduction.....	16	7	9		11	4	6	1
“ under promise of mar-riage.....	6		6					
Keeping house of ill-fame.....	18	18			41	40	1	
Inmate of house of ill-fame.....	20	20			46	42	4	
Frequenters of house of ill-fame.	11	10	1		64	62	2	
Prostitution.....	7	7			2	2		
Procuring or attempting to pro-cure.....	4	3	1		3	2	1	
Keeping gaming-house.....	2	2			15	12	2	1
Frequenters of gaming-house..	2	2			55	54	1	
Gambling.....	10	9	1		23	12	8	3
Nuisance.....					12	7	4	1
Misleading justice—								
Perjury.....	16	2	6	8	24	7	12	5
Perjury.....	16	2	6	8	24	7	12	5
Subornation of perjury.....					2	2		
Compounding a felony.....	1	1						
Miscellaneous.....	1		1					
Corruption and disobedience—								
Disobeying summons.....	2	2			6	6		
Contempt of court.....	13	13			3	3		
Escaping and attempting to escape custody.....	6	3	1	2	13	10	2	1
Assisting to escape from custody					4	2	2	
Obstructing peace officer.....	23	19	3	1	13	12	1	
Assaulting.....	10	7	3		4	4		
Impersonating peace officer.....	1	1			2	1	1	
Resisting arrest.....					7	7		
Bribery and attempted.....	4	3	1		1	1		
Miscellaneous.....	4	4						

obtained from October 1, 1915, to September 30, 1916.—*Continued.*

[illegible]

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

CLASSIFIED SUMMARY of Cases Entered and Convictions

	SASKATCHEWAN.				ALBERTA.			
	Cases entered.	Convictions.	Dismissed.	Awaiting Trial.	Cases entered.	Convictions.	Dismissed.	Awaiting Trial.
Offences against The Railway Act—								
Stealing rides.....	65	65			37	37		
Trespass.....	42	42			37	35	2	
Employees drunk on duty.....	6	2	4					
Mischief on railway.....	3	1		2				
Attempting to wreck train.....	1	1						
Miscellaneous.....	1	1						
Offences against The Customs Act—								
Smuggling.....					3	3		
Miscellaneous.....	1	1						
Offences against The Indian Act—								
Supplying liquor to Indians.....	25	22	3		58	52	6	
Indians intoxicated.....	14	14			47	46	1	
Indians in possession of liquor	13	11	2		14	14		
Persons intoxicated on Reserves	14	12	2		66	61	5	
Liquor in possession on Reserves	9	9			2	1	1	
Trespassing on reserves.....	2	2			5	4	1	
Miscellaneous.....	12	10	2		2	2		
Offences against Dominion Acts—								
Secret Commission.....	1	1						
Immigration.....	4	4			2	2		
Lord's Day Observance.....	14	13	1		2	1	1	
War Measures.....	23	14	7	2	16	14	1	1
Northwest Territories.....								
Fisheries.....	22	17	5		26	25	1	
Post Office.....	3	2	1		4	1	2	1
Militia.....	28	26	2		17	17		
War Revenue.....	9	9			4	4		
Grain.....	4	3	1		20	16	4	
Dominion Lands.....	5	5			1		1	
Census.....					5	4	1	
Forestry.....					1	1		
Opium.....	3	2	1		39	35	4	
Rocky Mountain Park.....					59	50	9	
Revenue.....					1	1		
Weights and Measures.....					2	1	1	
Juvenile Tobacco.....	4	4						
R.N.W.M. Police.....					1		1	
Railway Act.....					4	4		
Miscellaneous.....	8	6	2		6	4	2	
Offences against Provincial Sta-								
tutes—								
Masters and Servants.....	1,115	971	144		693	579	113	1
Prairie Fire.....	473	443	30		217	191	26	
Polution of Streams.....	3	3			4	3	1	
Sales of Liquor (Saskatchewan)	530	447	81	2				
Liquor License (Alberta).....					183	160	23	
Liquor Act, 1916 (Alberta)					35	34	1	
Highways.....	6	6			23	22	1	
Insanity.....	218	197	21		145	130	15	
Steam Boilers.....	99	94	5		18	16	2	
Hide and Brand.....	15	14	1		12	11	1	
Children's Protection.....	118	110	8		22	21	1	
Stock Inspection.....	5	5			39	39		
Motor vehicles.....	192	182	10		94	82	12	
Estray Animals.....	84	67	17		68	49	19	
Livery Stables.....	15	14	1		6	6		
Horse Breeders.....	56	54	2		2	1	1	
Noxious Weeds.....	17	14	3		20	18	2	
School.....	14	13	1		21	21		

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

CLASSIFIED SUMMARY of Cases Entered and Convictions

	SASKATCHEWAN.				ALBERTA.			
	Cases entered.	Convictions.	Dismissed.	Awaiting Trial.	Cases entered.	Convictions.	Dismissed.	Awaiting Trial.
Pound..	71	57	14		16	10	6	
Game	157	142	15		84	67	17	
Pool Room.	11	10	1		12	12		
Vehicles..	1	1						
Hawkers and Peddlers	35	34	1		5	5		
Public Health.....	29	26	3		10	10		
Hotel Keepers..	3	3						
Poison.....					4	1	3	
Veterinary Surgeons....					3	3		
Dangerous and Mischevious Animals.....					48	41	7	
Threshers' Lien.					3	2	1	
Village.....	4	1	3					
Public Works .	6	5	1		16	15	1	
Medical Profession	1	1			8	5	1	2
Auctioneers'.....	1	1						
Cinematograph	5	5						
Mines.....					99	80	19	
Entire Animals.....	2	1	1					
Theatre.....	9	9			10	7	3	
Public Utilities.....					8	8		
Druggist.....					5	5		
Dental Profession					2	1	1	
Pure Foods ...					2	2		
Vital Statistics..					2	2		
City By-laws (Dawson, Y.T.)..								
Liquor Ordinance (Y.T.) ..								
Temperance Act (Manitoba)								
Miscellaneous.....	15	12	3		5	4	1	
	7,399	6,057	1,193	149	6,362	5,136	1,099	127

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

obtained from October 1, 1915, to September 30, 1916.—*Concluded.*

MANITOBA.				N. W. T.				YUKON.				Grand Totals.
Cases entered.	Con-victions.	Dis-miss-ed.	Await-ing Trial.	Cases entered.	Con-victions.	Dis-miss-ed.	Await-ing Trial.	Cases entered.	Con-victions.	Dis-miss-ed.	Await-ing Trial.	
												87
2	2							3	3			246
												23
												1
												40
1	1											40
												3
												4
												3
												48
												3
												4
1	1											23
												9
												1
												5
												99
												2
												19
												8
												5
												2
												2
								10	10			1
								9	8	1		9
16	14	2										16
								22	21	1		42
197	184	13	0	122	105	15	2	197	175	22	0	14,277

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

RECAPITULATION.

Province,	Cases Entered.	Convictions.	Dismissed or Withdrawn	Awaiting Trial.
Province of Saskatchewan..	7,399	6,057	1,193	149
Province of Alberta..	6,362	5,136	1,099	127
Yukon Territory.....	197	175	22	0
North West Territories.	122	105	15	2
Province of New Manitoba.....	197	184	13	0
Grand Total.....	14,277	11,657	2,342	278

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

APPENDIX A.

ANNUAL REPORT OF SUPT. J. A. McGIBBON, COMMANDING REGINA DISTRICT.

REGINA DISTRICT OFFICE,

REGINA, October 20, 1916.

The Commissioner,
R. N. W. Mounted Police,
Regina.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit the annual report of the Regina district for the year ended September 30, 1916.

GENERAL STATE OF THE DISTRICT.

The following is the report of the general state of Regina district under sub-districts:—

MOOSOMIN SUB-DISTRICT.

The past season has been a fairly prosperous one for the business men of the district. During the late summer a very heavy wind and hailstorm visited the southern portion of the district and did great damage to the crops. In many places there was absolutely nothing left in the fields where fine crops had stood prior to the storm.

About 35 per cent of the land is under cultivation. This is an increase of about 5 per cent over last year. Owing to the high price of grain last year, the farmers did not summer-fallow as much as they should have done; as a result of this there is a great percentage of land being cleaned this year, and breaking done.

Building operations have been almost at a standstill in all the towns since the outbreak of the war. A few of the more prosperous farmers have built the necessary houses, barns, etc.

No new towns have sprung up during the year.

WEYBURN SUB-DISTRICT.

A severe windstorm, almost amounting to a cyclone, swept over the district on the 17th of July from Fillmore, Creelman, Heward and Stoughton to Tribune, destroying about fifty buildings, mostly barns and sheds. Several persons were slightly injured, and one man killed, the latter a Galician farmhand named Nyko Strocen, employed by Mr. Manory, a farmer near Outram. Strocen was caught under the falling roof of Manory's barn, and killed.

Altogether this has not been a prosperous year for the farmers, but they are mostly well-to-do, and the higher price paid for wheat this year and the abundance of hay and feed will help. There will be no destitution.

It was feared that there would be a shortage of farm labour for the harvest, but it was found, after all, to be ample. The many excursion trains for harvesters brought

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

in a great number. The oversea battalions at Camp Hughes granted leave to a certain percentage of their men for the harvest, and at one time there were more than was required, as a great many paroled prisoners of war were given permission to come here from Manitoba, and some were released from the internment camps for the same purpose. At the beginning of the harvest an attempt was made by the organized bands of tramps known as the I.W.W., who were terrorizing the farmers in North Dakota, to enter Canada, but owing to the activity of the Customs and Immigration officers, assisted by our detachments at North Portal, Short Creek, and Estevan, practically all the undesirables were kept out. Those who managed to slip through and reach Weyburn were rounded up there, given terms of imprisonment, and their deportation asked for. Those really looking for work were assisted by us.

No new towns have grown up, and there has been little immigration. A few settlers came from the United States, all well-to-do farmers, who had already acquired land, and were moving in to take possession.

MOOSEJAW SUB-DISTRICT.

The following is Inspector Spalding's report:—

The effect of the bumper crop of last year still makes itself felt, for many farmers hold their grain in storage until this season, and numbers have only recently sold, thereby obtaining the high price which has prevailed for wheat during the past month or six weeks.

Generally speaking, the season's crop at no point will equal in yield that of last. Nevertheless, on the whole, farmers have no cause for complaint. Certain districts were visited by hail; in others the rust played havoc with the grain that gave every promise of an excellent yield.

Stock has done particularly well this summer owing to the abundance of good grass and water. Sloughs which for a number of years have been drying up, and in many cases had become perfectly dry, have now several feet of water in them.

Evidence of the prosperity of the district is apparent in the number of farmers who are building new houses and barns, many of them now having comfortable homes for themselves and good buildings for their stock. New fencing is to be found everywhere, and it will not be long before the old trails disappear. If further evidence is needed, it may be found in checking up the number of farmers who have purchased and are now to be met driving their own automobiles.

It is apparent from this that the auto can no longer be looked upon as a luxury but an actual necessity, particularly to the farmer, as it brings the doctor, veterinarian, post office, stores, etc., all within easy reach.

Building operations have not been confined altogether to the farm. In a good many towns and villages throughout the district there has been more or less of it. Riverhurst, a new village built up this season, is situated on the east side of the Saskatchewan river, about 20 miles southwest of Elbow, and at the end of the steel on the Grand Trunk Pacific west from Moosejaw. At present, five new elevators are under construction at this point and will be completed this fall. At Conquest, a town situated west of Outlook, permits have been issued for buildings totalling twenty-five thousand dollars, which includes a large church, a school, and an addition to the hotel.

Gravelbourg is another town that has been building up during the past year. There have been erected, or are in course of construction, twelve new dwelling-houses, two garages, one large hall, a livery and feed stable, and four new elevators.

Reports show that a good many new schools have been built, and a number of churches and elevators added in towns not mentioned above. Lumber dealers report satisfactory collections of old accounts. Sales and payments received this year, make it one of the best they have had for some time.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

The matter of hotel accommodation throughout the district is worthy of mention. The coming into force of The Sales of Liquor Act, and the Hotel Act of 1915, resulted in many hotelmen, particularly in the small towns and villages, closing their doors. This affected the travelling public, and was also somewhat of a hardship on the farmers coming into the towns for shopping, as in several of them no place existed for stopping over night, and meals were only to be had at Chinese restaurants. A good deal of grumbling and complaints were heard at first but after some months matters began to adjust themselves, and now most of the hotels in the smaller places have changed hands and have been re-opened, giving the much-required accommodation to travellers, and others who find it necessary to avail themselves of it.

A number of hotelmen are resigned to conditions, and conduct their places of business properly licensed under the new Act. From all observations they appear generally to be earning a fair remuneration, and there is no reason to believe we are likely to lack suitable accommodation in all those places where a stopping place is necessary to the public.

The closing of the bars has resulted in untold good to many throughout the district. Business men, doctors, storekeepers and farmers all agree that it was a long step in the right direction. From a police point of view the decrease of petty crimes was soon noticeable, the change being most marked here in Moosejaw, where we handle all prisoners convicted and sentenced to jail. The number so handled during the past year has decreased 75 per cent.

Other causes no doubt contribute somewhat to this decrease, namely, the number of men enlisted from all parts of the district, and the fact that the floating population is not so numerous. Nevertheless, full credit can be given to the closing of the bars as being the greatest factor governing the present diminution of crime throughout the district.

Through the year not more than three or four cases of destitution were reported, and in each case provision was made for relief by the municipality in which the person resided. This was a marked contrast with the year previous, when we had so much work in this connection. Regarding immigration into the district, reports from various detachments indicate that it has not been very brisk; in fact, in portions of the district, almost at a standstill. A few families have come into the Outlook, Expanse and Gravelbourg districts, whilst at Moosejaw records at the Immigration Hall show that a total of 254 only have arrived, the largest percentage being English, of whom there was 138, with 24 Scotch, 23 Canadians, and 22 Americans, 20 Rumanians, and 11 Irish, the balance being made up of French, Danes, Swedish, and Norwegians. These people have all settled in Moosejaw or the surrounding district, but do not comprise all the newcomers as many new faces are noticeable in the city, and no doubt a considerable number has gone into other towns and portions of the district, of which no record is available.

ASSINIBOIA SUB-DISTRICT.

Business in the towns of the district appears to be normal. Little building has been done in any of them during the year.

Very few settlers have come into this district.

All stock is now in good condition, and there is an abundance of grass. Those wishing to put up hay this year will be able to do so more easily than in former seasons.

FRANCIS SUB-DISTRICT.

The general state of this part of the country is good and all the farmers seem to be in fair circumstances.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

The percentage of acreage sown is about 70 per cent and that under cultivation about the same as last year.

There are no new towns and there has been very little building, and no immigration.

YORKTON SUB-DISTRICT.

This sub-district covers an area of 120 square miles, the population of which is very mixed, being mostly foreigners. Germans and Austrians predominate and are everywhere, but they have been very quiet as a whole.

The crops are only fair, taking a general average through the district. They have been considerably damaged by rust and frost, and in places hailed out. The chief crop around Kamsack is oats, which will average about 35 bushels. The settlers in the vicinity of Kamsack have shipped 100 cars of beef during the year, and several hundred head of horses have been imported and sold. A new public school has been completed in this town at a cost of \$20,000, and six new houses. The fanatic Doukhobours went on a crusade in July, 1916. Forty-one men, women, and children started off in a state of nature, but were headed off near Veregin and sentenced to six months in jail as vagrants. They are very undesirable citizens. The community Doukhobours, however, are good settlers and have excellent farms in and around Veregin. They are quiet and law-abiding. They have two elevators of their own, and it is their ambition to capture all the grain trade at that point.

In the Yorkton patrol area, about 70,000 acres are under crop, a decrease of about 20 per cent from last year's figures. This was due to the fact that practically no fall ploughing was done. Oats and wheat are the principal crops, and these have been damaged by hail and rust. Oats will average 30 bushels, and wheat from 12 to 15 bushels to the acre. The town of Yorkton has not increased at all. There is a large demand for modern houses of a medium size. The C.N.R. have erected a nice modern station at the east end of the town. The courthouse, it is understood, is to be put into a state of repair to accommodate the offices of the clerk of the court and sheriff, and the District Judges chambers.

There has been very little immigration, as there are few available homesteads of any value. The villages have about the same population as last year.

STRASSBURG SUB-DISTRICT.

The state of this district for the past year has been very satisfactory, though the crop yield is not what was anticipated. The season opened with excellent prospects, the weather conditions being very favourable and a large amount of land being seeded, but, as the harvesting drew near, it was noticed that red rust was very prevalent in most of the crops. Though the view of the farmers was pessimistic before threshing commenced, it was later discovered that the yield was not so bad after all. Hailstorms also passed through the district causing total losses to some of the farmers.

No new towns have been started in the district and very few buildings erected. A large store is under construction at Strassburg, and a few smaller stores and dwelling-houses have been erected in various other small towns.

As the district is an old settled one, there has been no immigration other than the few harvest hands who occasionally remain behind after the season is over. The drainage of young men from the district who have joined the colours has been sorely felt.

IMPERIAL SUB-DISTRICT.

The crops here are very good and compare favourably with those of previous years. There was 20 per cent less acreage under crop this year than last. There have been no building operations, and no new towns came into existence. No immigrants came in.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

NORWAY HOUSE SUB-DISTRICT.

The following is copy of report from Corporal Rose, in charge of Norway House sub-district: —

NORWAY HOUSE SUB-DISTRICT, August 21, 1916.

To the Officer Commanding,
R. N. W. Mounted Police,
Regina District.

SIR,—I have the honour to forward the following annual report of this sub-district for the year. The district consists of two detachments, Norway House and Cross Lake, the latter being now closed for the summer months, as per instructions.

General State of the District.—This, as you are aware, is not a farming country, and the only cultivation is that of a few gardens which the white people have. Some of the Indians have gardens attached to their houses, but the greater part of them do not bother with digging up the ground for a garden.

A party of surveyors has been working around Norway House dividing up the land into townsites. Mr. Dean, the man in charge, reports that the country through which they have worked is very unsatisfactory for agricultural purposes. It is their intention to go on to Cross lake when the work is completed at Norway House.

There is very little building going on in this district. The Catholic boarding school at Cross lake is completed, and they are now at work on a new chapel. Both these buildings are built of stone which is being hauled in from the country surrounding Cross lake. During the past year the Methodist minister's house at Norway House was destroyed by fire.

With the exception of the employees of the Hudson's Bay Company, the government officials, missionaries, and a few traders, the population is all Indian and half-breeds.

Railway and Telephone Construction.—The only railway construction in progress is the Hudson Bay, which passes northwest of Cross lake, and is still under construction.

Telephone lines: We have none with the exception of the one attached to the Hudson Bay railway.

Prairie Fires.—As this is a bush country we are not bothered in this respect. There have been quite a few bush fires this summer which has caused a good deal of extra work for the members of the Forestry Department. These fires are generally the result of people travelling through the country and neglecting to put out their camp fires.

Assistance to other Departments.—With the exception of the Indian Department, there has been no assistance rendered to other branches. The Indian agent applied for a member of the Force to accompany him with the Treaty party. A constable was detailed from this detachment, and all the reserves were visited with the exception of two, and these two, the Split lake and Nelson House reserves, were visited by Mr. J. R. Bunn, Inspector of Indian Agencies.

Indians.—There were five reserves visited by the Indian agent, who reported that the Indians seemed to be in good circumstances, as they have been able to kill all the meat they required and get lots of fish. The Indians at God's lake seemed to fare the worst. But few destitute cases were reported to the Indian agent.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

The population of the Indians on reserves attached to this district is as follows:—

Reserves.	No. of Indians.		Increase.	Decrease.
	1915.	1916.		
Norway House..	731	726		5
Cross Lake.....	546	546		
Oxford House.....	325	323		2
God's Lake.....	290	286		4
Island Lake.	516	521	5	
Totals.....	2,408	2,402	5	11

Tuberculosis and la grippe affect the Indians here more than anything else. These diseases develop in the winter time and are caused, or at least aided, by the overcrowding of the houses. The men go into the bush to hunt and often the women and children of two or three families will crowd into one small house for warmth and company, and that, together with their unsanitary habits, lead to disease.

The Indians on the whole are very law-abiding, and I had no convictions under the Indian Act during the year.

Crime.—This is dealt with elsewhere in the classification. I had eight cases entered, getting seven convictions and one being dismissed.

Aliens.—There are no aliens in this part of the country.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant.

PERCY ROSE, *Corpl.*,
In charge of sub-district.

MONTMARTRE SUB-DISTRICT.

Taking this district as a whole, there is about 60 per cent of the land under cultivation; there are several farms lying idle, but, allowing for the new land which has been broken this year, the cultivated area is about the same as last year.

Considerable damage was done to the crops by hail, black and red rust, throughout the district, therefore they are poor, and the yield will be not more than 10 bushels to the acre, and that of a poor quality.

There has been little building activity, and practically no immigration. The population consists largely of foreigners of all nationalities.

INDIAN HEAD SUB-DISTRICT.

There are five Police detachments in this sub-district: Indian Head and Balgonie on the Canadian Pacific main line: Fort Qu'Appelle, in the Qu'Appelle valley, on the Regina—Melville branch of the Grand Trunk Pacific; Balcarres and Neudorf on the Pheasant Hill branch of the Canadian Pacific.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

There are in this district extensive settlements of foreigners, chiefly of Austrian, German, Russian, Rumanian, and Jewish extraction. About 90 per cent of the population in the Balgonie, Neudorf, Lemberg, and Kronsberg districts are either of Austrian or German origin, but having been located for many years are practically all naturalized British subjects. The Rumanians are located north of Dysart in the Touchwood Hills district, while the Jews reside mostly north of Lipton. Generally speaking these settlers are prosperous and well-behaved.

There are also in this district three Indian agencies at File Hills, Edgeley, and Assiniboine, with nine separate bands of Indians, a total population of about 1,200 redmen.

While this district has always been recognized as a great grain producer, the raising of cattle and hogs is carried on also to some extent, leaving a good margin for shipment annually to Winnipeg after local demands are met.

The past winter (1915-16) was unusually long and severe, the snowfall being the heaviest recorded for twenty-three years. There were five months of sleighing, commencing on November 7 and continuing until early in April. Throughout January there was a continuous spell of extremely cold weather, the thermometer dropping to 63 degrees below zero. In spite of this there was not a single instance in the district where Government relief was required, while the demands for fuel were fully met. A considerable number of horses and cattle, however, died from exposure.

Stock is in excellent condition and entirely free from contagious disease, and the farmers have an ample supply of forage for the coming winter.

There are no new towns and there has been no immigration. Building operations have been very quiet. A Roman Catholic church has been built at Balcarres, and about seventy-five men were employed during the summer months completing a wing of the new sanatorium at Echo lake, Fort Qu'Appelle. A few more summer cottages have been erected along the lake shores in the Qu'Appelle valley, and an elevator was built at Markinch, to replace one destroyed by fire.

CRAIK SUB-DISTRICT.

This district is in a very prosperous condition, due mainly to the good harvest in 1915. The crop is not so good this year owing to the prevalence of red rust. The wheat will average from 10 to 15 bushels per acre. Oats and flax are fair, and were not affected by rust. About 60 per cent of the total acreage was sown, being a decrease of 10 per cent under last year.

A large amount of building operations has been undertaken by the farmers this season. Two new elevators have been built; one each at Chamberlain and Aylebury.

There are no new towns, and very little immigration has to be recorded.

REGINA.

The average yield per acre is as follows for the district immediately contiguous to Regina: Wheat, 12 bushels; oats, 40 bushels; barley, 35 bushels.

There have been very little building operations, as labour is scarce and money no new land broken. Rust was very prevalent, which accounts for the low yield.

There have been very little building operations, as labour is scarce and money tied up.

No new towns have started in the district. Owing to the war immigration has decreased, and very few settlers are arriving from Europe. A great number of Americans came over for the harvest.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

INDIANS

The following is a report of the different reserves, the population and conditions of each:—

Weyburn sub-district.—There is only one in this sub-district, the White Bear reserve in the Moose mountains, with a population of 215, an increase of one during the year. Their health is not very good. Tuberculosis is making some headway among them and caused several deaths. There were no prosecutions under the Indian Act.

Moosomin sub-district.—The Crooked lake agency, near Broadview, controls the four reserves in this district, which have a population of 711, an increase of six over last year. General health is good. Tuberculosis exists, but efforts are being made to enforce more healthy habits among the Indians, with considerable success. These Indians have been well-behaved since the closing of the bars, only nine cases having been registered.

Yorkton sub-district.—In the Kamsack district there are two reserves; Cote and Keeseekoose. Cote has a population of about 265, a decrease of 10; while Keeseekoose has 148, an increase of 5 over last year. The decrease is caused by tuberculosis, which is very prevalent amongst the Indians. There were also one or two cases of diphtheria this year, but no deaths. These people have made better headway with farming and are attending to it better than usual. About 50,000 bushels of grain were threshed on these two reserves last year.

In the Preeceville district there is the Keys reserve. The population is about 90, about the same as last year. There were three deaths and five births. Their health has been fair. They are well-behaved and engage in a little farming. They have 300 acres in crop, but they do not like work.

In the Yorkton district there is one small reserve at Crescent lake, the population of which is about 19, an increase of two since last year. They are healthy and no deaths have taken place. They are well-behaved. None of them have appeared in court, and we have not received any complaints regarding them.

Assiniboia sub-district.—There is here a small reservation temporarily set aside by the Government for a band of the Sioux tribe, who remained in Canada after the main body returned to the United States. Mr. Thompson, the Customs officer at Wood mountain, also acts in the capacity of overseer of these Indians. There are about sixty of them, who appear to be healthy, and they are exceptionally well-conducted.

Norway House sub-district.—There are five reserves in this district with a total population of 2,402. These are given in detail in the report of Corporal Percy Rose.

Strassburg sub-district.—There are four reserves in this district: the Muskagwan, Gordons, Poormans and Day Star. The Muskagwan has a population of 167, an increase of 66 over last year. There have been five deaths and six births. The increase is accounted for by Indians coming in from other reserves.

The Gordons reserve numbers 132, an increase of 79. There have been 8 deaths and 16 births.

The Day Star has a population of 80, a decrease of three. There has been one death and six births. Decrease is due to migration.

The Poormans reserve has a population of 142, with six deaths and eight births, a decrease of 81 due to migration to other reserves.

Their health has been generally good; there were a few cases of tuberculosis, but not so conspicuous as in former years. An epidemic of measles at the Muskagwan

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

Indian boarding school caused alarm for a while, but quarantine was enforced, and the disease checked without any fatalities. Many of the deaths recorded were due to old age.

There was a decrease in convictions against the Indian Act during the past twelve months.

Indian Head sub-district.—There are nine Indian reserves in this district, with a total population of 1,153; this is a decrease of 11 from last year, caused chiefly by migration, a number of the younger Indians having enlisted with overseas battalions. There were 38 births and 37 deaths; deaths mostly due to old age and consumption. One case was of suicide. They have a total crop of about 3,000 acres of wheat and oats this year, a slight increase. They continue prosperous and well-behaved and have been entirely free from infectious or contagious diseases. Seven were convicted for having liquor in possession. There was also a conviction for supplying liquor to an Indian. Four white farmers were convicted for thefts of hay from reserve, and two Indians of Assiniboine reserve were convicted under the Criminal Code for common assault on their farm instructor.

Taking these people as a whole, we have little or no trouble with them. The closing of the bars has resulted in less drunkenness among them, and they appear to become more civilized each year.

SUMMARY of Cases entered and dealt with in the Regina District for the twelve months ended September 30, 1916.

Classifications.	Cases entered.	Convictions.	Dismissed or Withdrawn.	Awaiting trial.
Offences against the Person—				
Murder.....	4	1	2	1
“ attempted.....	2		1	1
Shooting with intent.....	2		2	
Wounding.....	5	3	2	
Assault, common.....	552	499	52	1
“ aggravated.....	1	1		
“ causing bodily harm.....	8	4	3	1
“ indecent.....	12	10	2	
Rape and attempted rape.....	12	3	4	5
Abortion and Procuring.....	5	2	3	
Supplying drugs to procure abortion.	2	2		
Bigamy.....	2	1		1
Abduction and aiding.....	5	1	4	
Carnal knowledge.....	10	4	4	2
“ girl under 14 yrs..	3	2		1
“ girl under 16 yrs..	1	1		
“ of idiot.....	1		1	
Concealment of birth.....	2	1	1	
Non-support.....	10	4	6	
Wife-Beating.....	1	1		
Criminal neglect.....	3		3	
Intimidation and threatening.....	13	10	3	
Libel.....	2	2		
Extortion and attempted.....	2	1	1	
Attempted suicide.....	2	1	1	
Miscellaneous.....	2	1	1	
Offences against the Property—				
Thefts.....	334	219	107	8
Theft from the person.....	1	1		
“ goods under seizure.....	5		2	3
“ by juveniles.....	4	4		
“ of grain.....	27	15	10	2
“ by conversion.....	8	4	3	1

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

SUMMARY of Cases entered and dealt with in the Regina District for the twelve months ended September 30, 1916—*Continued.*

Classifications.	Cases Entered.	Convictions	Dismissed or Withdrawn	Awaiting trial.
Offences against the Property—<i>Con.</i>				
Theft by Govt. employee.....	2	2		
“ from dwellings.....	3	2	1	
Horse-stealing.....	15	7	7	1
Cattle-stealing.....	4	1	3	
Cattle-killing.....	1		1	
Cattle-shooting or wounding.....	16	6	8	2
Fraudulently in possession of cattle.....	3		1	2
Cruelty to animals.....	62	50	12	
House and shop-breaking.....	2		2	
Burglary and attempted.....	1			1
Fraud and attempt to defraud.....	2		2	
False Pretenses.....	46	38	8	
Forgery and Uttering.....	27	19	5	3
Robbery.....	1		1	
Receiving stolen property.....	7	2	3	2
Stolen property in possession.....	2	1	1	
Wilful damage.....	5	3	2	
Mischief.....	78	56	22	
Arson and attempted.....	12	4	8	
Killing and wounding dogs.....	3	2	1	
Dogging cattle.....	7	6	1	
Miscellaneous.....	4	1	3	
Offences against Public Order—				
Carrying concealed weapons.....	18	15	3	
Pointing fire-arms.....	15	12	3	
Discharging fire-arms.....	3	3		
Fire-arms in possession when arrested.....	1	1		
Sedition and seditious offences.....	5	2	3	
Miscellaneous.....	5	3	2	
Offences against Religion and Morals—				
Vagrancy.....	282	261	21	
Drunk and disorderly.....	59	59		
Causing disturbance.....	51	47	4	
Swearing and obscene language.....	13	13		
Indecent acts and attempted.....	4	4		
Indecent exposure.....	3	3		
Buggery and attempted.....	3	2		1
Incest.....	4	1		3
Seduction.....	5	3	2	
Seduction under promise of marriage.....	2		2	
Keeper of house of ill-fame.....	7	7		
Inmates.....	5	5		
Frequenters.....	2	2		
Prostitution.....	2	2		
Gambling.....	5	4	1	
Mailing indecent matter.....	4	3	1	
Misleading Justice—				
Perjury.....	5	1	2	2
Miscellaneous.....	1		1	
Corruption and Disobedience—				
Disobeying summons.....	1	1		
Contempt of court.....	6	6		
Escaping from custody and attempting.....	2	1	1	
Obstruction peace officer.....	14	11	3	
Assaulting peace officer.....	4	1	3	
Impersonating peace officer.....	1	1		
Bribery and attempted.....	3	3		
Miscellaneous.....	3	3		
Offences against Railway Act—				
Stealing ride.....	54	54		
Trespass on railway.....	42	42		

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

SUMMARY of Cases entered and-dealt with in the Regina District for the twelve months ended September 30, 1916—*Concluded.*

Classification.	Cases Entered.	Convictions	Dismissed or Withdrawn	Awaiting Trial.
Offences against Railway Act— <i>Con.</i>				
Employee drunk on duty.....	1	1		
Mischief on railway.....	1	1		
Attempt to wreck train.....	1	1		
Miscellaneous.....	1	1		
Offences against Indian Act—				
Supplying liquor to Indians.....	12	11	1	
Indians drunk.....	1	1		
Intoxicated on reserve.....	7	7		
Liquor in possession on reserve..	8	8		
Liquor in possession.....	6	6		
Theft of hay from reserve.....	5	4	1	
Miscellaneous.....	6	5	1	
Offences against -				
Lord's Day Act.....	10	9	1	
Dominion Lands Act..	5	5		
Fisheries Act.....	20	15	5	
Immigration Act.....	3	3		
Opium Act.....	3	2	1	
Juvenile Tobacco Act	4	4		
Militia Act.....	6	5	1	
Treason.....	1		1	
War Measures Act.....	14	9	3	2
Sp. War Revenue Act.	7	7		
Post Office Act.....	2	2		
Canada Grain Act.....	3	2	1	
Offences against Provincial Statutes—				
Masters and Servants.....	649	561	88	
Game.....	90	80	10	
Hides and Brand.....	10	9	1	
Prairie Fires.....	144	138	6	
Sales of Liquor.....	233	191	34	
Insanity.....	106	97	9	
Horse Breeders	19	18	1	
Stray Animals.....	60	49	11	
Pound.....	21	16	5	
Pool Room.....	6	6		
Livery Stables.....	9	8	1	
Public Works.....	3	2	1	
Public Health.....	16	13	3	
School.....	7	7		
Hawkers and Peddlers.....	20	19	1	
Noxious Weeds.....	4	2	2	
Pollution of Running Streams.....	2	2		
Steam Boilers.....	80	76	4	
Motor Vehicles.....	121	113	8	
Children's Protection.....	70	63	7	
Entire Animals.....	2	1	1	
Stock Inspection.....	3	3		
Theatres.....	9	9		
Open Wells.....	13	9	4	
Miscellaneous.....	8	6	2	
Grand total...	3,812½	3,189	577	46

The grand total represents a decrease of 1,224 cases as compared with the record for the year 1915. The foreign element in the district have mostly been the offenders, and I attribute this large decrease in part to the fact that during the past year, owing to the war, our detachment patrols have been more vigilant than ever, especially with regard to the aliens. Another factor is that so many young men have enlisted and left the district.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

I believe also that the eradication of the licensed bars on the 1st of July, 1915, has materially assisted in the lessening of petty offences.

CRIME.

The following information will assist in conveying to the public the immense amount of work performed by the members of Regina District detachments during the year, in the administration of law and order, especially in connection with the sittings of Supreme, District, and Justice of the Peace courts and in the time occupied with the services of subpœnas and summonses and as court orderlies; in the effecting of arrests of accused persons and their transfer from court to jails and other institutions.

Number of non-indictable offences with reference to any of special importance.—There were 3,141 non-indictable cases. The Sales of Liquor Act accounted for 233 of these cases. Masters and Servants Act, 649; Prairie Fire Ordinance, 144; Motor Vehicles Act, 121; and Children's Protection Act, 70 cases.

Number of Escorts and Orderlies supplied to Supreme and District Courts.—Some 267 escorts and orderlies were supplied to Supreme and District Courts outside of Regina during the year, the sittings lasting altogether 311 days.

Justice of the Peace Courts and days attending.—A total of 3,241 Justice of the Peace courts were attended, occupying the time of members of the Force for 1,887 days.

Fines, Police Costs and Mileage collected.—Mileage collected by detachments is remitted to my office and deposited at the end of each month to the credit of The Receiver-General, Ottawa.

Total amount of fines collected.. . . .	\$20,062 10
Total of Police costs collected.. . . .	3,823 95
Total of mileage collected.. . . .	500 15

Arrests—

Number of arrests made.. . . .	1,148
Miles travelled by rail.. . . .	20,868
Miles travelled by trail.. . . .	15,837
Number of subpœnas served for Superior Courts.. . . .	775
Miles travelled by rail.. . . .	1,954
Miles travelled by trail.. . . .	6,999

Summonses served—

Number of summonses served for J. P. Courts.. . . .	4,795
Miles travelled by rail.. . . .	7,409
Miles travelled by trail.. . . .	32,120

This mileage does not include the very large amount made escorting lunatics to North Battleford asylum, and prisoners to the jail and penitentiary at Prince Albert by men detailed for that special purpose.

Patrols—

Number of patrols made.. . . .	11,719
Total miles travelled on patrol.. . . .	524,313
Number of days occupied on patrol.. . . .	15,169

Lost Horses and Cattle—

Number reported lost.. . . .	376
Number found.. . . .	183

Destitutes—

Only twenty-four cases of destitution required relief during the year. The very good crop of 1915 no doubt had lessened destitution materially.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

Sudden and Accidental Deaths—

The Mounted Police in my district investigated 161 sudden deaths and 19 suicides during the past twelve months, a gain in all of twelve over last year.

Cases of this nature occupy a great deal of time. Each one is very carefully investigated, especially those in which suspicion may arise that there has been foul play.

The following remarks on some of the more important criminal cases may be of interest. I give them under sub-districts to show the class of crime occurring in the different localities:—

Moosomin Sub-district.

Two of the cases awaiting trial in this sub-district at the close of last year's report were: William Feaver, rape; William Feaver, illicit connection with a girl under 16 years of age.

These cases were disposed of on the 14th of October, 1915, when Feaver was sentenced to fourteen years' H.L. in the Prince Albert penitentiary on the charge of rape, and two years on the other charge.

Vitaline LeRat—Child Murder.—Vitaline LeRat is an Indian woman whose parents live on the Indian reserve near the Crooked Lake Indian agency. Some time in March she became pregnant, and the child was born at Grenfell on the night of the 24th December, 1915, and disappeared. It was suspected that the woman had done away with it, and a search was made, the body of the infant being found buried in an outhouse in Grenfell. It proved to be the child of this woman, and marks were found on the neck and throat which indicated that it had been strangled. Vitaline LeRat was arrested and tried for the murder of the baby; the jury, however, returned a verdict of "concealment of birth," and she was sentenced to six months in jail.

The fact of this woman being prosecuted for this serious offence will probably be a lesson to the Indians, who do not look upon the life of an infant as valuable.

Hans Myhra—Burglary and theft.—This man was also awaiting trial at the close of last year's report. On September 29, he appeared before His Honour Judge Farrell at Moosomin and pleaded "guilty" to three charges of house-breaking and theft, and to three charges of theft. On the former and more serious charges, he was sentenced to 18 months in the Moosomin jail, and on the latter to three months, sentences to run concurrently. This man appears to have had a mania for stealing bicycles.

Weyburn Sub-district.

W. F. C. Brodie, alias F. C. Clark—Forgery.—In this case the accused, who was a stranger in Radville, called upon one of the storekeepers, Mr. J. H. Eby, and made a few purchases and tendered in payment a cheque for \$50, purporting to be signed by a well-known farmer named Middleton, and made out in favour of F. C. Clark. Brodie represented himself to be Clark. Complaint was made to Constable Westland of Radville, and Brodie was located in the provincial jail at Regina, where he was undergoing a term for a similar forgery in Regina.

Upon completion of the latter sentence he was taken to Radville and committed for trial. Electing to be tried speedily, he was taken before His Honour Judge Wood at Weyburn on December 15, 1915, and pleaded "not guilty," but was convicted on the evidence submitted. His Honour, with the consent of the Crown, allowed Brodie out on suspended sentence of one year, on the conditions that he made restitution, and reported to the court once every month, and as Brodie had expressed an intention or desire to join the overseas forces, His Honour directed the accused to keep personally in touch with him.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

Brodie failed to comply with the conditions of his sentence, and furthermore deserted from the unit he had joined on their being ordered overseas. He had re-enlisted with the Strathcona Horse, and being located was re-arrested.

On being brought before His Honour Judge Wood, the case was reviewed, Brodie making very poor excuses which could not be substantiated.

For this offence he received a term of three years in the Prince Albert penitentiary.

Herbert LeMarche—Attempted Murder. Alex. Johnschuk—Shooting Herbert LeMarche.—On the afternoon of the 23rd October, Corporal Corby of North Portal received a telephone message to the effect that a farmer named Morine living on Section 4-1-7, W. 2nd, had been shot, and that the man who had done the shooting had been located. Corporal Corby and Constable Reddyhoff hurried to the scene by motor, and upon arrival found that Constable Waston from Estevan had arrived, and together with some of Mr. Morine's hired men, had traced one Herbert LeMarche, who had shot Mr. Morine to where he had sought refuge in a straw pile.

LeMarche was armed with a S. & W. 32 revolver and a good supply of ammunition, and upon the approach of his pursuers had opened fire upon the nearest one. After several shots had been exchanged LeMarche partly emerged from the straw pile in order to prevent a surprise from the rear. Alex. Johnschuk, who was armed with a rifle, aimed at LeMarche and the bullet struck the latter in the head, death being instantaneous.

A coroner's inquest was held upon the body of LeMarche and a verdict of "justifiable homicide" returned. Johnschuk was placed under arrest but was afterwards released by the Department of the Attorney General. LeMarche some time previously had been an inmate of an asylum in Alberta, and was subject to fits of insanity.

Alameda Post Office Robbery.—On the night of the 3rd and 4th November, 1915, the post office safe at Alameda was blown open with nitro-glycerine, and cash, postal notes, post office orders, and stamps to the value of \$1,010 stolen, of which \$492.95 in postal notes and stamps were afterwards found on the road allowance near the town. The gang of cracksmen apparently had laid careful plans previous to their operations, as a Ford car, owned by a local practitioner, Dr. Galloway, was stolen from his garage the same night and was located the next day in a field at Flaxton, North Dakota, U.S.A. partly covered in a straw pile. Near at hand was a pitch fork, also the property of Dr. Galloway, which had been used to cover over the car.

Exhaustive inquiries and investigations have been continued both in this country and in the States, but up to the present this gang has not been brought to justice.

Claude Wilson—Unlawful Possession of Noxious Drugs.—On the 20th April, 1916, a coloured man named Claude Wilson arrived in Weyburn from the States and made inquiries at the post office for a parcel, which had inadvertently been delivered to a farmer of the same name in the district. The farmer, upon opening the parcel, found it to contain 2 pounds of opium, 6 ounces of cocaine, and 1 ounce of morphine, and feeling very uneasy notified the police. By arrangement the clerk at the post office gave the coloured Wilson the address of the farmer where his parcel had been taken, and the former, hiring a livery team, proceeded to recover the parcel, which it had been arranged should be delivered to him without question other than establishing his identity.

The necessary warrant was secured by the police, and sufficient time given to allow the livery team to be on the way back to Weyburn, when Wilson was met on the road and placed under arrest with the drugs in his possession.

Wilson pleaded "guilty," and was fined \$45, and in addition sentenced to five months' imprisonment in the R.N.W.M.P. guard-room at Regina.

Further inquiries revealed that Wilson was an old hand at peddling drugs, and had a record at Calgary, Alta., and also at Montreal.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

William McKay Little (Government employee)—Theft.—In this case the accused was employed by the province as sheriff at Weyburn. Owing to certain discrepancies arising, an audit was made of the books, and the accused was arrested, shortages being found amounting to between \$5,000 and \$6,000.

Little elected for a speedy trial before His Honour Judge Wood at Weyburn and pleaded "not guilty," but was convicted.

As Little, prior to his arrest and subsequent to his suspension from office, had joined one of the overseas forces, the Crown raised no objection to his being given suspended sentence. He was therefore released on suspended sentence which will continue for six months after the termination of the war, and further ordered restitution to be made, and Little to enter into his own recognizance in the sum of \$10,000.

Paul Eisenhardt (Government employee)—Theft.—This man, a German, had been employed in the capacity of clerk of the court at Weyburn, until December, 1915, when, owing to certain discrepancies being disclosed in the course of an audit of the books, he was temporarily suspended, and afterwards dismissed. He then left the country and was located in St. Paul. On the completion of the audit, the sum of \$758.69 was found to be unaccounted for, and a warrant issued to apprehend Eisenhardt.

Extradition proceedings were instituted, on Eisenhardt refusing to return to Saskatchewan voluntarily, which resulted in the accused being brought back from St. Paul.

This man elected for speedy trial and was brought before His Honour Judge Wood, pleading "not guilty." He was convicted, however, and sentenced to two years in the penitentiary at Prince Albert.

Andrew Gorock—Shooting and wounding colts.—In this case Andrew Gorock, a farm labourer, being annoyed at a number of horses gathering around the buildings where he was employed, and not being able to keep them away with the assistance of a dog, resorted to a shot-gun, and wounded two colts, destroying an eye of one of them. Whilst in custody Gorock admitted that he had shot on the night in question when the colts were injured, but pleaded that he had been shooting at jack rabbits.

Gorock was committed and elected for speedy trial. He was found guilty and, in consideration of having been five months in jail awaiting trial, His Honour sentenced him to a further term of two months with hard labour.

Moosejaw Sub-District.

Thomas A. Glasier—Forgery and Theft.—Accused was in the employ of the province as bailiff at Avonlea, from July, 1913, to Mar, 1915, when he was suspended by the sheriff on account of a shortage in moneys collected on executions in the Avonlea district. He was arrested in Moosejaw and charged with forgery and conversion. He elected for a jury trial and was brought before Mr. Justice Elwood at Moosejaw on Dec. 11, 1915, found "guilty," and sentenced to eighteen months in the Regina jail on the charge of conversion, and on the forgery charge to twelve months, the terms to run concurrently.

F. H. Jones—Theft and forgery at Conquest, Sask.—This case was mentioned in last year's annual report. The accused appeared before Mr. Justice McKay at Saskatoon on January 14, 1916. He pleaded "not guilty" to the first of the six charges that were drawn up against him. After part of the evidence had been taken the accused withdrew his first plea, and pleaded "guilty" and the jury were forthwith discharged. He was then arraigned on the remaining five charges and pleaded "guilty" to all, and was sentenced to five years in the Prince Albert penitentiary, on each of the indictments, the sentences to run concurrently.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

A. Tedrow, Indecent assault.—This was also reported last year. The accused appeared before Judge Smyth in the District Court at Swift Current, was found guilty, and sentenced to six months in the Regina jail and in addition ten lashes to be administered at the expiration of three months of the term of imprisonment.

Peter Trudeau—Theft of grain and escape from custody.—Complaint was made at Gravelbourg detachment in December, 1915, by one Peter A. Cruise, of the theft of 150 bushels of flax from his granary. Constable Roberts patrolled to the La Fleche district, where the offence was committed, and, as a result of his investigations, Trudeau was arrested. There is no lock-up at La Fleche and the accused escaped after dark and was eventually located and re-arrested at Granby, Que. He was committed for trial and whilst in the cells at Moosejaw made a complete confession to Detective Sergt. Pass of the theft by him of 1,000 bushels of wheat, valued at about \$800, from seven farmers in the La Fleche district, stolen in the fall of 1915. He was sentenced, for theft of grain and escaping from lawful custody, to three years in the Saskatchewan penitentiary at Prince Albert.

J. L. Justus—Sedition.—The accused is a German-American and resided at Elbow, Sask., and from the commencement of the war his attitude regarding the war was strongly pro-German. He was given to making statements unfavourable to the Allies, which caused considerable comment. He was kept under observation by the Elbow detachment, and on June 9, 1916, Constable Kane was present in the pool room at Elbow and heard Justus make open statements of a distinctly seditious nature, holding the late Lord Kitchener up to ridicule and offering to bet \$500 against \$100 that Germany would come out victorious over Britain, and further offering the same bet that the Germans would take Verdun in a few days. Evidence was submitted by other reliable men, and a charge laid against Justus. He was committed for trial on June 26. He appeared before His Honour Judge Ouseley at Moosejaw and pleaded "guilty" to the charge, and a fine of \$500 was imposed.

Joseph Theoret—Arson; D. Lamonthe and A. Prevost—Conspiracy to Arson.—This case was of great public interest, public sentiment having been aroused against the accused; and the result of the trial is having a very wholesome affect on the alien population in the district.

This case was also reported last year. The accused men were tried at the sittings of the Supreme Court, Moosejaw, in November, 1915, all three of them being arraigned together charged with arson. Theoret and Prevost were found "guilty" and sentenced by Mr. Justice Elwood each to eighteen months in Regina jail. The jury disagreed regarding Lamonthe and a new trial was proceeded with at the same sittings on December 10, when the jury returned a verdict of "not guilty."

William Schwennaker and Rudolph Smith—Theft of wheat.—Mr. Alex. Beaudreau, of Caron, made complaint to the Moosejaw detachment on October 17, 1915, that he suspected wheat was being stolen from him by some of his threshing crew. Beaudreau farms two sections of land south of Keeler, and the accused Schwennaker, with two brothers, live on and work these farms. A sister, Ethel Schwennaker, in a conversation with a Mrs. Lang, a neighbour, had stated that on November 13, the accused Schwennaker, along with the other man Smith, who was a hired man on the threshing crew, had, after a day's threshing was done, taken a team out of the barn after dark and hauled a load of wheat into Keeler. Threshing operations were still being continued at the time of the complaint, and Constable Fraser was detailed in plain clothes to accompany Mr. Beaudreau and keep a watch on the threshing crew at night. No further attempt at wheat stealing was made and Constable Fraser made investigation regarding the load already alleged to have been stolen, and, by representing himself to one C. M. Watson, agent of the Lake of the Woods elevator at Keeler, where the load was sold, as "Schwennaker's hired man," obtained valuable information

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

which resulted in the accused men being arrested and charged with the theft of the wheat. Watson was also arrested, and charged with receiving the wheat, knowing the same to have been stolen. At the preliminary trial, the evidence of the investigation of the police at the point where the wheat was stolen, and of tracks of a loaded wagon going towards Keeler, a direction opposite to that taken in hauling the rest of the wheat, assisted the prosecution materially. The charge against Watson, on account of lack of evidence, was dismissed at the preliminary.

This case comes up for trial at the Supreme Court sittings in November next at Moosejaw.

Assiniboia Sub-district.

George M. Ball—Murder.—This case was reported on last year. The accused was tried and convicted before Mr. Justice Newlands and jury at the fall sittings of the Supreme Court at Weyburn in October, 1915.

Ball was sentenced to death, but this has since been commuted to imprisonment for life in the Saskatchewan penitentiary at Prince Albert.

For his efficient work in this case, Reg. No. 4054, Detective Sergt. R. B. C. Mundy was highly complimented by the Right Honourable the Prime Minister, and received a reward of \$100 from the Fine Fund.

Redmond Nicholas Bryan—Attempted Murder.—On November 19, 1915, the accused had an altercation with his employer, T. A. Mayer, of Little Woody, Sask., regarding wages.

In the course of the argument Bryan drew an automatic revolver, whereupon Mayer ran into the house and just as he closed the door, Bryan fired two shots through it. Both shots took effect, one passing through Mayer's right leg and the other entering his right shoulder and lodging in the muscles of the back.

Bryan, after shooting Mayer, took his victim to a neighbour's house, where he was looked after until taken to Willow Bunch for treatment by Dr. Bird.

Having left Mayer, Bryan barricaded himself in his own shack and with rifle and revolver held off the police and some civilians until after dark, when he effected his escape and was arrested the following day by the police in Willow Bunch.

Bryan was committed for trial on the evening of his arrest and shortly after expressed a wish to speak to Inspector Ryan and Staff-Sergeant Mundy, and from the tenor of his conversation with them it was very obvious that he was deranged. He was labouring under the delusion that he was constantly being followed by members of certain secret organizations, who intended to kill him.

Bryan has since been sent to the hospital for the insane at North Battleford. His victim, Mayer, has practically recovered, but is still suffering from the effects of the wounds in his shoulder.

It may be interesting to record that Mayer is also a man of weak intellect, having at one time, according to his own story, been confined in a lunatic asylum in the United States, from which he escaped. Both the accused and Mayer were formerly citizens of the U.S.A.

Walter Frenzel—Perjury.—The accused is a German living at Hart, Sask. For reasons best known to himself, he made false affidavits to secure naturalization papers immediately after the outbreak of the war. He elected for a speedy trial and, appearing before His Honour Judge Wood, at Weyburn in July, 1916, pleaded "guilty" to the charge of perjury, and was released on suspended sentence.

G. James Grant—Procuring Abortion and Sending Indecent Matter through the Mails.—This man was convicted in the Supreme Court at Weyburn on the 5th of April, 1916, before Mr. Justice Newlands and jury, on two charges of procuring

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

abortion and sending indecent matter through the mails. He was sentenced to four years' imprisonment in the Prince Albert penitentiary, and to an additional six months on the other charge.

Raymond Tonneur—Shooting with Intent.—On the 24th November, 1915, Claudius Monnery was en route with his team and wagon from his home to Willow Bunch and passed by the house of the accused. As he was passing, the accused came out of his house with a shot-gun and revolver, seeing which Monnery started his team on the gallop. The accused fired two shots from the shot-gun at the fleeing man, wounding one of his horses, and some of the shot was afterwards found embedded in the wagon box.

At his trial in the Supreme Court at Weyburn on March 29, 1916, the accused was found guilty of "common assault" by the jury and Mr. Justice Newlands imposed a fine of \$10.

Yorkton Sub-District.

Wasył Plonach and Joe Collins—Theft of Oxen.—This offence was committed in the Leslie district. The accused, Plonach, who is a boy of about 16, with one Joe Collins, had carried on a series of thefts for some time. They would pick out a nice fat steer, drive it to some town a considerable distance away, and there sell it cheap. On or about the 26th of October, 1915, they stole two oxen, the property of Harry Ostopovick, drove them to Leslie and tried to sell them to a local butcher for \$110. On being questioned as to where they got them, Plonach said they belonged to his father. The butcher not believing the story told them he would make the purchase the next day. The police were notified and took up the investigation, traced the oxen back to the proper owner, and arrested the accused. They were committed for trial in due course, and appeared at Wynyard on May 16, 1916, before His Honour Judge Lamont and a jury, and both convicted. Collins was sentenced to two years in Saskatchewan penitentiary, and Plonach, on account of his youth, was allowed out on suspended sentence.

Since then there have been no complaints of stolen cattle in this sub-district.

Jacob Minke and Louie Herzke—Cattle Killing.—On September 21, 1915, a complaint was received from F. Jonat that a yearling steer had been killed the night before by parties unknown. Immediate investigations were made by Det. Sergt. Beyts and were continued until two neighbours, Louie Herzke and his wife, were arrested on suspicion and committed for trial. Further investigations pointed to the fact that one Jacob Minke was also mixed up in the matter. He was arrested on October 20 and also committed for trial. They appeared at Yorkton on December 6 before Judge McKay and jury. The two men were found guilty and sentenced to thirteen months with hard labour in the jail at Regina, the woman being released as she was about to become a mother.

The conviction of these parties put a stop to cattle killing which had been going on in that district.

George Lang Taylor—Murder.—On May 22, 1916, Constable Smith, of Sheho detachment, was notified that one Thos. Hewitt, a farmer near Rowington, Sask., had been shot and killed by George Lang Taylor. Constables Smith and Hope and the coroner proceeded to the scene of the murder and there found the body of Hewitt. He was dead, and had been shot by a gun in the hands of George Lang Taylor. The constables at once proceeded to the farm of the accused and arrested him. He made a statement to the effect that he had killed Thomas Hewitt by shooting him with a double-barrelled gun. An inquest was held and the jury returned a verdict charging George Lang Taylor with the murder.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

Accused was committed for trial on May 25, 1916, and escorted to the Regina jail. The motive for the crime is rather obscure, but there had been some trouble between the accused and the deceased over Masonic Lodge matters and this seemed to have been praying on the mind of the former and worked him up to such a state that he deliberately went to where Hewitt was ploughing and shot him.

The trial will take place in October at Wynyard.

Paul Dvernichuck, forgery and theft.—On October 26, 1914, a complaint was received by Constable Smith of Sheho that an unknown man had forged a grain check for \$26.60, and had cashed it in John Smith's store at Theodore. Further investigation showed that a blank cheque had been stolen from the Canadian Elevator Company at Theodore. This cheque was made out to Paul Dvernichuck and signed H. R. Walker, who stated that he had not signed it and that it was a forgery. Mr. Walker is the grain buyer for the elevator in question.

Dvernichuck disappeared for a time, and although every endeavour was made to find him no trace could be obtained.

On August 8, 1916, he returned to Theodore, evidently thinking that the matter had blown over, and was arrested by Constable Smith and committed for trial, which will be held at Yorkton next November.

Wasył Gabora, alleged murdered by Mike Gabora.—On May 13, 1916, a telegram was received from Preeceville, Sask., saying that a man had been shot near there and murder was suspected. The members of the Pelly detachment were sent to the scene at once and Inspector Belcher and Detective Sergeant Beyts went from Yorkton.

Investigation shewed that one Wasył Gabora, a farmer living in the Woodlight district about 20 miles north of Preeceville, had been shot and killed on May 12. This occurred about 10 a.m. while he was ploughing in the field near his house. His wife was about 300 yards away pulling roots, but was behind a hill when she heard the shot fired and did not see any one around (at least she states so). Investigation was continued by Detective Sergt. Beyts, who had a number of constables to assist him. The whole country was scouted and every fire-arm carefully examined with the idea of finding one that had recently been fired. Every person living in the district was closely questioned as to their movements on that date and their stories verified, but no clue could be obtained.

Owing to the facts that the deceased was a very quarrelsome person, and greatly disliked in the neighbourhood; that all the settlers are Galicians of a very low type, who have no respect for human life, and most likely would look upon the murderer as a public benefactor, it was impossible to get any information from them.

The deceased's wife would not talk to our men for a long time and gave us no assistance. After several weeks of unceasing work, Detective Sergt. Beyts arrested Mike Gabora, a brother of the deceased, on suspicion. Several circumstances pointed to his being the guilty person. On June 10 he appeared at Preeceville for a preliminary hearing. Evidence was taken from a number of witnesses of a purely circumstantial nature, and he was committed for trial and taken to Regina provincial jail.

This case was withdrawn by the Attorney General's Department, as the evidence is not strong enough to result in a conviction.

Strassburg Sub-District.

Re Unknown man found murdered at Southey, Sask.—On the 26th of August, 1916, the body of an unknown man was found on the C.P.R. right of way a short distance west of Southey, Sask. From evidence in the vicinity there was no doubt that the man had been most brutally murdered by a terrific blow on the head with a blunt instrument. Robbery was no doubt the motive, as no valuables were found on the body or any clue as to the identity of the deceased or of his murderer. An inquest was held at Southey the same day, on which the body was found, and a verdict of

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

murder against some person or persons unknown returned by the jury. The matter is still under investigation, and is an interesting and difficult case to handle as from the outset we have no clue whatever to work on as to the identity of the murderer.

Indian Head Sub-District.

Anton Kancir—Placing obstruction on railway with intent to wreck train.—In the forenoon of April 26, 1916, two C.P.R. employees were travelling on a "speeder" from Lipton to Dysart, on the Pleasant Hills branch of the Canadian Pacific railway, and found an obstruction placed across the rails in the shape of railway ties and spikes. This was on a curve about 2 miles out of Dysart. They also saw a man running away from the point at which the obstructions were placed and take to the bluffs, from which he made a clear getaway without being identified. The obstruction was evidently intended to wreck the eastbound passenger train due to pass about two hours later.

The matter was reported to Corporal Mercer at Balcarres detachment, who at once commenced an investigation and, after about two weeks' effort, received information that an Austrian of the district named Anton Kancir, formerly employed on the C.P.R. section gang, had made threats against his roadmaster and section foreman for what he considered unjust treatment by being discharged from the section gang. Further investigation disclosed the fact that Kancir had gone so far as to offer sums of money to two separate parties in the district to induce them to place obstructions on the railway with the view to wrecking a train, but the offers were refused. Kancir's motive was revenge on the roadmaster and section foreman, who, he considered, would be discharged by the railway company in the event of a wreck occurring in their district.

A strong circumstantial case was worked out against Kancir, and on June 14 information was laid against him by Corporal Mercer. He was arrested and committed for trial, and appeared before His Honour Judge Brown and jury at Melville at the sittings of the Supreme Court commencing on September 19. The first jury disagreed, but on the second trial Kancir was found "guilty," and sentenced to three years I.H.L. in the Saskatchewan penitentiary at Prince Albert.

The manner in which Corporal Mercer handled this case is worthy of mention.

Bill Umritz—Shopbreaking and theft. Mary Segen—Receiving stolen goods.—During the night of February 21, 1916, the general store of J. L. Godkin, village of Markinch, Sask., was broken into and a considerable amount of merchandise stolen. The case was investigated by Constable Band, of Cupar detachment. Suspicion fell on one Bill Umritz, an Austrian and an old offender, he having already served several terms in jail for theft. Umritz came to the village the night of the burglary and stayed at the house of a Mrs. Mary Segen, where liquor was drunk freely. This house was searched and the stolen merchandise, valued at about \$100, found cached therein. Umritz and Mary Segen were arrested and committed for trial. They appeared before His Honour Judge Farrell at the District Court, Melville, on April 4, 1916. His Honour ruled that the charge against Umritz was not clearly proved and he was discharged, remarking that it was much against his will to do so. Mary Segen was found guilty of "receiving" and sentenced to six months H.L. in Prince Albert jail.

Umritz was later arrested as a prisoner of war and interned.

FOREST AND PRAIRIE FIRES.

The following is a résumé of the fires which occurred in the district during the year, under sub-district headings:—

Moosejaw.—In all twenty-six fires were reported on; twenty cases being brought to trial, in eighteen of which convictions were secured.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

Three of these were fires caused by railway engines, and the owners were instructed to report damage to railway companies; in three others the causes were unknown.

Records indicate that in all some 2,789 acres were burned over, a large percentage being stubble and prairie, but the damage included 80 acres of crop in Avonlea district; 15 acres of oat sheaves, 4 stacks of hay, and one granary with 500 bushels of wheat in the Gravelbourg district; while in the Tugaske district one granary containing 800 bushels of wheat, and a crop consisting of about 1,000 oat sheaves were destroyed; also, in the Expanse district 10 acres of wheat, 3 acres of oats, and 1 acre of flax were burned.

At the last-mentioned place, the fire that caused the damage was started from a Canadian Northern Railway Company's engine, and I understand the company made good to the farmer who lost thereby.

Tugaske district records six fires and six convictions, while at Gravelbourg five fires and five convictions were entered.

Members of this sub-district gave prompt attention to all fires throughout the district, and results recorded are very satisfactory. Three were started by railway engines, one by a threshing engine, three from causes unknown, while all others were due to settlers burning stubble stacks or brush, without proper fire guards.

This indicates that the farmers themselves are the chief offenders, and as soon as they take proper steps to comply with the law, less damage will result from fires improperly guarded.

An approximate estimate of damage to granaries, barns, wheat and crops destroyed, can fairly be placed at not less than \$2,500.

Moosomin.—There have been five prairie fires in this district; \$2,000 damage (about) was done to buildings, etc., and some 'feed' destroyed. Two of these originated from farmers clearing land, and one from a spark from a threshing machine. In all three cases, prosecutions were entered and convictions obtained. The origin of the other two fires could not be discovered.

Weyburn.—There have been twenty-four small prairie fires during the past year, caused as follows:—

Defective fire box in locomotive.. . . .	1
Children playing with matches.. . . .	1
Burning building.. . . .	3
Accidentally dropping lighted matches.. . . .	3
Section men burning right of way.. . . .	1
Sparks from locomotives.. . . .	4
Threshing engines.. . . .	4
Farmers burning stubble.. . . .	8
Cause unknown.. . . .	1

Out of this number twenty-two convictions were secured under the Prairie Fire Act. Estimated loss was about \$3,000.

Assiniboia.—There were thirty-one prairie fires and, with the exception of one case, convictions were obtained in every instance.

These were due to the usual causes: carelessness with matches and cigarette stubs, etc., and the burning of straw piles and stubble without the proper guards.

The greater part of the damage done was caused by one fire which started north west of Wood mountain in the Maple Creek district. This fire burned down a shack, a stable, a horse, some hay and machinery, as well as about nine townships of grazing land.

The other fires destroyed probably about twenty-five sections of grazing land and some hay.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

Yorkton.—In Yorkton detachment patrol area there were three fires. These were caused by burning straw without proper fireguards. Very little damage was done, and convictions were obtained in all cases. There were twenty-one other cases under the Act.

In Kamsack there was only one case, very little damage done; conviction also obtained.

In Canora district there was one case. Considerable damage was done. About 7,600 acres of stubble and grass were burned, two granaries, 2,400 bushels of wheat, and all the property of J. Rees. Prosecution was entered, but the case dismissed. The fire was evidently caused by a neighbour burning stubble and allowing the fire to get away.

In Sheho district there were two, one near Insinger burned an old log stable and load of hay; the other, near Sheho, burned about 10 tons of hay. Both fires were caused by farmers clearing stubble and allowing the fires to escape from their lands. They were convicted and punished. Six other offences were prosecuted and convicted under the Act.

In Wynyard district no prairie fires occurred although nine convictions were obtained against farmers clearing land without complying with the law, although in no case did the fires get away from them.

In Langenburg district three fires occurred. They were caused by neighbours. The damage consisted in the burning of about 15 acres of land and an old barn. Prosecutions were entered and convictions obtained in all cases.

Strassburg district.—Nine prairie fires were investigated and six convictions secured. Three were started by travellers and six by farmers burning stubble and straw stacks. Damage caused: about 50 tons of hay burned, one granary, one small outbuilding, 2,000 bushels oats, one team of horses, two sets of harness, and a buggy.

Indian Head.—No serious outbreaks occurred. Two cases were entered under the Prairie Fire Act, a farmer north of Cupar being fined \$25 and costs for allowing a fire to pass from his land while burning a straw stack last fall, whereby his neighbour lost about 20 loads of hay. Last spring a farmer of Lemberg district was fined \$5 and costs for allowing fire to pass from his land while stubble burning. These were the only fires reported.

Craik.—There were two prairie fires. One in May burned over two sections of wild hay (uncut). This was caused by a lighted match or cigarette being thrown from a passing automobile. No damage was done, as it was intended to break the land. The second fire occurred in September near Chamberlain, and was caused by a spark from the chimney of a farm house.

Approximately 700 acres of land were burned over, and wheat in stook and uncut wild hay burned. The damage was estimated at \$500.

ASSISTANCE TO OTHER DEPARTMENTS.

Immigration.—Our men at Northgate, North Portal, Short Creek, Estevan, Tribune, Radville and Ceylon see that parties crossing the international boundary report to the immigration officials; and also to the Customs.

Inquiries have been made from time to time on behalf of this department regarding certain farmers to whom seed grain had been issued for the 1915 crop; and in a number of cases respecting undesirables who had entered Canada from the United States. A number of these, who had been arrested for vagrancy or stealing rides on trains and sentenced to the guardroom at Regina for terms, were reported to the Immigration Commissioner at Winnipeg, and most of them deported to the States at the expiration of their sentences or on payment of their fines.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

Customs.—The constables in charge of the Elmore and Goschen detachments of the Weyburn sub-district on the boundary have been appointed acting preventive officers of Customs and the detachments made sub-ports of entry. This has been a convenience to settlers who sometimes make small purchases of provisions in the towns across the line in North Dakota, and has also stopped smuggling which had been going on in that district.

Department of Indian Affairs.—The different reserves are well patrolled by our detachments. Elsewhere in this report is given the detailed population and condition of these people.

Department of Agriculture.—Our men report all instances of contagious disease in animals, which are promptly brought to the notice of the Dominion veterinary officer in Regina for necessary attention by the inspectors of that department.

Several cases of breaches of The Horse Breeders' Act were investigated, with the result that eighteen convictions were obtained.

Post Office Department.—Investigations have been made with regard to the theft from post offices of boxes which had been set up in the lobbies for the receipt of contributions to the Canadian Tobacco Fund for the boys at the front. I regret that it was impossible in most instances to find and bring to justice the dastardly perpetrators who, possibly, had not the back-bone to join the army themselves and who, by these thefts, deprived the soldiers of the gifts which the stolen money would have procured.

Justice.—All Supreme and District Courts have been provided with orderlies during the sittings. Required assistance has been given to coroners and local justices. Elsewhere is given details of the time occupied by the police in attending these sittings. Prisoners have been escorted to and from courts to and from the different jails and penitentiaries. Prisoners have also been brought back from other provinces and from the United States for trial in Saskatchewan.

Public Health.—The commissioner of this department at Regina has been promptly notified of all cases of infectious and contagious disease coming to our attention. Assistance has been given in enforcing quarantine regulations in a few instances. Destitutes have been provided with relief at the request of this department.

Neglected and Dependent Children.—All cases of neglected and dependent children have been promptly brought to the notice of the superintendent at Regina, and further action taken with regard to them on instructions from this department. A large number of delinquent boys have been escorted to the Detention Home at Wolseley, Sask., which was opened early in 1915. Younger children too have been brought to the Homes at Regina and Moosejaw.

Sales of Liquor Act.—The police have investigated and prosecuted 233 cases of breaches of this Act during the year, with the result that 199 convictions were obtained. The closing of the bars on the 1st of July, 1915, has resulted in untold good to the community at large and I am sure that they will not be reopened.

Investigations re Deaths.—The following number of deaths have been investigated by the police accompanied by coroners, except when impossible to secure the attendance of one:—

Accidental and sudden deaths.. . . .	161
Suicides.. . . .	19
Total.. . . .	180

This is an increase of 12 over last year.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

Lunatics.—On an average twelve insane persons (male and female) are escorted to the hospital for the insane at North Battleford each month from the Regina district. Insanity appears to be on the increase; most of the unfortunates are of alien or foreign nationality.

Missing Persons.—Inquiries for missing persons have been made on behalf of relatives and friends in 194 cases.

PRISONERS OF WAR.

One hundred and seventy-two prisoners of war were handled from Regina district during the year. These were disposed of as under:—

Interned..	72
Paroled..	36
Discharged being British subjects, Russian, or Americans.. . . .	64
Total..	172

Arms were confiscated from or handed in by sixteen aliens.
The arms numbered nineteen and consisted of revolvers, rifles, and single and double-barrelled shot-guns.

A very large number of paroled enemy aliens are reporting to Regina District detachments, and this entails a large amount of clerical work, especially before and during harvesting, when it was necessary to give permission to alien harvesters to move from one point to another. Their cards had to be endorsed with the proper permission and the nearest police advised and given the necessary descriptions. A large number of aliens also are reporting to Justices of the Peace and postmasters throughout the district.

A total of 1,722 paroled enemy aliens are reporting in the sub-districts as under:—

Moosejaw..	190	Austrians.	19	Germans.	
Strassburg..	42	"	"	"	
Town Station (Regina)	555	"	4	"	
Craik..	16	"	"	"	
Indian Head..	50	"	17	"	
Francis	45	"	3	"	
Montmartre	4	"	"	"	
Imperial..	6	"	"	"	
Weyburn..	126	"	9	"	1 Turk
Assiniboia	14	"	1	"	
Moosomin..	21	"	"	"	
Yorkton	265	"	4	"	
	1,634	"	87	"	1 Turk

Reporting at Regina District office, 1 Bulgarian, making in all a total of 1,723.
Some 269 patrols were made by members on detachment in connection with investigations *re* aliens, and in doing so they travelled 8,695 miles by rail and 8,780 miles by trail, a total of 17,475 miles, and the time occupied was 331 days.

I am pleased to report that there has been very little trouble with enemy aliens in this district during the year. Our men have been constantly on the alert for those attempting to cross the line. A number of them have been investigated with regard to their attempting to send money to enemy countries, and warned that they are liable to be prosecuted if they persist. The warnings appear to have been sufficient in most cases.

To endeavour to show the conditions of the enemy inhabitants of the district, I beg to quote the following extracts from the reports of the officers in charge of the sub-districts:—

Moosejaw.—Inspector Spalding reports: I am pleased to say that conditions are very satisfactory. The alien elements have demonstrated that they can and

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

are willing to be law-abiding, and will no doubt, when permitted to do so, become naturalized and useful citizens. Coming in contact with them as we do, we see the need of their being taught English, and it seems as though in a centre like Moosejaw where we have between four and five hundred adult Austrians, men and women, a night school could be established to good purpose as they, especially the young men and women, are eager to learn.

The German element in this sub-district is to be found in the farming settlements near Elbow and Loreburn to the north, while to the south at Avonlea there is a mixed population of Germans, Austrians and Rumanians. West of Avonlea and in the Gravelbourg district, around Ettington, Mazenod, and Palmer, there is quite a large settlement of Germans. No cause for alarm, however, exists as all appear content to let matters take their course in Europe.

Weyburn.—Inspector Raven reports: There are a great many German and Austrian settlers in this sub-district. They have quietly pursued their usual avocations and have given little or no trouble. The Germans sympathize with our enemies and their native country in this war, but have usually refrained from expressing their sympathy, and have not been guilty of any hostile acts.

Assiniboia.—Inspector Ryan reports: There are a considerable number of alien enemies in this sub-district, of Austrian and German origin. Their conduct during the past year, has, on the whole, been eminently satisfactory. More than 90 per cent of them are naturalized, and quietly and diligently pursuing their vocations as farmers. Of the foreign element in this district, the Rumanians are very much in the majority and now that their native country has become associated with the Allies I expect they will keep a close watch on the Germans and Austrians, and report anything of a suspicious nature which may in the future come under their notice.

Yorkton.—Inspector Belcher reports: The aliens have behaved themselves very well during the past year. They are mostly Austrians and are only too glad that they do not have to fight, and are indifferent as to who wins the war. The Germans are different and very bitter, but, knowing that their country is beaten, with the usual German cunning, they are changing around and are quite willing to fawn on us now. A number of Austrians, some of them not naturalized, enlisted in the Canora detachment of the 214th regiment.

The foregoing remarks of the inspectors will, I think, apply to the whole of the district. We now have the international boundary well patrolled, and I feel certain that not many aliens are getting across to the United States.

HEALTH.

The health of the members of the Regina district has been fairly satisfactory.

HORSES.

The horses are in good condition. Many of them have been brought into the post at Regina and exchanged for fresh ones during the year. I was pleased to note that automobiles were supplied for use at Weyburn and Assiniboia. These are good cars and certainly facilitate the work of the officers at those points. Inspector Raven at Weyburn has sixteen detachments outside of Weyburn, and with the car he is generally able to visit and inspect each detachment once a month.

HARNESS AND SADDLERY.

These are in good shape, having been supplied as required, and minor repairs have been made locally. Worn out saddles were brought into the post and changed.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

GENERAL REMARKS.

In closing my report I wish to express my great appreciation of the splendid support I have received from each officer and N.C.O. in charge of sub-districts and from the detachment members as a body. Inspector Allard has been my valued assistant, and has taken a large portion of the work off my hands.

I attribute the large decrease in cases of crime entered to the diligent patrolling done by the detachments. The number of cases entered does not at all convey what a very large amount of other work is done in the way of investigations which entail the writing of many reports.

I would like to see each detachment supplied with a Government typewriter so that the requisite number of copies of reports could be made by the men submitting them, and the extra work of the office clerks at the sub-district headquarters thereby lessened.

I also wish to draw your attention in this report to the work of the detective staff collectively and individually.

Staff-Sergt. Mundy, stationed at Assiniboia, seems to be the right man in the right place. This N.C.O. has already been referred to in connection with his able handling of the charge of murder against George Ball and his accessories; the accused having been sentenced to be hanged but the sentence commuted to imprisonment for life in the Saskatchewan penitentiary at Prince Albert.

Staff-Sergt. J. B. Hall is also worthy of special mention. This N.C.O. on the 20th June, 1915, commenced the investigation of a case of incest—"Sam Bird." Owing to circumstances and obstacles, it required most careful consideration, extending over a period of six months. The accused was finally arrested and convicted on one count. Had not the daughter perjured herself at the trial, her father would have been convicted on both counts. The girl should have been charged with perjury.

Another piece of fine work of Staff-Sergt. Hall was the locating and arresting of one George A. Mitchell, wanted at Regina as a result of irregularities brought to light by a Royal commission. Accused, who was believed to have gone to the States, was finally located at Foremost, a remote settlement in southern Alberta.

Staff-Sergeant J. Dubuque is a most thorough investigator. His work during the past year has been strictly along the line of investigation, keeping out of courts as much as possible. This detective has also done a lot of confidential work for the commissioner.

Staff-Sergeant Dubuque was largely instrumental in the recovery in Saskatchewan of a number of horses stolen from Alberta by one Martin L. Brigham, who was brought back from the old country to Calgary and sentenced to ten years in the Alberta penitentiary.

I would also mention that a great deal of clerical work has been done by my office staff at Regina. I would especially commend Reg. No. 5003, Staff-Sergeant W. W. Watson, who has been in charge of the office for the past four years, and Reg. No. 5454, Sergeant F. A. Blake, who has been in charge of the Contingent Account and the rendering of the monthly returns to headquarters for about the same period. Both of these N.C.O.'s are very valuable to the Regina district.

I sincerely trust that before another year passes we shall have peace, and the awful carnage and destruction of life and property resulting from the war brought to an end.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. A. McGIBBON, *Superintendent,*

Commanding Regina District.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

APPENDIX B.

ANNUAL REPORT OF SUPERINTENDENT W. H. ROUTLEDGE,
COMMANDING "F" DIVISION, PRINCE ALBERT.

PRINCE ALBERT, SASK., September 30, 1916.

The Commissioner,
Royal Northwest Mounted Police,
Regina, Sask.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit herewith the annual report of the division and district under my command for the year ending the 30th September, 1916.

GENERAL STATE OF THE DISTRICT.

Prince Albert.—The district surrounding the city of Prince Albert, at which the headquarters of "F" division are situated, is in very fine condition.

The country is well wooded and consequently frosts have not hindered the ripening of the grain. At the time of writing the prospects of a good crop are encouraging, and farmers are expectant of harvesting nearly as large a yield as last year.

This year appears to have been a brighter one than last, for the public apparently have settled down to conditions caused by the war, and are cheerfully adapting themselves to meet the many and necessary demands made upon them.

The fur trade is not so brisk as it was before the war, and the Hudson's Bay Company have closed their business in Prince Albert. A fair price is, however, secured for fur, and there are many trappers still in the north country.

The fishing industry is badly handicapped by lack of export facilities, and the inability to get the fish to the different markets, while it is fresh. Although there is an excellent demand and prices are good, the difficulties named have not yet been overcome, but it is hoped conditions will improve after the war.

An event of vast importance to this district, is the advancement made on the Hudson Bay railway from The Pas, Man., to Port Nelson. At present farmers or grain buyers are obliged to export their grain via Winnipeg, Montreal, Quebec, or other large Eastern centres. As soon as the Hudson Bay railway is completed, Port Nelson can be reached from Prince Albert in forty-eight hours. The distance from Liverpool, England, to Port Nelson is 2,966 miles, only 165 miles farther than it is to Montreal. As it is only 672 miles from Prince Albert to Port Nelson, it can readily be seen what great advantages will be derived by the Northwest from the operation of the Hudson Bay railway.

I am glad to be able to report that the country to the north of Prince Albert is being opened up and settled by a good class of farmers. Whereas a few years back, farms were located within only a small radius of this city, well constructed roads and good trails, have been instrumental in the formation of well-organized settlements, as far north as thirty and thirty-five miles. The country is fairly well wooded with light spruce, making it all the more adaptable to mixed farming, and although no extensive stock-raising has yet been indulged in in this particular section, all the farmers possess small herds.

During the nine months, from January of this year to the time of writing, fifty-four carloads of cattle alone have been exported.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

Another event of much promise to this city will be the completion of the G.T.P. railway, from Young to Prince Albert. The line is constructed and working as far north as Wakaw, Sask., but owing to the bridge at St. Louis not being completed, it has not yet been opened into Prince Albert. According to authentic reports it will be in full working order during 1917, and be of great benefit to the farmers holding land to the south of this city.

Small buildings have been erected locally and one or two larger edifices have also been constructed. Minor municipal improvements, such as the laying of new sidewalks, sewer, and water connections have also been carried out on a small scale.

Saskatoon.—Progress in the Saskatoon district has been very satisfactory this year, and the wholesalers in the city claim that they have done the largest business in its history. The railway companies also report that traffic for the first six months of this year was the biggest ever handled by them in the province, and that Saskatoon was the chief point of increase.

Owing to recruiting for overseas battalions, and other causes, the population in the district has decreased considerably. Notwithstanding this, however, land settlement has increased, a good class of settler having bought, or taken up holdings. Most of these new settlers have come from the United States, bringing with them sufficient capital to ensure starting with good prospects of success.

Three thousand head of cattle, and 1,500 head of hogs, have been shipped out of Saskatoon during the year. On the other hand, horses have been imported in large numbers, chiefly from the ranges of Alberta.

Rosthern.—General prospects in this section are good, and progress made has been well up to the average of the last few years, the population having increased by about 200. The majority of the settlers are of Ruthenian or Russo-German extraction, coming chiefly from other parts of the West.

Municipal improvements have been undertaken in the shape of improved roads, etc., and large reservoirs have been constructed in the town of Rosthern for fire protection.

A rural telephone line is being built from Rosthern to Carlton, and is expected to be in operation shortly.

Duck Lake.—Good progress has been made in the Duck Lake district. The farmers have improved their farms by breaking new land, and erecting a better class of farm building. Population has not increased during the year, nor has there been any influx of new settlers. As a matter of fact the Duck Lake district is already very well settled, and there is little or no land available.

Municipal improvements are confined to the improvement of the roads, which are in excellent condition.

Hanley.—The chief progress in this district is exhibited in the erection by the farmers of more commodious buildings on their lands.

A new elevator has been built in the town by the Mutual Grain Company, and another at Kenaston, by the Co-operative Grain Company.

Statistics show an increase in the population of 55. Twelve new settlers have made their homes in the Hanley district this year, all of whom are of a good class.

The tendency to engage in mixed farming is very marked here, although only in the preliminary stages as yet. The farmers are beginning to experiment with different grasses to ascertain which is the most suitable for this class of country and soil. Sweet clover appears to predominate, as it is more adaptable, yielding about 20 bushels and worth about \$20 to the acre.

The Hanley Oil Well Company is drilling at the rate of 6 to 7 feet per diem. They have reached a depth of about 1,800 feet and indications of oil are said to be promising.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

Macrorie.—Considerable progress has been made in this locality during the past year, several buildings have been erected, and the whole section appears to be in a prosperous condition. A large area of virgin soil has been broken, and a greater acreage will therefore be under crop next year.

There is an increase of about 100 people in the district.

The Canadian Northern Railway have commenced to grade a railroad from Dunblane to Lucky Lake, a distance of 24 miles, about 7 miles of which is completed.

Elrose.—Progress generally in the neighbourhood of Elrose is satisfactory, and most farmers have devoted their efforts to the growing of grain alone.

It is anticipated that the 1916 crop will be as good as that of 1915. Twenty-nine new elevators have been erected in this district alone, along the line of the C.N.R., which now extends as far as Estón.

Ranching is carried on extensively south of Elrose with great success. One ranch alone has shipped in about 2,500 head of young stock this summer, and about 2,000 head of cattle have been exported for beef.

A small influx of settlers has slightly added to the population.

Hail-storms have been experienced, and did some damage, but not to the extent that has been sustained in other parts of the country.

Municipal improvements have not been affected here, and the roads are not in the condition they should be.

Approximately 2,174,000 bushels of grain were exported from this district during the year, and about 150 cars of stock. These shipments were made from Elrose, Hughton, Wiseton, and Plato, the four chief centres in the territory covered by the Elrose detachment.

Asquith.—The land round Asquith, situated west of Saskatoon, is very adaptable to grain growing and the prospects of a large yield are good.

The population has increased by about fifty families, who have moved in with a view to taking up farms. Most of these have come from the United States, but a few have arrived from other parts of this country.

Farmers here appear to be going in for mixed farming on a large scale, although they have not reached the stage that has been reached by settlers in other parts.

Approximately twenty-five cars of cattle and twenty-one of hogs were shipped out of Asquith during the year.

The crops will average, it is expected, from 25 to 30 bushels to the acre this year. Only about 70 per cent of the land under crop last year was seeded this season.

An area 22 miles in length by $1\frac{1}{2}$ to 8 miles in width, south of Juniata, Sask., was hailed out, resulting in a crop loss of about 90 per cent.

Ninety-two miles of telegraph and telephone have been constructed in this district.

Farmers are spending a great deal in improving their farms; dwelling-houses and barns being erected in some instances at a cost of \$4,000 to \$7,000. Great improvements also have been made on the roads, bridges, culverts, etc., throughout this section.

Watrous.—The conditions in the Watrous district are much more promising than last year. The population has not increased to any extent, although a few settlers have come in. Watrous itself has a population of about 800, whilst that of the smaller towns in the district is about 750. In the rural districts, it is approximately 1,500.

The few settlers who have come in have taken up land to the south and west of Watrous, and are chiefly from the United States.

Mixed farming is carried on very extensively and large numbers of cattle and hogs have been exported. Horses have also been imported extensively for farm purposes chiefly.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

The crops this year showed exceptional promise, but owing to a most destructive hail-storm on August 3, 1916, they will not yield the amount originally expected. Most of the farmers who suffered were of the prosperous class and well insured and the damage will not be so keenly felt.

At Manitou lake, in the vicinity of Watrous, there is a summer resort, which has been largely patronized this year. It is claimed that the waters of the lake have great medicinal properties, and some wonderful cures have been effected. In consequence, visitors come from even remote parts of the country.

The class of people who have settled in the Watrous district is good, being industrious and experienced farmers.

Tisdale.—This town is situated about 85 miles east of Prince Albert, and has a population of about 500. The residents are mostly English speaking, and the town boasts of a flour mill, three elevators, and an electric light plant.

The district is fairly well settled with a cosmopolitan population, who appear to be doing very well. To the north of Tisdale, is the Carrot River valley, which is recognized as one of the best areas for mixed farming in the country. It is well watered by several small streams, and is covered with bluffs of fair-sized timber.

To the east of Tisdale the country is heavily timbered, and saw-mills are established at Crooked River and Mistatim.

Two hundred and twenty-two new homesteads were taken up in the Tisdale district during the year, the newcomers being practically all English speaking.

Regular shipments of cattle have been made to Winnipeg from Star City and Tisdale and a good class of horses has been imported.

Rural telephone systems are being inaugurated in the Tisdale section and contracts have already been awarded for this work.

Melfort.—Progress generally throughout the Melfort district has been fair during the year, not as rapid as in the past, but steady.

The population generally has decreased, owing to recruiting for overseas contingents, and a falling-off of immigration. Only sixty-seven new homesteads were taken up during the year, which represents a considerable decrease as compared with former years.

Mixed farming is engaged in on a large scale, and the country is eminently adapted to this branch of agricultural work.

A portion of the Carrot River valley runs through this district, and as mentioned under the heading of "Tisdale" is one of the best sections for general farm work that could be found in the country.

Some 10,000 hogs and 4,000 head of cattle have been exported during the year.

There is a splendid telephone system both rural and long distance, which is of great benefit to the community. Good bridges have been erected and roads graded, and other minor municipal improvements have been carried out.

One and a half million bushels of grain have been marketed from this district, and in order to cope with the bountiful harvests, new elevators have been erected at various points, such as St. Brieux, Pleasant Valley, Pathlow, etc. The crops are good, but hail and rust have done some damage.

Allan.—This is an old established settlement lying to the southeast of Saskatoon.

A few settlers have come in during the year, and they appear to be of a desirable class.

The rural telephone system is being extended, and the farmers in the vicinity are having their homes linked up with it.

Considerable work has been done on the roads which are in very good condition, notwithstanding the wet summer.

Early frosts have not been prevalent, and grain cutting started about the 20th August.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

Blaine Lake.—The growth made during the past year has been very noticeable. The large crops of last year enabled the farmers to greatly increase their stock and improve their building.

The population of the district is 2,250 (chiefly Doukhobor and Galician), an increase of over 300 since 1915. The few new settlers are largely Galician.

Municipal improvements have been made in road construction.

Considering the number of aliens in the Blaine Lake and neighbouring settlements, conditions have been practically quiet during the year. A feature worthy of note is the expenditure by the foreigners of a great deal of money on the education of their children.

Shellbrook.—During the year, Shellbrook and the district tributary to it have made fair progress; in the village itself several new stores and buildings have been erected. Throughout the neighbourhood there are some fine examples of farm buildings, and frequently new barns or other farm buildings are to be seen in the course of construction.

About five families of new settlers have come into the locality during the year. They are a good class, and brought with them stock and equipment sufficient to enable them to commence operations on a moderate scale.

The population of the district is estimated at about 4,000, an increase of 10 per cent over last year.

The country is admirably adapted to mixed farming, and stock is decidedly on the increase. Four thoroughbred stallions have been imported, one of which is a fine specimen of artillery horse. Three pure-bred bulls have also been added to the resources of the district. The recent losses in the crops caused by rust and frost will probably induce the farmers to give even more thought to mixed farming than before.

Wakaw.—Very little progress advancement, if any, has been made this year in the Wakaw district. The G.T.P. road has not yet been completed to Prince Albert, the chief difficulty in carrying on the work being the scarcity of labour.

The population is estimated at about 7,300, an increase of about fifty since 1915.

The new settlers number fifty, of which thirty-five are Americans, and the remainder immigrants from Eastern Canada. They have taken up homesteads and appear to have made a good start.

Most of the farmers of this district have a certain amount of stock, some of the Spring Grove residents possessing as many as 500 head. One farmer has a flock of 300 sheep.

Seventeen hundred and fifty head of cattle and 2,200 hogs have been exported from the various railway points during the year.

Between Wakaw and St. Julien the crops were completely hailed out, and it is a regrettable feature that out of the thirty farmers who were affected, only two had their crops insured. The loss by hail is estimated to be 35 per cent.

The village of Wakaw is visited during the summer months by a number of people from towns a considerable distance away, owing to its having a fine lake, containing fish, and being deep enough for motor launches and sailing boats.

Very little improvements have been done to the roads this year, owing to the wet season.

Humboldt.—Very satisfactory growth has been made in this part of my district during the year.

The population of the town is estimated at 1,700, a decrease of 300 from last year. The small villages in the neighbourhood show a slight decrease also.

About fifty settlers have come in during the year, chiefly German-Americans. The settlement is almost entirely German, and few representatives of other nationalities settle there.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

Humboldt has always been a mixed-farming district, owing to the scrubby nature of the country. In recent years, however, the tendency has been towards wheat and oats production in preference to stock, on account of the high prices paid for grain.

It is estimated that 500 head of cattle and 2,500 hogs have been exported from this locality during the year.

The crops are satisfactory, not quite so large as last year, but nevertheless, good. Those at Annaheim and Lake Lenore are especially well advanced.

Municipal improvements have been carried on in the town of Humboldt, and a good water and sewerage system has resulted.

A court house has been completed in the town, which is a fine looking structure.

The Pas.—This town is the point from which the Hudson Bay railway starts, and consequently is of considerable importance.

The population has decreased by about 200 since last year, a fact which is probably due to the large number of men who have gone up the railway line to work.

The steel on the Hudson Bay railway has been laid to mileage 298, and the average rate of construction of the line is about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles per diem. Mileage 279 has been reached with ballast, and about 150 cars a day of 30-yards capacity are being discharged. The telephone line has extended to mileage 279, and an average of $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles per week is being constructed. The mileage laid in steel represents an advance of 63 miles since last year's report. Work has not been so rapid this year, owing mainly to the shortage of labour.

The municipal improvements in the town of The Pas consist of several new buildings, amongst which are a new school, and a Mining Office. A good electric light system is also installed.

Alleged discoveries of gold have been made during the year at Flin Flon and Seist lake, and a large number of prospectors and miners have come into the district on that account. According to reports, gold is present in these places to some extent. Machinery has been imported, and operations have been carried on to a large extent.

According to a circular issued by The Pas Board of Trade, assays taken at various depths show gold values varying from \$10 to \$1,600 per ton, with an average value of \$16.

The fur and fishing season last winter was good, and a larger campaign is mapped out for the coming season. This is particularly the case with regard to the fur trade. The northern posts of Revillon Frères and the Hudson's Bay Company are outfitting much more extensively, and Indians are again being equipped for trapping, a practice which was discontinued during the last two seasons.

There are no agricultural pursuits carried on in The Pas district.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

SUMMARY of cases disposed of during the year ended September 30, 1916.
SASKATCHEWAN.

Classification.	Entered.	Convictions	Dismissals.	Awaiting Trial.
Offences against the person—				
Murder.....	5		1	4
Manslaughter.....	1	1		
Shooting with intent.....	1	1		
Assault, common.....	182	142	40	
" causing bodily harm.....	7	3	1	3
" indecent.....	6	4	2	
Rape and attempted.....	2	2		
Abortion.....	1	1		
Non-support wife and family.....	1	1		
Criminal neglect.....	2	1		1
Intimidation and threatening.....	6	5	1	
Extortion and attempted.....	2	1		1
Attempted suicide.....	2	2		
Leaving excavation unguarded.....	5	4	1	
Miscellaneous.....	1		1	
Offences against property—				
Theft.....	112	70	35	7
Theft by conversion.....	2	2		
Theft from dwelling house.....	3	2	1	
Horse stealing.....	4	3	1	
Cattle stealing.....	9	2	4	3
Cattle shooting or wounding.....	3		2	1
Cruelty to animals.....	55	52	3	
House and shop breaking.....	2	1	1	
Burglary and attempted.....	2		1	1
False pretenses.....	24	16	8	
Forgery and uttering.....	3	3		
Receiving stolen property.....	1	1		
Wilful damage.....	17	17		
Mischief.....	7	5	2	
Arson and attempted.....	2	1		1
Killing and wounding dogs.....	3	2	1	
Dogging cattle.....	1	1		
Trespass.....	2	2		
Offences against Public Order—				
Carrying concealed weapons.....	3	3		
Pointing firearms.....	7	6	1	
Discharging firearms.....	1	1		1
Sedition.....	1			1
Selling firearms without permit.....	1	1		
Carrying pistol without permit.....	1	1		
Desertion from Militia.....	4	4		
Offences against religion and morals—				
Vagrancy.....	76	70	6	
Drunk and disorderly.....	39	38	1	
Causing disturbance.....	16	12	4	
Swearing and obscene language.....	7	5	2	
Indecent acts.....	5	4	1	
" publications.....	2	2		
" exposure.....	4	4		
Buggery and attempted.....	2		2	
Seduction.....	5	1	4	
" under promise of marriage.....	2		2	
Keeping house of ill-fame.....	2	2		
Inmate house of ill-fame.....	1	1		
Prostitution.....	1	1		
Procuring.....	3	2	1	
Keeping gaming house.....	1	1		
Frequenting gaming house.....	2	2		
Gambling.....	1	1		
Misleading Justice—				
Perjury.....	2			2

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

SUMMARY of Cases disposed of during the year ended September 30, 1916—*Continued.*SASKATCHEWAN *Concluded.*

Classification.	Entered.	Convictions	Dismissals	Awaiting Trial.
Corruption and disobedience—				
Disobeying summons.....	1	1		
Escape from custody and attempt.....	2			2
Obstructing peace officer.....	6	5		1
Miscellaneous.....	1	1		
Offences against Railway Act—				
Mischief on railway.....	2			2
Offences against Indian Act—				
Supplying liquor to Indians.....	5	3	2	
Indians intoxicated.....	9	9		
Trespassing on reserve.....	2	2		
Liquor in possession on reserve.....	1	1		
Miscellaneous.....	1	1		
Offences against—				
Lord's Day Act.....	1	1		
Public Works Act.....	1	1		
Wild Manes Act.....	3	3		
Post Office Act.....	1		1	
Offences against Provincial Statutes—				
Masters and servants.....	139	116	23	
Game.....	45	41	4	
Prairie and forest fires.....	39	35	4	
Insanity.....	48	44	4	
Horse Breeders.....	7	7		
Estray animals.....	13	12	1	
Pound.....	15	10	5	
Pool room.....	1	1		
Livery stables.....	2	2		
Highways.....	2	2		
Public health.....	4	4		
Schools.....	1	1		
Hawkers and peddlers.....	4	4		
Steam boilers.....	4	4		
Motor vehicles.....	27	26	1	
Children protection.....	9	9		
Sales of Liquor Act (Sask.).....	168	97	10	1
Miscellaneous.....	7	7		
Total.....	1,176	969	185	31

MANITOBA.

Offences against the person—				
Assault, common.....	20	19	1	
“ causing bodily harm.....	1	1		
Non-support wife and family..	2	2		
Offences against property—				
Theft.....	8	5	3	
Cruelty to animals.....	1	1		
False pretences.....	10	7	3	
Forgery and uttering.....	1	1		
Mischief.....	1	1		
Offences against public order—				
Pointing firearms.....	1		1	

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

SUMMARY of Cases disposed of during the year ended September 30, 1916 *Concluded.*MANITOBA—*Concluded.*

Classification.	Entered.	Convictions	Dismissals.	Awaiting Trial.
Offences against religion and morals				
Vagrancy	5	4	1	
Drunk and disorderly	87	87		
Causing disturbance ..	5	5		
Swearing and obscene language	1	1		
Indecent exposure	4	4		
Keeping house of ill-fame	2	1	1	
Corruption and disobedience—				
Obstructing peace officer	12	12		
Supplying liquor to Indians	8	7	1	
Indians intoxicated	3	3		
Trespassing on reserve	3	3		
Offences against Public Works Act	1	1		
Offences against Provincial Statutes—				
Game	2	2		
Prairie and forest fire	1	1		
Insanity ..	1	1		
Public health ..	1	1		
Temperance Act (Manitoba) ..	16	14	2	
Total	197	184	13	

SUMMARY.

	Saskatchewan.	Manitoba.	Grand Total.
Cases entered. . .	1,176	197	1,373
Convictions	960	184	1,144
Dismissals	185	13	198
Awaiting trial	31		31

The following gives a comparative statement of crime in the Prince Albert district compiled from R.N.W.M.P. records during the past ten years:—

	1906.	1907.	1908.	1909.	1910.	1911.	1912.	1913.	1914.	1915.	1916.
Entered	380	570	800	621	900	844	1,168	1,518	1,638	1,845	1,373
Convictions ..	286	467	585	490	771	711	980	1,292	1,333	1,548	1,144
Dismissals	78	95	115	117	109	118	165	188	288	279	198
Awaiting trial	16	8	10	14	20	15	2	38	17	18	31

You will note from the above that we have handled 1,373 cases this year, a decline of 472 from the figures of 1915. This decrease occurs chiefly in the smaller offences such as common assault, theft, vagrancy, drunk and disorderly, etc., and is due to several causes: first, the large number of men enlisted for overseas service; second, the restrictions imposed by "The Sales of Liquor Act."

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

The following shows the number of cases disposed of before the higher courts in this district during the past twelve months:—

	Prince Albert.	Saskatoon.	Humboldt.	Total.
Cases tried before courts.....	36	22	12	70
Convictions.....	16	14	2	32
Fines.....				
Sent to the penitentiary.....	4	1		5
Sent to the jail.....	12	12	1	25
Awaiting trial, September 30, 1916..	1	1	2	4
Stay of proceedings.....	10			10
Acquitted.....	8	7	8	23
Sentenced to death.....				

The following is a synopsis of the more important cases which have been investigated by “F” Division during the year:—

Sergay Beerekoff—Murder.—A most cold-blooded crime, which took place in the Blaine Lake district, the motive for which appeared to be revenge after a dispute regarding a \$6 account.

The deceased was a young man about 30 years of age, and a permanent cripple, requiring the use of a crutch and a stick in order to move around. He conducted a small country store at Radouga, Sask., in partnership with one P. Popoff.

In April, 1916, Popoff hired Sergay Beerekoff to work for him, and deceased was instructed to drive to Fielding, a distance of 45 miles, to bring Beerekoff’s box, containing his clothes, to Radouga. The trip occupied three days, and it appears that deceased charged up Beerekoff’s account at the store with \$6 for making the trip.

On the evening of May 28 Beerekoff left Popoff’s employ. On the morning of June 1 he returned to the store where deceased was alone; apparently there was some altercation between them regarding the \$6 account. Mrs. Popoff who was in her house, some 50 yards from the store, heard a shot fired, and then saw deceased coming towards her. When he got to the house, he said, “Sergay Beerekoff has been stealing tobacco.” As her husband was away Mrs. Popoff advised deceased to go to the field and call to the hired man for help. Deceased hurried in the direction of the field and Mrs. Popoff saw Beerekoff come out of the store with a shot-gun in his hand, and follow after deceased. Beerekoff loaded the gun and shouted to him, “You had better stop, I am going to kill you anyway.” When Beerekoff was about 60 yards from his victim, Mrs. Popoff turned away. She heard two shots fired in quick succession. When she looked again she saw deceased lying in the stubble field, and Beerekoff walking towards the house. He had the shot-gun in his hand and was seen to take the empty shells from the gun and throw them away. Fred Naumesk who was seeding in the field, was also practically an eye-witness to the crime.

Beerekoff went back to the store, took a .22 cal. rifle and left. When examined, deceased was found to be quite dead, with two shot-gun wounds in the head. When a quarter of a mile from Popoff’s place, Beerekoff was met by Nick Perkelkin to whom he stated that “the lame fellow (meaning deceased) had made him pay \$6 for bringing his clothes 45 miles, and that he had paid him with two shots in the head.”

A little later, accused was apprehended at Blaine Lake, by Constable Wilson, who conducted the investigation in a very able manner.

On June 8 a preliminary hearing of the matter was held at Blaine Lake, and accused was committed for trial at the next sitting of the Supreme Court to be held at Battleford. At the present time, accused is still awaiting trial.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

Joseph Jakubson—Murder.—On October 27, 1915, Joseph Jakubson, jr., aged 15 years, complained that he had to run away from his home owing to ill-treatment on the part of his father. On being further questioned the boy stated that his father had killed his young brother Mike, three years ago. A warrant was issued and Joseph Jakubson, the accused, was apprehended on a charge of assaulting his son Joseph.

When brought before R. Y. Douglas, J. P., Joseph Jakubson, sr., related a rather incoherent story regarding his younger son, Mike, dying from injuries three years ago. The Jakubson family resided on a homestead in a remote section of the country, some 30 miles east of Prince Albert. Det. Staff-Sergt. Prime was despatched to the scene to make full investigations.

It would appear that Mrs. Jakubson and her children had lived in terror of this man for a number of years, and had been afraid to make any complaint against him. Now that he had been taken into custody they were willing to tell their stories. Mrs. Jakubson related how she had suffered abuse at the hands of her husband, for the past eighteen years, and how her children had been terribly abused from time to time.

Regarding the killing of the young boy Mike Jakubson, it would appear that in October, 1912, during one of his frequent outbursts of rage, the accused in the presence of his wife and daughter, threw an iron rod, some 4 feet in length, at his son Mike, aged 11 years. The end of the iron rod penetrated the boy's head on the left side, and entering the brain practically caused instantaneous death. Realizing what he had done, the accused threatened to shoot any of the rest of the family if they told what had happened. He instructed them to say, if any one inquired about Mike, that he had fallen off the wagon and killed himself. No medical man was called and no death was registered. The accused made a coffin himself, and the remains were buried about a mile from the house. The secret of Jakubson's crime was kept by the family for three years. It was only when the boy Jakubson's life became intolerable with his father, and he feared that he himself or some of his other brothers or sisters would meet the same fate as his brother Mike, that he told his story to the police.

After some difficulty, the spot where the body had been interred was located. In the presence of two medical men the body was exhumed, and, considering the length of time the remains had been buried, they were in a wonderful state of preservation. The skull particularly was in excellent condition. A preliminary examination of the remains was made at the graveside by the two medical men, and a clean punctured wound was found on the left side of the head, just above the ear. The hole extended right through the skull and into the brain.

The iron rod with which this crime had been committed was later discovered, a short distance from Jakubson's house.

A thorough investigation revealed a strong chain of evidence against the accused, and on November 5, 1915, he was committed for trial by R. Y. Douglas, J.P., on a charge of murder.

On the 23rd November, 1915, he appeared for trial before Mr. Justice Lamont and jury. The jury, after three hours deliberation, brought in a verdict of manslaughter. Accused was sentenced to ten years in the Saskatchewan penitentiary.

John Mychaluk—Murder of Manchur family at Wakaw, Sask.—This case can undoubtedly be classed as one of the most diabolical crimes in the annals of the province.

At 11.30 a.m., on April 6, I received the following telegram from Constable Dey in charge of the Wakaw detachment: "Six people reported dead near here. Murder suspected. If possible send help."

Inspector Duffus and Detective Staff Sergt. Prime were at once despatched to Wakaw to investigate. Constable Dey was already on the scene, and Corporal Fowell and Constable Williams were also brought in from other points to assist.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

On arriving at the scene of the crime, it was found that the house of Prokop Manchur, a farmer of the Wakaw district, had been burned to the ground, also a large stable containing horses and cattle had been destroyed by fire, cremating the animals contained therein.

Amongst the ruins of the kitchen were found the charred remains of Prokop Manchur, aged 46, and his daughters, Antone and Paulina, aged 15 and 20 years, respectively. In the cellar, which was under an adjoining room, were found the remains of Mary Manchur, (wife of Prokop) and her baby, aged 2 years. They were both dead, but the bodies were not burned. Entrance to the cellar was gained by means of a ladder from the room above. Mary Manchur's legs were caught in the rungs of this ladder, and her forehead was against a large stone on the floor. The front of her head was smashed in and part of the brains were deposited on the ground. Her baby was lying by her side, in a position which suggested that it had fallen out of her arms. Upon examining these two bodies it was found that Mary Manchur had two bullet wounds in her arm and two bullets were also found lodged in the baby's body.

On examining the charred remains of the three victims found in the kitchen, evidence of bullet wounds was discovered in each.

Lying on the snow a short distance from the house was yet another body, the remains of John Mychaluk, brother-in-law of Prokop Manchur. These remains were begrimed with smoke, but not burned. In the centre of the forehead was a bullet hole which went right through the head.

As the whole Manchur family had been wiped out, very little evidence was forthcoming which would throw any light on the affair, and for a time the solution of this wholesale carnage was difficult.

Two men named Stetinuk and Syroshka were apprehended on suspicion, pending further investigations, the latter being the husband of Paulina Manchur, one of the victims. These two parties had separated from each other, after a short married life, and Paulina had returned to her father's house. It was alleged that this man Syroshka had threatened to kill the Manchur family if they did not allow Paulina to return to him.

Most exhaustive investigation showed that both these men had complete alibis, and they were later released from custody. The attention of the investigators was then turned in another direction.

At the feet of John Mychaluk's remains was discovered a .32 Winchester rifle; eight live cartridges were found in the magazine, and one exploded cartridge was found in the chamber of this gun. No person could be found who could identify the rifle, and no one in the district had ever seen it in Mychaluk's possession.

A part of the plastered wall of the house had not been burned down and one or two bullets were found lodged in it. The bullets taken from the bodies of the victims were found to compare exactly with the ones taken out of the wall, indicating that apparently one kind of cartridge had been used in connection with all the shooting.

The débris of the burned house was next sifted in an effort to find the empty cartridge cases which must have been ejected from the weapon which did the shooting each time a fresh cartridge was pumped into the chamber. This was a long and tedious undertaking, as the walls of the house were made partly of mud plaster, and had collapsed, burying everything under them. The search was rewarded, however, by the finding of quite a number of empty cartridge cases. They all proved to be .32 Winchester centre-fire cartridges, the same exactly as were found in the rifle at Mychaluk's feet. Some of the steel jackets on the bullets taken from the victims were intact, and it was found that they fitted the empty cartridge cases exactly. These facts were conclusive proof that this wholesale murder had been committed with .32 Winchester C.F. cartridges, the same as found in the rifle in question.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

While these investigations were being carried out, a thorough autopsy was made of the remains of the victims. The bullet hole in Mychaluk's head showed very distinct signs of powder burn and the indications were that the weapon used must have been held very close to his head. This suggested that Mychaluk might have taken his own life.

A sheepskin-lined coat was saved from the fire, in the pocket of which was found a cartridge box containing three .32 Winchester centre-fire cartridges. The box was one which held fifty shells. This coat was positively identified as Mychaluk's, and the one he was seen to have been wearing the night this tragedy took place.

Further inquiries revealed the fact that John Mychaluk had purchased this mysterious .32 Winchester rifle himself in Wakaw, together with the box of 50 cartridges, six weeks prior to the murders.

Apparently he kept the purchase of this rifle very secret, as not one person amongst all his friends could be found who had ever seen it in his possession. The storekeeper, however, positively identified this man as the purchaser, and produced his counter check to corroborate his statement.

The evidence to hand now pointed strongly towards Mychaluk being the perpetrator of this awful crime, which he concluded by committing suicide.

Statements were now forthcoming to the effect that Mychaluk, who lived with the Manchur family, had been having frequent quarrels with Prokop and Mary Manchur over money matters, and alleged questionable relations between Mychaluk and Prokop's daughter, Paulina. There were also statements made by Mychaluk prior to his death, which indicated that there were improper relations existing between Prokop Manchur and his daughter Paulina.

About two weeks before the murder, Mychaluk told a neighbour that he had had another violent quarrel with the Manchurs, and they wanted to put him out and not pay him a sum of \$700 they owed him. He remarked that "if he ever got the Manchur family into one corner something would happen to them like the world had never seen before."

In tracing Mychaluk's movements on the night of the crime, it was found that he went out during the evening and was seen returning towards Manchur's house at about 11.30 p.m. At this time he was wearing the coat in which the box containing the three cartridges were found. At 1.15 a.m. the same night, Manchur's stable and house were observed to be burning. It was a very easy matter for Mychaluk to first set fire to the stable which had only a straw roof, and then proceed to the house and there murder the family. The house was divided into two rooms and there was only one door to the house. By standing at this door, Mychaluk would have full view of anyone in either of the rooms. The investigation showed that Manchur's house probably caught fire from the stable after the shooting had occurred.

Numerous other details gradually came to light, and a strong chain of circumstantial evidence pointed to Mychaluk as the party responsible for the outrage.

On April 14, an inquest was held into this matter, and some twenty witnesses were examined.

After a short deliberation, the coroner's jury rendered the following verdict:—

We, the jury, find that Mary Manchur came to her death by falling and striking her head on a stone in the cellar; also that her left arm had been perforated by two bullets; that Olga Manchur came to her death from two bullet wounds; that the charred bodies of Prokop Manchur, Antone Manchur, and Pauline Syroshka showed bullet wounds in the vicinity of the heart, which wounds in each case would have caused death, and that John Mychaluk came to his death from a bullet wound in the head, and we believe that each and every wound mentioned herein, was caused by a .32 calibre Winchester centre-fire rifle, belonging to John Mychaluk, deceased, and from the evidence we have and motive proven, we believe that the said wounds have been inflicted while the said gun was in the hands of John Mychaluk."

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

This concludes one of the most horrible crimes that we have had to deal with for some time.

The fact that this affair took place in a district which is populated solely by a foreign element, greatly handicapped the investigators, it being necessary to work through interpreters all the time.

I consider the work done by Inspector Duffus, Detective Staff Sergt. Prime, Corporal Fowell, Constables Williams and Dey was of a highly satisfactory character. You were pleased to recommend grants from the fine fund to Detective Staff Sergt. Prime, Corporal Fowell, Constables Williams and Dey, for the good work done by them in this investigation, and these were awarded.

H. M. McSloy and M. E. Cornell—Murder.—The two accused in this case were two chiropractors, practising in the town of Humboldt, Sask. It would appear that H. J. McDonald, of the Humboldt district, called on Dr. McCutcheon, of Humboldt, to attend his wife who was sick. Dr. McCutcheon continued his attendance on Mrs. McDonald until March of this year. As his wife did not appear to improve, McDonald decided to try the chiropractors, McSloy and Cornell. The last mentioned treated this woman for two weeks, the final treatment administered being on March 20, 1916. Mrs. McDonald expired the following morning.

An inquest was held in connection with the death of Mrs. McDonald, at which both Drs. McCutcheon and Cox stated that their diagnosis of the case was, that Mrs. McDonald was suffering from a weak heart and liver trouble and that any shock or force of any kind would be liable to cause death.

The treatment of the chiropractors consisted in jerking Mrs. McDonald's spine, between the shoulders.

The coroner's jury rendered a verdict to the effect that Mrs. Macdonald came to her death from natural causes, but that death was hastened by the forcible treatment received at the hands of McSloy and Cornell.

A charge of murder was placed against McSloy and Cornell, and on April 10 they appeared before Mr. Justice McKay and jury for trial. The jury, however, after a lengthy deliberation, were unable to agree, and were discharged. The case was then adjourned for re-trial until the next regular sitting of the Supreme Court. Up to the present, the re-trial of the case has not been held.

Alex. Verenechuck—Burglary, Arson, Theft, etc.—In March of this year, Alex. Verenechuck, a Russian, was arrested by Constable Wilson of Blaine Lake detachment, on a charge of theft of grain, and committed for trial, and while confined in jail showed unmistakeable signs of insanity. He was charged later with being insane, and committed to the asylum at Battleford. I am informed he is the worst lunatic in that institution.

It is fortunate that this man was taken into custody, as I feel sure he would sooner or later have taken human life. After the theft of grain, Verenechuck also burned down a granary containing 2,000 bushels of wheat, and broke into a private dwelling house in the Blaine Lake district.

Rev. Theophilus Nandzik—Speaking seditious words.—On July 8, Corporal LePage of the 214 Battalion, C.E.F., complained to Constable Healey in charge of the Wadena detachment that, while recruiting in the Fish Creek district he had been informed by some of the recruits that the Rev. Father Nandzik, the Roman Catholic priest there, had been advising the people of Fish Creek not to enlist in the Canadian Expeditionary Force, as they would only be driven to slaughter. It was also stated that this priest had informed the school teachers of that district that the schools would be much better if under German rule.

On investigation it was found that the Rev. Th. Nandzik came from Breslau in the Prussian (German) Empire in October, 1911, and took out naturalization papers and became a Canadian subject.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

As a number of recruits from the Fish Creek district were at Camp Hughes with their respective battalions, inquiries were instituted at this place amongst the men in question. The following are a few extracts taken from the statements made by some of the recruits from the Fish Creek district:—

Pte. Branconnier states: "About January 26, Father Nandzik made a special trip to see me and endeavoured to persuade me to have nothing to do with the Canadian Army at all. He told me repeatedly that I should be a fool to enlist, and mix up with a bunch of bums as the Canadian soldiers were, and that when they got to the front they would be butchered alive on account of the superiority of the German soldiers. . . . After I joined the 214th Battalion I went home to Fish Creek in the King's uniform. He sneered at me every time I passed him, and when I asked him to sign the Patriotic form, which would enable me to obtain money to support my mother, he refused to speak to me or to sign the paper."

Pte. La Rivière states in part as follows: "Father Nandzik asked me not to join the army some time in January last, and also a number of others who have not enlisted to this day, but whom I think would have done so had it not been for the influence of the priest, Father Nandzik. I have personally seen him reading pieces out of the German newspapers, stating the Germans were making rings around the British troops, and that we should soon have things run by the Germans in Canada."

Pte. William Brancónnier states in part as follows: "Father Nandzik told me several times not to enlist, and I have heard him say the same thing to a number of other men in the Fish Creek store. There is no doubt that he has injured the recruiting ever since the war commenced. . . . He can say nothing bad enough about the British. He is running them down all the time, and doing his utmost to prevent men from joining."

On the strength of these statements and one or two others of a like nature, a charge of speaking seditious words was preferred against the Rev. Th. Nandzik. A preliminary inquiry was held and the accused committed to stand trial at the next sitting of the Supreme Court to be held at Prince Albert, in November.

Philip Bangs and William Dufrane—Theft of Horses.—In the afternoon of Thursday, May 11, 1916, Antoine Napaces, an Indian, camping half a mile west of Humboldt, reported to Sergeant Gray, in charge of the Humboldt detachment, that he had lost a grey mare and a dark bay stallion.

It would appear that Napaces and some other Indians were on their way back to their reserve. They camped near Humboldt for a few days, and at night hobbled their horses and turned them loose. On the morning of May 11, when the horses were rounded up, it was found that the grey mare and the dark bay stallion were missing.

Sergt. Gray started an investigation and notified all other police detachments in that vicinity. On the morning of May 11, a phone message was received from Constable Williams, in charge of the Vonda detachment, stating that he had learned that two horse thieves had passed the village of Bruno in the early morning with two horses answering to the description of the missing animals, and that one horse had been sold west of Bruno. Sergeant Gray left for Bruno and found one of the stolen horses had been purchased by a farmer, west of that place, from the thieves, and that the other horse had been disposed of in the village of Dana to a liveryman. On getting descriptions of the men who sold the horses, and tracing their movements, it was found that they had left on the westbound train.

Long-distance messages were at once sent, with the result that the thieves were apprehended by Corporal Forbes at Lloydminster, 232 miles distant from Humboldt, later on the same day.

They were brought back for trial, and, both pleading guilty to the theft, were sentenced to one year's hard labour by Judge Dickson at Humboldt on May 15, 1916.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

During the year 139 escorts were supplied to higher courts, occupying a total of 204 days; 1,226 Justice of the Peace courts were attended, occupying a total of 875 days.

A total of \$9,243.45 in fines, and \$1,588.45 in costs were collected; \$4.80 in mileage was collected, which, however, was duly refunded.

Some 501 arrests were effected, and 4,500 miles by road, and 5,049 by rail covered in effecting them; 207 subpoenas were served, and 1,774 miles by road and 1,116 by rail covered in effecting the services; 1,305 summonses were served, 5,825 miles by road and 6,329 by rail having been travelled in making service; 4,464 patrols were made, occupying 5,549 days and covering 115,284 miles by road and 69,833 miles by rail. The patrols most worthy of note were those undertaken by the N.C.O.'s and constables engaged in the Census duty, in the northern parts of Saskatchewan and Manitoba.

Fifteen horses were reported lost during the year, of which twelve were recovered.

Sixty-eight sudden deaths were investigated by us, all of which were reported to the nearest coroners. In cases where neglect was responsible, and substantial evidence was forthcoming, prosecutions were entered.

Two hundred and thirteen prisoners were escorted to jail, occupying 324 days, and 36,047 miles by rail were covered by the escorts.

PRAIRIE AND FOREST FIRES.

There have been few fires this season, due to two causes, viz., the very wet season, and the greater care exercised by the settlers, who are gradually beginning to appreciate what great damage and loss are caused by this element.

ASSISTANCE TO OTHER DEPARTMENTS.

Provincial Health Bureau.—I am glad to say that we have not been called upon to render much assistance to this department, as the district has been exceptionally free from infectious or contagious disease, but when assistance is required we respond promptly.

Indian.—Every service has been given this department when called upon, and I am glad to say there has been a marked improvement among the Indians since the Sales of Liquor Act has been in force. While those at The Pas, Man., still give considerable trouble, I expect to see this corrected now that the Prohibition Act is in effect. Quite a number of the Split Lake (Man.) Indians are employed on the construction of the Hudson Bay railway.

Department of Neglected and Dependent Children.—During the past year we have been called upon to assist a good deal in the work of this department, no less than fifty-five cases having passed through our hands. There is no doubt, however, that it is important and necessary and results in great benefit to the children concerned.

Justice.—The usual orderlies have been provided for all courts and inquests. Much time is also devoted to escorting prisoners to the penitentiary situated at this point.

Provincial Liquor Act.—There has been a large number of breaches of the Sales of Liquor Act of Saskatchewan, followed by prosecutions, and convictions in many cases, and its provisions have been enforced by every member of the division. In this connection I wish to say that there has been a marked improvement in conduct

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

in the smaller towns and villages where liquor cannot now be procured, and many of those who were opposed to doing away with the bars are now the strongest advocates of total prohibition.

TELEPHONE SERVICE.

While, excepting between Prince Albert and Sherbrook, there has not been any extension of the provincial system in this district, there has been a great deal of activity in the smaller towns and villages, some of which now have organizations of their own, and will doubtless in course of time be affiliated with the provincial system.

BARRACKS AND BUILDINGS.

The buildings in the post have been repaired where necessary, and are in excellent condition.

Since writing last year's report, the sewer system has been connected with that of the city and is working well, thus doing away with the risk of sickness caused by overflowing of the septic tank.

An additional room and other improvements have been made to the Sergeant-Major's quarters, adding greatly to their comfort and convenience.

ARMS AND AMMUNITION.

The division is armed with the Lee Metford (.303) carbine which is a very serviceable and handy weapon, fulfilling all our requirements. We have sufficient ammunition on hand for our immediate wants.

The colt (.455) revolver is an excellent small arm, and the latest pattern with the movable hammer tip is, I think, responsible for the big decrease in misfires during the last revolver practice.

HORSES.

I am glad to say that, taken on the whole, we have had a fortunate year with our horses. Owing to the increase in numbers procured in 1914 and 1915, I have been able to give many of those on detachment duty a well-earned rest, and to replace others that are no longer fit for police service.

As reported last year the electric groomer is still in good working order and giving satisfaction, in fact I do not know what we should do without it, as we are far too short-handed to give the hand grooming necessary to keep a horse in good condition.

On September 23, ten of our horses were sold by public auction, each animal realizing a splendid price.

PROVISIONS.

Rations are supplied under contract as required, and have been of good quality and satisfactory.

FORAGE.

The contractor for hay last year fell down badly and put us to a great deal of trouble, but fortunately we were able to secure sufficient forage of excellent quality from another source, at the same figure as the contract prices.

Oats were of good quality, and the price was fair.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

LIGHT AND FUEL.

As you are aware, the entire post is electrically lighted, and the re-installation of two years ago is still working satisfactorily.

The use of modern lamps is much more economical than that of the old style carbon lamp, although the initial cost of the former is a little higher.

Coal is now the only fuel used in the post, and is much preferable to wood, as well as being much safer.

CLOTHING AND KIT.

The clothing and kit requirements of the division have been met promptly, and have been of good quality with the exception of the new field jackets. Although these are of a much better shape and cut than the old issue, they are of inferior quality. The material does not wear as well as the old, and it loses its colour very quickly after wear and exposure.

The shape and cut also of the new issue serge tunics, and riding breeches, is much better, and it is now possible for the ordinary sized man to obtain these articles out of stores to fit him fairly well without any alterations.

We have had no brown leather gauntlets in store for the past year.

READING AND RECREATION ROOM.

We have a very comfortable room, combining billiard and reading-room and library.

The last mentioned is gradually being built up by voluntary monthly subscriptions by members of the division and is very popular in the long winter evenings.

HEALTH.

I am glad to be able to report that the general health of the division has been good. While there has been considerable sickness, it has been with but few exceptions of a minor nature, and no case has proved fatal.

ANNUAL REVOLVER PRACTICE.

The annual revolver practice was held during July and August with satisfactory results, a fair percentage of the men qualifying for the cross-revolver badges.

INSPECTIONS.

The division was visited by yourself during May of this year, and by the Assistant Commissioner during October, 1915, and June, 1916.

Weekly inspections are made of the post, by the officer commanding and acting assistant surgeon, and daily inspections by the orderly officer.

All detachments are inspected monthly whenever at all possible.

DESTITUTION

There has been a marked improvement this year in the status of the settlers. The excellent crops of 1915 and resulting demand for labour, have given opportunity to many who were previously in straightened circumstances to discharge their old debts, and put by some savings.

Apart from two Indian families at Cumberland House, who are being looked after by the Public Health Department, we have had no regular destitutes to provide for.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

GENERAL.

Once again Prince Albert and district have demonstrated the fact that they are favoured by nature. While other districts have suffered from various causes, hail, black rust, etc., this immediate locality, for long stretches east and west, has produced a good average crop. For cattle, I doubt if it can be equalled in the province.

It is with satisfaction and pride that I have to report that this district has supplied sufficient men to form one whole regiment, the 188th Battalion; whilst another, the 243rd has secured no less than 260 recruits in a little under three months.

In this connection, I wish to bring to your notice, believing it will be as gratifying to you as it is a credit to the Force, that no less than thirty-seven ex-members from this division have joined the overseas forces, of whom, three, I regret to say, have been killed in action, and seven wounded.

The alien enemy element in the district has given little, if any trouble, and has not openly expressed sympathy for their fellow countrymen in Europe.

In closing I wish to express by appreciation of the loyal support I have received from all ranks under my command during the past year.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. H. ROUTLEDGE, *Supt.*,
Commanding "F" Division.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

APPENDIX C.

ANNUAL REPORT OF SUPT. C. STARNES, COMMANDING "D" DIVISION,
MACLEOD.

MACLEOD, ALTA., October 1, 1916.

The Commissioner,
R. N. W. M. Police,
Regina, Sask.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit this my annual report of "D" Division for the year ended 30th September, 1916.

GENERAL STATE OF THE DISTRICT.

I am gratified to be able to report that the general state of the district, from a financial point of view, is excellent.

Coal mining activities in the Crowsnest pass has been satisfactory. The total output of this year will exceed that of last year by about 300,000 tons.

CLARESHOLM SUB-DISTRICT.

This sub-district consists of ninety-one townships. The police work is performed by one inspector, one sergeant, one corporal, and four constables. This represents a decrease of four since last year. Owing to the shortage of men the detachment at Champion has been abolished.

Numerous patrols have been made to the fishing grounds during the summer to prevent breaches of the Fishery Act, and we have secured several convictions. Taking it as a whole, the fishing regulations have been fairly well observed, and we have done our utmost to bring the offenders to justice. The same applies to the Game Act.

There are no mining or manufacturing industries to speak of. Roads throughout the district are in fair condition, while bridges and culverts have been erected whenever necessary.

Claresholm, the headquarters of the sub-district, is an incorporated town of about 950 inhabitants. It is the centre of a rich farming and ranching district. Crops in the vicinity are excellent. There was a very slight damage by hail, but nothing to speak of. The town is a well-represented community, there being several well-equipped stores carrying good stocks, two banks, six elevators, and a school of agriculture, which latter is an excellent institution and of great help to the farmers. Owing to the high price of grain, mixed farming is probably not so profitable as in previous years, and consequently not so extensively carried out.

Stavelly, situated on the Calgary-Macleod branch of the Canadian Pacific railway has a population of about 350. The crop in this vicinity has suffered somewhat from hail, but not sufficient to cause any appreciable depression. Business for the past year has been good, and the year generally was prosperous.

Nanton is an incorporated town of the branch of the Macleod-Calgary line of the Canadian Pacific railway, and has a population of 700. It is the centre of an excellent ranching and farming district. The town is in a good financial condition, is well built up with cement sidewalks on the principal streets. There are several good stores, two banks, five churches, five elevators, and the usual smaller concerns.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

Granum is an incorporated town on the same line as Nanton, and has a population of about 400. It is a well-represented community and a thriving town.

Woodhouse, Parklands, and Cayley are small villages on the same line, and are in a prosperous condition.

Vulcan, Champion, Carmangay, and Barons are in the eastern part of the sub-district, on the Aldersyde branch of the Canadian Pacific railway. Vulcan is a particularly good commercial centre, and has a population of about 400. There are several fine stores and business is nearly all done on a cash basis. Champion, with a population of about 300, is also a good business point, and the crops in that vicinity were excellent. Carmangay, an incorporated town with about 400 inhabitants, is a thriving place, and so also is Barons, a village of about 200 inhabitants and the centre of an excellent farming district, from which a great quantity of grain is annually shipped. Ensign and Nobleford are smaller villages on the Aldersyde branch line, and are also situated in the midst of good farming land.

CROWSNEST PASS SUB-DISTRICT.

This was formerly known as the Pincher Creek sub-district with headquarters at Pincher Creek, but as the greater part of the work and the greater number of detachments were in the Crowsnest pass, it was finally decided to move the headquarters from Pincher Creek to Blairmore, the change being made on April 1, 1916. It is now known as the Crowsnest Pass sub-district, and the change has proved most satisfactory from a police point of view. The police work is performed by one inspector, one staff sergeant, one sergeant, one corporal, and six constables. The entire district varies from rolling to hilly and mountainous country, therefore the industries are varied, but consist chiefly of farming and coal mining. A considerable quantity of stock is also raised, and there are cement and brick factories.

The foreign element is particularly strong, more especially in the towns in the Crowsnest pass.

There are two oil companies still drilling in the district, near Lundbreck, but neither of them has shown results as yet.

Fish and game have not been so plentiful as in previous years; in fact, prairie chickens are scarce.

Taking the roads as a whole, they are in good condition. The bridges and culverts are also in a fair state of repair.

The coal mining industry throughout the pass has gone ahead during the past year, in spite of the threatened strike during the summer, which was very narrowly averted. The larger mines such as Bellevue, Hillcrest, Frank, Blairmore, and Coleman have gradually increased their output of coal; the total from all the mines at these places being 1,181,700 tons.

The other industries in the pass comprise: Lime works at Frank, owned by the Frank Lime Co., Ltd., but they only worked for seventy days during the year, and the output was thirty-five cars, representing about 535 tons; cement works owned by the Rocky Mountain Cement Company at Blairmore, who, from April 28 to August 7 of this year, manufactured 42,000 barrels of cement, the most of which was sold; and lime works and cooperage at Coleman, owned by the Summit Lime Works, whose output was 800 cars of lime, and about 5,000 barrels, shipped to various places for other purposes. Besides these, there are: a lumber company at Coleman owned by the Pelletier Lumber Company, whose output was 1,350,000 feet of dressed lumber; and three mine-prop camps in the Coleman district, who supply mine props to the local mines as well as to the mines on the prairie.

Aliens of Enemy Nationality.—Enemy aliens have engaged our attention in this sub-district more than anything else during the past year. We have large numbers of

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

them in the different coal and lumber camps in the pass, and our detachment keep a register of each and every one of those required to report, as well as keep track of all paroled prisoners of war who come into our territory from elsewhere. However, we have this matter well in hand, and there have been no serious disturbances.

Pincher Creek is an incorporated town with a population of about 900, situated two miles south of Pincher city on the Crowsnest branch of the Canadian Pacific railway. It has a public school, a hospital, two chartered banks, three hotels, a Catholic convent, and the usual complement of stores and residences. It is the centre of a good farming and ranching country.

Pincher City is a small village on the Crowsnest branch of the Canadian Pacific railway. It is the shipping point for Pincher Creek and district.

Cowley is the first town west on this branch line of the Canadian Pacific railway, with a population of about 150, and is the centre of a good farming district.

Lundbreck is a village with a population of 120. This shows an increase in population over last year, due to an influx of Doukhobors from Brilliant, B.C., who made this their headquarters for a large farming district. There is also good ranching country in the vicinity.

At Burmis, Passburg, and Maple Leaf, which are small mining camps, the mines have been closed down during the past year, with the result that very few people have remained.

Bellevue, including Rushtown, has a total population of about 1,400. There are two coal mines here, but as the work has not been very steady, the number of miners employed is variable; at present there being approximately 300 men.

Hillcrest has a population of about 800. There is a mine here owned and operated by the Hillcrest Coal Co., Ltd., which employs on an average 325 men.

Frank, the oldest town in the Crowsnest pass, has only about 735 inhabitants. The coal mine here is owned and operated by the Franco-Canadian Collieries, Ltd., and is situated right in the heart of the town. The grade of coal (bituminous steam coal) is considered by engineers and firemen to be the best steam coal mined in the Crowsnest pass. The Sanitorium hotel here, famous for its sulphur springs and baths, has been redecorated and converted into a hospital for returned veteran soldiers, suffering from tuberculosis. The inhabitants are, owing to its industries, chiefly foreign.

Blairmore, the headquarters of the sub-district, has a population of about 900, which is a slight increase over last year. Although general conditions have been fairly good, one or two of the stores still remain closed. The West Canadian Coal Company have two mines at this point, with their head office in Paris, France; but they have only operated one during the past year.

Coleman at the present time has a population of 2,500, which is an increase of about 250 over last year. Here conditions are good, there being no men unemployed; in fact, every available man and boy is at work in either the mines or the lumber camps. There are two coal mines: one owned by the International Coal and Coke Co., and the other by the McGillivray Coal Company. Business on the whole has been good here during the past year, and owing to this the storekeepers have had to employ larger staffs, especially during the last few months.

MACLEOD SUB-DISTRICT.

This sub-district comprises thirty townships immediately surrounding Macleod, including the Peigan Indian reservation to the west and that of the Bloods to the south. The former is looked after by the "Peigan" detachment stationed at Bocket on the Crowsnest line of the Canadian Pacific railway, and the latter by our detachment at Stand-Off.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

Stand-Off: The patrol area covered by this detachment comprises practically the whole of the Blood reserve and the settled districts bordering on it along the Belly and St. Mary rivers, with the exception of the southern end of the reserve, which lies in the Cardston sub-district. By far the greater part of the work of this detachment is done on the reserve, where continuous patrols are made; the settlers on the outskirts of the reserve are also frequently visited.

The population of the Blood Indians on the reservation is said to number 1,140, and they have been so prosperous during the past year that a large number is now self-supporting. They also secure a considerable amount of work in outside places, on threshing outfits and in the harvest fields, while quite a number have joined the Canadian Expeditionary Forces.

Peigan.—This detachment has police supervision over the Peigan Indian reservation, and two townships, 9 and 10, immediately north of the reserve. It is stationed in a small village, on the Crowsnest line of the Canadian Pacific railway, known as Brocket. The only industries in this part are farming by the Indians, and stock raising.

The total population of Peigan Indians on this reserve is 421, an increase of one over last year, and but for an epidemic of measles among the infants and children, of which some cases terminated fatally, an appreciable increase in the Indian population would have been reported. As a whole the Peigan Indian is fairly prosperous.

In the village of Brocket itself, there are two elevators, used not only by the local farmers, but by those who haul their grain from the Fishburn district to the south. A new mill has been started, with a capacity of 700 pounds of flour daily, erected with a view of supplying the needs of the local farmers.

There are two well-to-do ranches which have the grazing lease on the reserve; the one running about 3,700 head of cattle, and the other 1,000 head of horses.

Porcupine.—The district this detachment supervises is practically given over to the raising of stock, and only a very small quantity of grain is grown, although there is a considerable increase over last year.

The detachment itself is situated in the northwest quarter of section 31, township 9, range 20, west of the 4th meridian, and there are no villages or hamlets in the district.

The police work in Macleod sub-district is performed by one inspector, one corporal, and three constables, as well as two Indian scouts, with headquarters at Macleod.

CARDSTON SUB-DISTRICT.

The Cardston sub-district consists of townships 1 to 4 and ranges 23 to 30, inclusive. This includes a part of the Blood Indian reserve, and the Waterton Lake Dominion Park in the west. There are three established detachments,—Cardston, Twin Lakes, and Big Bend. The whole district is well settled, there being very little land unoccupied.

Cardston is an incorporated town situated at the south end of the Lethbridge line, with a population of about 1,200 people, mostly of the Mormon persuasion, with about one-sixth British and the rest American. There are about twelve stores in the town, employed principally in general business, and all report trade to have been good during the year, owing to the good crops. The people are mostly employed in mixed farming, and ranching in a small way. The crops are spring and winter wheat, oats, barley, and timothy hay, as well as alfalfa. The work on the Mormon temple is steadily progressing, and the cost, when completed, is now estimated as \$1,000,000, but the erection of the building is slow, owing to the great shortage of skilled labour. There are four elevators in the town, the Pioneer Grain Company just having com-

7 GEORGE V. A. 1917

pleted work on a 40,000-bushel structure. In the country the farmers are building good barns, and paying more attention to the looking after of dairy stock. Considerable work has been done on the roads and bridges, which are much improved. Two oil rigs have been working in the district, and while they report that indications are promising, not much result is to be seen yet.

Twin Lakes: This detachment is situated in the south end of the district, where the people are principally American Mormons, most of whom are poor and in debt. There are four oil-boring outfits, and notwithstanding their having been in operation since early last winter, none of them report having struck oil as yet. Ducks and geese are very plentiful this year, but prairie-chickens are very scarce.

Big Bend: This detachment is located near the Rocky mountains on the Belly river, which separate it from the southwest corner of the Blood Indian reserve. The district is very picturesque, and noted for its fertility of soil and abundance of pasture. In the Waterton Lake district there is some of the finest scenery in Western Canada. The Waterton Lake Park has been greatly improved lately by the Dominion Government, and as it is well looked after by Park rangers, game of numerous varieties is becoming abundant. The people in this district are employed in agriculture and the rearing of cattle, sheep, and horses. They are of the Mormon persuasion, and as a rule are quiet and industrious. The grain crop this year has been very heavy, but only a small portion of the area is cultivated.

The Hatfield ranch on the Kootenay river is devoted to the raising of horses of the strain well known throughout the country, and are suitable for police or army remounts. Quite a number of them have been disposed of for these purposes in recent years.

A Boundary patrol consisting of two men with wagon and team, one saddle horse and the necessary camping equipment, was stationed during the summer months in the Boundary Creek district, and employed in patrolling the international boundary line and district. A steady patrol was kept up for some months, but had to be discontinued recently owing to the shortage of men.

CRIME.

Under this heading I have to record an increase of twenty-two cases entered and of sixty-seven convictions over last year.

Of serious cases of offences against the person, I have to record one, which appeared in last year's report and of which special mention is made later. There was one more of unlawful wounding but of no great consequence. The cases of common assault are forty-six less than last year. We had one very serious charge of rape, the culprit being convicted and sentenced to three years. There were several other cases of offences against the person, but not of a serious nature. Offences against property generally are about the same as last year. Under the heading of theft we have six more cases: they include all manner of stealing generally. Charges of theft of grain are by far the most difficult to convict or even to bring to trial: as a rule the losses are not discovered until considerable time has elapsed, and there is then nothing to commence work upon except wagon and horse tracks, and the approximate amount of grain stolen. The most careful investigations usually result, even if we are lucky enough to get the thief, in being unable to identify the grain. They entail a great amount of work, without corresponding satisfactory results: unless the thief is actually caught in the act, a conviction is nearly impossible. Of cattle and horse stealing cases, I am gratified to be able to report a decrease of twelve cases. This class of theft is bound to decrease as the country becomes more thickly populated, or settled, and the land fenced. Except on the open ranges to the west, there is no way to drive off stock except on the road allowances. I think per-

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

haps a considerable number of cattle disappear mysteriously by being driven off, or picked up and butchered by unscrupulous farmers. There were four cases of forgery and uttering. Small amounts were involved and the cases were not of much consequence. One case of theft of mail is mentioned later. A decrease of offences relating to the carrying and pointing of firearms, etc., will be noted. Since the passing of the Act making it necessary to have a permit to carry concealed weapons, this class of crime has greatly decreased.

Under the heading of religion and morals, offences have considerably increased, drunks, indecent exposure, and inmates or frequenters of disorderly houses being responsible for the large number of cases reported.

Increases of crime appear also under the Indian Act, principally made up of offences relating to liquor. Since the passing of the Alberta Liquor Act, it is now very hard to obtain intoxicants, and I trust in future there will be little to report on this subject.

The offences against the statutes of Alberta show a slight decrease. Under the Game Act the decrease is five. We had nineteen prosecutions under the Prairie Fire Ordinance. None of these, luckily, were of a serious nature. No large areas of country were burned, on account of the graded roads, the fires as a rule being confined to a few fields.

Under the Insanity Act there has been an increase of thirteen cases.

The remaining offences usually recorded against the provincial statutes remain about the same as last year and call for no particular comment.

In the Crowsnest Pass sub-district, there are a large number of alien enemies. These are mostly employed in the mines, and a very close watch is being kept on their movements. No serious offences were committed against the War Measures Act. There were only five convictions for sending money to countries at war with Great Britain, and one case of an alien enemy being in possession of firearms.

In the other parts of the district there is also a large number of enemy aliens, principally employed as railway section men and farm labourers. On the whole they have not given a great amount of trouble.

I submit statistics of cases entered during the year, and a summary of the more serious ones dealt with.

Total cases tried before the Supreme and District courts:—

Cases tried.. . . .	31
Convictions.. . . .	22
Fines.. . . .	3
Imprisonment.. . . .	9
Penitentiary.. . . .	2
Suspended sentence.. . . .	7
Discharged.. . . .	1
Nolle prosequi.. . . .	4
Acquittals.. . . .	5

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

Summary of Cases dealt with during the year ending September 30, 1916.

Offences.	Cases Entered.	Convictions	Dismissed or Withdrawn	Awaiting Trial.	Total.
Against the Person—					
Murder.....	1	1			1
Unlawfully wounding.....	2	1	1		2
Assault, common.....	105	93	12		105
“ causing bodily harm.	3	3			3
Rape.....	1	1			1
Non-support of wife.....	1	1			1
Neglecting to provide.....	1			1	1
Attempted suicide.....	2		2		2
Supplying pistol to minor.....	1	1			1
“ ammunition to minor	1	1			1
Against the Property—					
Theft.....	70	50	20		70
Horse stealing.....	6	2	1	3	6
Cattle killing.....	2	2			2
Cattle stealing.....	3		1	2	3
Fraudulently taking cattle.....	1		1		1
Maiming cattle.....	2	2			2
Cruelty to animals.....	26	25	1		26
Fraudulently obtaining Board and lodging	7	7			7
Forgery.....	2	1		1	2
Uttering forged document.....	2	2			2
False pretenses.....	6	2	3	1	6
Wilful damage.....	6	4	2		6
Shop breaking.....	4	4			4
House breaking.....	9	2	7		9
Theft of H.M. mail.....	1	1			1
Mischief.....	2	2			2
Receiving stolen property.....	1	1			1
Theft from the person.....	1		1		1
Keeping savage dog.....	1		1		1
Killing and wounding dog.....	1		1		1
Against Public Order—					
Carrying weapons without permit.....	4	4			4
Pointing firearms.....	4	4			4
Discharging firearms.....	1		1		1
Sedition.....	2	1		1	2
Religion and Morals—					
Vagrancy.....	19	19			19
Drunk and disorderly.....	307	305	2		307
Causing disturbance.....	44	42	2		44
Swearing and obscene language.	3	3			3
Indecent exposure.....	17	17			17
Insulting language.....	14	12	2		14
Keeping disorderly house.....	5	4	1		5
Inmates of disorderly house....	9	9			9
Found in disorderly house.....	36	35	1		36
Seduction.....	1		1		1
Corruption and disobedience—					
Feigning to be a peace officer . . .	1	1			1
Obstructing peace officer.....	3	2	1		3
Assaulting peace officer.....	1	1			1
Escape from custody.....	1	1			1
Against Railway Act—					
Stealing a ride.....	9	9			9
Trespassing on railway..	1	1			1
Indian Act—					
Indians intoxicated.....	11	10	1		11
Supplying liquor to Indians.....	10	7	3		10
Intoxicated on reserve.....	51	46	5		51
Liquor in possession.....	6	6			6

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

SUMMARY of Cases dealt with during the year ending September 30, 1916.—*Continued.*

Offences.	Cases Entered.	Convictions	Dismissed or Withdrawn.	Awaiting Trial.	Total.
Indian Act— <i>Con.</i>					
Trespassing on reserve.....	2	1	1		2
Attending dance without permit...	1	1			1
Giving presents.....	1	1			1
Offences against—					
Customs Act.....	2	2			2
Fisheries Act.....	11	11			11
Mining Act.....	31	30	1		31
Immigration Act.....	1	1			1
War Measures Act.....	5	5			5
Militia Act.....	4	4			4
Census Act.....	4	4			4
R.N.W.M. Police Act.	1		1		1
Alien Act.....	1	1			1
Lord's Day Act.....	2	1	1		2
Offences against Provincial Statutes					
Master's and servants.....	79	72	6	1	79
Game Act.....	9	9			9
Prairie fire.....	19	16	3		19
Liquor license.....	46	37	9		46
Insanity Act.....	21	17	4		21
Estray animals.....	7	3	4		7
Noxious weeds.....	6	4	2		6
Pollution of streams.....	1	1			1
Steam boilers.....	5	4	1		5
Motor vehicles.....	28	27	1		28
Children's Protection.....	10	10			10
Highways.....	14	14			14
Public works.....	2	2			2
Poolroom Act.....	1	1			1
Theatre Act.....	3	3			3
Pound ordinance.....	2		2		2
Mischievous animals.....	14	11	3		14
Public health.....	1	1			1
Brand Ordinance.....	2	2			2
Liquor Act, 1916.....	24	24			24
Miscellaneous.....	1	1			1
Total.....	1,192	1,069	113	10	1,192

Philip Hart—Murder.—On the 12th of October, 1915, our Bellevue detachment was notified that there was trouble at the Hart ranch, about 7 miles from Bellevue. Two constables started for the place at once, and on the way were informed by one named Oliver, a hired man, that Hart had shot his wife. Arriving at the ranch they were shown the body of Mrs. Hart near a potato patch. She had been shot in the side with a rifle. At the house, a short distance away, they found Hart, who had attempted to kill himself, with a wound in the head. He was arrested. Investigation showed that there had been trouble between Hart and his wife for some time, and this had been aggravated by the fact of a woman friend of Mrs. Hart living with them against Hart's wishes for some months past. On this particular day Mrs. Hart had taken possession, during Hart's absence in town, of a letter written by him to relatives in England; he had missed the letter on his return, demanded it with threats several times, and the last time had met her outside armed with a .303 rifle. On her refusal to give up the letter he had shot her and then gone into the brush and attempted to shoot himself. Hart was committed for trial on the 19th of October, 1915, and on the 20th of December, 1915, appeared for trial before the Hon. Mr. Justice Simmons and a jury. The case lasted until the 23rd, when the jury found him guilty of manslaughter, and he was sentenced by His Lordship to life imprisonment.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

J. Ryan—Assault Causing Bodily Harm.—This man Ryan was a prisoner undergoing imprisonment for vagrancy. On the 9th February of this year he was working in the stables with a number of other prisoners under an escort, when out of spite and without warning he hit another prisoner named James Burke over the head with a pitch fork, inflicting a serious wound which rendered Burke unconscious for some time. He was tried by the Hon. Mr. Justice Ives on the 7th of March last, and sentenced to one year, with hard labour, in the provincial jail at Lethbridge.

R. A. Macdonald—Alleged Horse Stealing.—This was a very complicated case which entailed a great deal of work. A man by the name of H. Smith complained in July, 1915, that he had lost eight head of horses in 1912, but had recovered six of them in the same year. In 1915 he claimed to have traced one in the possession of the accused, and the other he alleged had been sold by him. He laid an information against Macdonald, who was, on the 14th of July, 1915, remanded for trial. The case was heard by His Honour Judge McNeil on the 25th of October, 1915, and was dismissed by His Honour on the ground that the principal witnesses, the complainant and his brother, had given very contradictory evidence, and that he doubted if anyone could swear to the identity of a horse if it had been away for two or three years, especially if it did not have the complainant's brand on it.

O. Wideburg—Theft of Wheat.—During the night of the 10th and 11th November a farmer who resides near Stand-Off, named Allen Russel, caught the accused loading a wagon with wheat at one of his bins. He had then taken about 25 bushels. An information was laid before me and the man committed for trial. He was a farm hand from a neighbouring farm, and had on the previous day borrowed a team and wagon from a third farmer under the pretext of hauling some potatoes of his own. He was tried before His Honour Judge McNeil and found guilty, and sentenced to pay a fine of \$100.

Ralph Neilson—Theft of Wheat.—This was a case in which a farmer near Glenwood discovered that about 130 bushels of wheat had been stolen from his granary. After some investigation it was found that a young man named Joseph Buck had taken a load of wheat for sale into Macleod, and had received the cash for it. This young man claimed, when questioned, and later at the preliminary, that he had taken the wheat at the instigation of Neilson and that the money had been shared by them. However, Buck crossed the line to the American side before the trial came before His Honour Judge McNeil, and, although his evidence was admitted, it was contradicted by the defence, and the case was ultimately dismissed.

William Lloyd and George R. Clark—Housebreaking and Theft.—On the morning of the 22nd of June a farmer living near Monarch complained that while he was at work with his partner, his shack, which had been left locked, had been entered and some of his property stolen, and that two soldiers' uniforms had been left in the place. Investigation led to the discovery that the offence had been committed by the two men named above, and that both had subsequently been arrested and sentenced to imprisonment in Lethbridge for a month. After the expiration of their sentence there they were brought to Macleod and tried by His Honour Judge McNeil, convicted and sentenced to three months' imprisonment, with hard labour. Both are deserters from units which were at Sarcee camp.

George F. Patton and W. T. Patterson—Shopbreaking.—On the 14th of September it was reported that a hardware store at Blairmore had been broken into during the night, and some rifles, revolvers, ammunition, and other goods stolen. Entrance had been effected by raising the office window. While our men were working on the case, this same store and two others were broken into on the night of the 14th and

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

15th, and a further quantity of goods, some being of the same nature, were taken. Our investigations led to suspecting two young soldiers of the 192nd battalion on harvest leave from Sarcee camp. On their being cornered they confessed and pointed to the place where the goods were cached. They pleaded guilty before His Honour Judge McNeil, who suspended sentence on them and directed that they be handed over to the 192nd battalion.

G. C. Laronde—Horse Stealing.—On the 13th of July a report was received from our Bellevue detachment to the effect that a man of the above name, in uniform, and passing himself off as looking after deserters, had passed several small cheques which proved to be worthless. Investigation showed that he had gone to Pincher Creek, where he had hired a horse, saddle, and bridle for a supposed fishing trip, but had not returned. He was traced to Lethbridge, where it was found he had sold the horse and saddle. He was arrested there and brought to Macleod. Appearing on the 3rd of August before His Honour Judge McNeil for election, he pleaded "guilty" to the charge and was sentenced to twelve months' imprisonment in the provincial jail at Lethbridge.

Clarence Wittkopf—Theft of Mail.—On the 19th of July word was received at our Pincher Creek detachment that some mail matter had been missed out of a settler's box near Fishburn. Investigation disclosed that Clarence Wittkopf, the son of the postmaster at Fishburn, who was the mail driver between Pincher Creek and Fishburn, had opened the mail sack, taken a number of letters addressed to different parties, opened them and then partly destroyed them. He was arrested and confessed to the commission of the offence. He appeared before His Honour Judge McNeil on the 25th of July, and pleaded guilty. On account of his age, 19 years, and previous good reputation, His Honour, after severe reprimand, allowed him to go on a two-year suspended sentence.

PRAIRIE FIRES.

I am gratified at being able to report that we have been very fortunate as regards prairie fires during the past year. In very few cases has any serious damage been done, owing to the farmers taking better precautions generally.

ASSISTANCE TO OTHER DEPARTMENTS.

We have escorted prisoners to jail on arrest, to and from court for trial, and to the penitentiary after sentence. Ticket-of-leave convicts have been looked after, and reports regarding them sent to the headquarters office.

We have also escorted insane persons to places of detention, or to the hospital for the insane at Ponoka.

As usual orderlies have been detailed for the sittings of the Supreme and District courts, also for police and coroners' courts wherever held.

We have assisted in the looking after and reporting of paroled enemies of alien nationality, and in their transportation to detention camps after orders to intern by the registrar or by myself.

The department of immigration has received our aid in making inquiries and reports on undesirables for deportation: and of cases of destitution among the settlers. We have also assisted the provincial government in cases of destitution not coming under the immigration regulations. Our services have also been placed at the disposal of the Department of Dependent and Neglected Children in all cases of juvenile offenders, or neglected children coming under our notice.

PRISONERS OF WAR.

I have the following report to render regarding Germans and Austrians, under Order in Council dated 15th August, 1915:—

Prisoners interned..	Nil.
Paroled..	4
Total..	4

ACCIDENTAL AND SUDDEN DEATHS.

A number of accidental and sudden deaths occurred in the district during the past year. These were all investigated, and in addition to ascertaining the causes of death, the men in charge always took an inventory of the effects for the information of the public administrator.

Inspector R. E. Tucker acted in a number of these cases, in his official capacity as coroner.

The following is a list of deaths, sudden, accidental, or suicidal, investigated by members of this division during the year under review:—

Natural causes..	12
Accidental..	22
Suicidal..	1
Murdered..	1
Total..	36

INDIANS AND STATE OF INDIANS.

In this district we have two reserves. The Blood reserve is to the south and the Peigan to the west. The Indians as a whole give us very little trouble. A few of the young men are addicted to the crime of horse stealing, but not as much as might be anticipated, considering that only a few years ago it was thought among themselves quite the right thing to “pick up” a horse whenever opportunity presented.

There has been an increase of offences relating to liquor, but since the coming into force of the new Act it has been more difficult to obtain liquor, and I trust in future this offence will very materially decrease.

Large areas of land on both reserves are under cultivation, but the Indian is not a farmer; the handling and running of stock seems to appeal more to him than farming does; however, a number of the young men are working for farmers, particularly at this time of the year, and profitably engaged in harvesting and threshing.

They are becoming more and more civilized, and their present mode of living is more like that of the white man. They are frequently noticed around town as neat and tidy in appearance, and as well dressed as any white man.

We still employ a few as scouts and interpreters, and their services are satisfactory.

It is very gratifying to report that a very considerable number of them have enlisted for the defence of the Empire, and are actually in the firing line.

DISTRIBUTION AND STRENGTH.

During the past year the division has been reduced in strength by sixteen non-commissioned officers and men. This leaves me very short handed, indeed. I find it almost impossible to satisfactorily carry on the work of patrolling the district. Practically all the detachments are again reduced to one man, and at the division

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

headquarters there is no reserve at all; in fact, there are not sufficient men to perform the post duties in an efficient manner. Owing to this shortage, two detachments have been abolished, namely Champion and Monarch. A detachment consisting of only one man is not satisfactory, as it means that the outlying districts are not properly patrolled.

In the Crowsnest pass, the headquarters of this sub-district has been established at Blairmore in place of Pincher Creek as heretofore, the change, with your authority, taking effect on 1st April last, and the name was changed from the Pincher Creek to the Crowsnest Pass sub-district. This change has proved a much better arrangement, as it places the officer commanding the sub-district in closer touch with his work.

The officer commanding the Cardston sub-district is still stationed at the division headquarters, unfortunately, as no suitable quarters can be obtained in Cardston.

DRILL AND TRAINING.

Owing to the amount of police work, not much could be done in the way of drills, although all available men were on the ride daily. Lectures on police duties were given by Staff-Sergeant Piper whenever possible. The whole division was put through a course of revolver target practice, and there were some very good scores made.

CONDUCT AND DISCIPLINE.

The conduct of the members of the division, as a whole, has been again very excellent. We only had one very serious case, that of a constable stealing money from a prisoner. This man was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, with hard labour, by a civil court, and by your instructions was dismissed from the Force. Three constables were convicted of breaches of discipline, necessitating short terms of imprisonment. There were also a few cases of a trivial nature.

HEALTH.

The health of all members of this division has been very good, only a few minor cases of sickness being recorded during the past year. The sanitary condition of the barracks is also good.

HORSES AND TRANSPORT.

The number of horses has been sufficient for our work during the past year. The total mileage for the twelve months amounts to 245,785 miles, making an average of 3,321 miles per horse. Eleven horses were cast and sold, and these realized an average price of \$62 per head; while two horses were purchased at an average price of \$137.50 per head, while one horse was transferred to this division and has since been cast and sold. All the horses are in good condition, but seven of them are temporarily in pasture for rest.

All the transport—both heavy and light—is in good repair, and has been painted during the past year.

CANTEEN.

The canteen has done a good business during the past year on a small scale. It owns all its own stock, and has a cash balance in the bank to its credit as well. Out of its profits it makes a grant to the Division mess of 50 cents per man per month

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

However, owing to prohibition having come into force on July 1 last, and the number of men having decreased so considerably, the sales and profits will naturally be smaller in the future.

STORES.

The stores supplied on contract have been of good quality with the exception of beef, the contract for which is in the hands of the Swift Canadian Company of Edmonton for this year. A great quantity has had to be returned from time to time, and the company not having any place of business locally, causes great inconvenience.

READING ROOM.

The reading-room is made as comfortable as possible, and was recently cleaned and painted inside. We have nearly 1,000 books in the library, of which about 100 are new ones added recently. The illustrated papers which are supplied out of the fine fund are much appreciated by everybody.

BUILDINGS.

Only minor repairs have been done to the buildings during the past year. A new verandah was put on Surgeon Fraser's quarters, which gives uniformity to the officers' quarters. The barrack rooms, wash room, etc., also painted, and they are all in a good state of repair. Only minor repairs will be required for the coming year. We, however, require a new hay shed, as the log stable which we at present use, having been damaged by fire some time ago, though temporarily repaired, is not worth spending money on.

GENERAL.

A motor car has been supplied for the use of the Cardston sub-district, in connection with patrols regarding alien enemies. This has been a great help, especially since we had to reduce the number of the men in that sub-district.

I might say that it would tend to greater efficiency, if one could be supplied for the headquarters of the district. Very often it is important that I should visit certain parts of the district, and with a motor car I could attend to the business required within twenty-four hours; whereas with a team or by rail the trip would entail two or three days absence, and I cannot spare the time. Cases often happen when the investigation of crime or some special inquiry could be more effectually made if the detectives engaged were sent at once in a motor car.

Although it is with regret that I have seen so many of our good time-expired men leave the Force, all with one or two exceptions have joined the overseas forces. I have followed their movements closely, and I am glad to say that all have behaved in such a manner, and have done so very well, that they have been a credit to us.

During the course of the year, I have received the loyal support of all the officers, that of the sergeant-major and of all the non-commissioned officers and men.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

CORTLANDT STARNES, *Supt.*,
Commanding "D" Division.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

MACLEOD, October 2, 1916.

The Officer Commanding,
 "D" Division,
 R. N. W. M. Police,
 Macleod.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit the annual report of "D" Division guard-rooms, for the year ended September 30, 1916.

Fifty-two (52) prisoners were confined in the cells at the beginning of the year, forty-eight (48) were convicted, one awaiting trial for murder, one awaiting order of the Attorney General, one awaiting deportation, and one awaiting transportation to Calgary for trial.

During the year four hundred and fifty-six (456) were admitted, making a total of five hundred and eight (508) confined. They were classified as follows:—

	Males.	Females.
Indians.. . . .	34	7
Half-breeds.. . . .	10	30
Negroes.. . . .	..	14
Chinaman.. . . .	22	..
Lunatics.. . . .	14	5
Whites.. . . .	288	84
Total.. . . .	368	140
Grand total.. . . .		508

The monthly admittances were as follows:—

October.. . . .	35
November.. . . .	66
December.. . . .	73
January.. . . .	23
February.. . . .	33
March.. . . .	33
April.. . . .	43
May.. . . .	44
June.. . . .	37
July.. . . .	29
August.. . . .	26
September.. . . .	14
Total.. . . .	456
Daily average of prisoners.. . . .	61.66
Maximum number any day (November 30, 1915).. . . .	88
Minimum number any day (September 29, 1916).. . . .	30
Maximum number received any month (December, 1916).. . . .	73
Minimum number received any month (September, 1916).. . . .	14

The prisoners were disposed of as follows:—

In cells midnight September 30, 1915.. . . .	52
In cells midnight September 30, 1916.. . . .	34
Fines paid, cases dismissed, on bail, etc.. . . .	75
Time expired.. . . .	292
Sent to Alberta penitentiary.. . . .	3
" Lethbridge jail.. . . .	2
" other places for trial.. . . .	13
" Ponoka asylum.. . . .	19
" Indian school.. . . .	1
" Industrial school.. . . .	1
" The Lacombe home.. . . .	2
Released on ticket of leave.. . . .	1
Paroled.. . . .	7
Deported.. . . .	2
Handed over the (Officer Commanding 192nd Batt.).. . . .	2
Handed over to the (Officer Commanding 13th Batt).. . . .	1
Escaped.. . . .	1
Grand total.. . . .	508

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

CRIME.

	Total Sentence.	Average Time.	
		Months.	Days.
Assault, common..	7	1	28
Assault, indecent..	2	1	
Non-support of wife..	1	1	
Unlawfully wounding..	1	1	
Beating board Bill..	3	2	10
Forgery..	1	3	
Fraud..	3	4	
False pretenses..	3	4	
Horse stealing..	1	..	30
Housebreaking..	2	..	
Theft..	24	1	18
Theft, attempt..	1	1	
Wilful damage..	6	1	2
Pointing firearms..	1	..	30
Bigamy..	1	3	
Creating disturbance..	10	1	22
Drunk and disorderly..	10	1	18
Insulting language..	1	..	30
Inmate of disorderly house..	4	1	9
Keeping disorderly house..	22	1	12
Prostitution..	1	..	30
Vagrancy..	134	1	23
Assaulting police officer..	2	3	15
Stealing railway rides..	14	..	27
Trespassing on railway..	1	..	30
Smuggling goods into Canada..	1	5	
Desertion from the 113th Batt.	1	2	
Smoking, and opium in possession..	7	1	16
Neglect of children..	5	6	24
Selling liquor without license..	10	3	
Liquor while interdicted..	3	3	
Unlawfully in possession of liquor..	5	1	4
Laudanum in possession..	1	2	

Indian Act.

	Sentenced Total.	Average Time.	
		Months.	Days.
Indians, intoxicated..	7	1	17
Indians, intoxicated on reserve..	3	2	15
Liquor in possession..	3	2	
Liquor in camp..	1	4	
Supplying liquor to Indians..	11	3	3
Trespassing on reserve..	1	..	10

The health of prisoners confined in the guardrooms and female jail during the past year has been good, with the exception of ordinary trivial complaints.

Prison discipline has been strictly enforced and the conduct of prisoners good, taken on the whole.

The quality of food supplied has been first-class and quantity sufficient. It is cooked in the division mess and brought across to the guard-room, where it is distributed.

A sufficient quantity of clothing has been supplied from the quartermaster's store, except that of the female prisoners, whose material is bought locally and made up by themselves.

During the past twelve months, 21 lunatics were admitted to the guard-rooms, 19 were sent to Ponoka, and 2 discharged. On August 3. "Patrick Carrol," lunatic, died at Calgary, whilst en route to Ponoka asylum.

On the evening of September 30, 1915, prisoners "Earl Herber" and "John Driscoll" escaped from No. 2 guard-room. On November 12, 1915, Driscoll was recaptured.

The three guard-rooms of this division have during the past year been kept in a good state of repair. Owing to the small number of male prisoners, No. 2 guard-

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

room has been closed since July last. No. 1 is the more convenient, being equipped with observation cells, it has also a more spacious ante-room, which is used as the provost's office.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. A. WEBB, *Sergt.*,

Provost Macleod Guard-room.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

APPENDIX D.

ANNUAL REPORT OF SUPT. T. A. WROUGHTON, COMMANDING "G"
DIVISION, EDMONTON.

Edmonton, September 30, 1916.

The Commissioner,
R. N. W. M. Police
Regina, Sask.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit the annual report for the division under my command, for the year ending September 30, 1916.

During the early part of the year Inspector Jennings was granted "sick leave" and underwent a serious operation. I am very pleased to state that he has recovered, and returned to duty in March, 1916.

Inspector Raven was transferred to Depot division and was replaced by Inspector Lea at Edson.

Inspector Tupper, who was transferred to this division during Inspector Jennings' sickness, has been transferred to "N" division.

Inspector Wood, who was in charge of Fort Saskatchewan sub-district, was transferred to Regina in April, 1916.

Inspector Townsend is in charge of Stettler sub-district.

On August 1, 1916, three detachments, with their complements of n.c.o.'s, men, horses, supplies, etc., were transferred from "N" division, viz., Athabaska, Fort McMurray, and Lac la Biche. They cover the northern part of this district, Fort McMurray being approximately 350 miles north of Edmonton.

It would be of great assistance to have another inspector in the division.

GENERAL STATE OF THE DISTRICT.

This year has seen little change in the city of Edmonton. The majority of merchants, however, are doing well, considering present conditions.

Crops are not as good as last year, having been subjected to early frosts, but as most of the settlers engage in mixed farming they have their stock to fall back on. There are few cases of destitution.

IMMIGRATION.

Immigration into this district is now practically at a standstill.

HORSES.

Prices have increased slightly over last year. Those raised in this district are mostly suitable for farm or driving purposes, although buyers for the armies were able to obtain several car loads of very likely looking animals.

RAILWAYS.

The transcontinental line of the Canadian Northern Railway was completed this year. Some difficulty was experienced during the winter, owing to the exceptionally heavy fall of snow in the mountains, but they are now running a regular train, and the line west from Edmonton is reported to be one of the finest in western Canada.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

The E. D. and B. C. railway has now reached McLennan, and is doing a heavy business.

The A. and G. W. railway is running regular trains to Lac la Biche. Work is progressing on this line north to Fort McMurray.

The Edmonton-St. Paul des Metis line is little nearer completion than last year. Some difficulty has been found in getting men for work on construction. By permission of the department at Ottawa, a number of interned aliens were released for this purpose. During this experiment a little lawlessness occurred in one of the camps in the Settler sub-district, but prompt and drastic measures were taken, with the result that there has been no repetition.

RECRUITING FOR OVERSEAS ARMY.

The whole district has done very well in this respect. Unfortunately, there being no suitable places in this vicinity for summer training, the troops were transferred from Edmonton to Sarcee camp for that purpose. Nine complete battalions have been raised in this district, and out of this number six have gone overseas. In addition several drafts for other units have been formed.

About 99 per cent of the comparatively large number of men who have taken their discharge from this division of the force during the past year have joined the overseas forces, a few of whom have gone direct to England, joining the Imperial army. In this number were included some of my best men. Not a few have been honourably mentioned and won distinction in their present vocation, and others, I regret to state, are listed in the casualties.

TRAILS.

Owing to a very wet season, the trails have been bad. Road work by provincial and municipal authorities has been seriously hampered.

ALIENS.

In spite of the fact that this district is covered by large settlements of aliens of German and Austrian nationality, we have had comparatively little trouble with them. Several investigations have been made into reports of unrest, but the majority have been found to be without foundation. Prompt action has been taken in respect to breaches of Orders in Council.

CRIME.

There has been a considerable decrease in the number of cases entered, compared with the summary given last year.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

SUMMARY of cases dealt with during the year ending September 30, 1916.

Offence.	Cases entered.	Con-victions.	Dismissed.	Withdrawn	Awaiting trial.
Offences against the Person—					
Murder.....	11	6	2		3
Murder, attempted.....	5	4	1		
Wounding with intent.....	2	2			
Threatening to shoot.....	2	2			
Threatening to kill.....	2	2			
Shooting with intent.....	5	2	2		1
Wounding.....	2	2			
Assault, common.....	319	249	57	13	
Assault, aggravated.....	9	8	1		
Assault, indecent.....	12	7	5		
Assault causing bodily harm.....	17	14	1	1	1
Escape and attempted.....	6	5	1		
Slanderous language.....	1	1			
Bigamy.....	1			1	
Abduction, and aiding.....	3	2	1		
Carnal knowledge, under 14.....	14	9	5		
Carnal knowledge, under 16.....	1	1			
Carnal knowledge, attempted.....	1		1		
Non-support of wife and family.....	14	11	1	2	
Neglect of children.....	17	14	2	1	
Wife beating.....	1	1			
Criminal neglect.....	7	4	1	2	
Intimidation and threatening.....	23	19	4		
Suicide, attempted.....	2		2		
Offences against Property—					
Thefts.....	282	184	73	14	11
Theft of goods under seizure.....	1	1			
Theft from the person.....	5	2	1	2	
Theft by conversion.....	6	2	1	1	2
Theft from mails.....	3	3			
Horse stealing.....	15	6	7		2
Cattle stealing.....	18	12	4	1	1
Cattle shooting and wounding.....	8	1	3	3	1
Cruelty to animals.....	26	20	6		
House or shop breaking.....	7	4	3		
Burglary, and attempted.....	3	2	1		
Fraud and attempted fraud.....	25	14	6	4	1
False pretenses.....	42	28	7	4	3
Breaking and entering.....	16	12	3		1
Beating board bill.....	9	7	1	1	
Forgery, and uttering.....	14	10	2	1	1
Inciting to commit forgery.....	1	1			
Robbery.....	8	3	2	1	2
Conspiracy.....	7	4	3		
Receiving stolen goods.....	7	6			1
Stolen property in possession.....	19	16	3		
Wilful damage.....	8	5	1	1	1
Mischief.....	32	22	6	2	2
Arson, and attempted arson.....	12	5	5	2	
Killing and wounding dogs.....	13	6	5	2	
Dogging cattle.....	8	4	3	1	
Miscellaneous.....	8	7		1	
Offences against Public Order—					
Sedition.....	13	7	3	1	2
Carrying concealed weapons.....	9	7	2		
Pointing firearms.....	9	8	1		
Firearms in possession when arrested..	3	3			
Selling firearms without permit.....	2	1	1		
Offences against Religion, Morals and Public Convenience—					
Vagrancy.....	164	157	5	2	
Buggery.....	2	1	1		
Seduction.....	5	2	2		1
Gross indecency.....	1	1			
Posting scurrilous letter.....	2	1	1		
Incest.....	2	1	1		
Keeping house of ill fame.....	26	26			
Inmate “ “.....	12	9	3		

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

SUMMARY of cases dealt with during the year ending September 30, 1916.—*Concluded.*

Offence.	Cases entered.	Con-victions.	Dismissed.	Withdrawn.	Awaiting trial.
Offences against Religion, etc.— <i>Con.</i>					
Frequenter, house of ill fame.....	3	3			
Prostitution.....	2	2			
Procuring.....	2	2			
Gambling.....	10	10			
Nuisance.....	4	3			1
Keeping gaming house.....	3	1	1		1
Inmate of gaming house.....	1	1			
Misleading Justice—					
Perjury.....	9	1	4	1	3
Corruption and Disobedience—					
Disobeying summons.....	2	2			
Contempt of Court.....	1	1			
Escape from custody.....	5	4			1
Attempt to rescue.....	5	5			
Obstructing Peace Officer.....	5	5			
Impersonating Peace Officer.....	1		1		
Bribery.....	1	1			
Absent without leave.....	7	7			
Desertion from Army.....	4	4			
Resisting arrest.....	2	2			
Offences against Railway Act—					
Stealing rides.....	2	2			
Trespassing on railway.....	2	2			
Offences against Indian Act—					
Supplying liquor to Indians.....	9	8	1		
Indians drunk.....	18	18			
Intoxicated on Reserve.....	2	2			
Trespassing on Reserve.....	1	1			
Offences against—					
Fisheries Act.....	10	10			
Proclamation <i>re</i> Trading with the					
Enemy.....	8	6	1		1
Canada Grain Act.....	14	13		1	
Passenger Ticket Act.....	4	4			
Offences against Provincial Statutes—					
Masters and Servants.....	165	133	16	16	
Game.....	34	26	8		
Hides and Brands.....	5	5			
Prairie Fires.....	40	34	6		
Liquor License.....	36	31	4	1	
Sales of Liquor.....	4	4			
Insanity.....	85	76	9		
Horse Breeders.....	1		1		
Stray Animals.....	18	11	6	1	
Pound.....	1	1			
Pool Room.....	1	1			
Chemists and Druggists.....	5	5			
Revenue.....	1	1			
Medical Professions.....	5	3			2
Dental Profession.....	2	1		1	
Veterinary Surgeons.....	2	2			
Pure Foods.....	2	2			
Mischievous Animals.....	8	7	1		
Hawkers and Peddlers.....	2	2			
Truancy.....	12	12			
Steam Boilers.....	4	4			
Motor Vehicles.....	19	17	2		
Children's Protection.....	1	1			
Stock Inspection.....	5	5			
Mines.....	8	8			
Vital Statistics.....	1	1			
Threshers Lien.....	1	1			
Highways.....	1	1			
Weights and Measures.....	2	1	1		
Post Office.....	2	1	1		
Total.....	1,940	1,493	316	85	46

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

Summary of Cases committed to Higher Courts of Competent Jurisdiction:—

Number of cases committed.. . . .	261
Number of convictions.. . . .	158
Number of acquittals and dismissals.. . . .	57
Number withdrawn.. . . .	4
Awaiting trial.. . . .	42

Convictions:—

Number of imprisonments.. . . .	73
Number sent to penitentiary.. . . .	45
Number on suspended sentence.. . . .	32
Number fined.. . . .	6
Number sent to Industrial school, Portage la Prairie.. . . .	2
Total.. . . .	<hr/> 158 <hr/>

Among the important cases outstanding from last year are the following:—

Stanley Wollard—Murder.—This man was tried at Edmonton on October 15, 1915, before Judge Simmonds and jury.

Strong evidence was given by the prosecution. The main evidence to connect the accused with the crime was rebutted by his mother and brother. The defence called many witnesses as to his previous good character.

His Lordship, in summing up, seemed to favour a conviction, but remarked that if the jury had a doubt they were to give the accused the benefit. The latter, after an absence of four and a half hours, returned a verdict of "not guilty," and the accused was accordingly acquitted.

Jennie Hawk—Murder.—This woman appeared for trial on October 7, 1915, before Mr. Justice Ives at the Supreme Court, Wetaskiwin. She was found guilty and sentenced to be hanged.

Later, a petition was circulated praying for a commutation of this sentence, with the result that it was reduced to ten years imprisonment in the Alberta penitentiary.

George Porozni—Murder.—On October 20, 1915, the above named appeared before Mr. Justice Walsh and jury at the Supreme Court at Edmonton. He pleaded not guilty.

The defence put in no witnesses, relying on a plea of self-defence.

His Lordship, in charging the jury, remarked that they had a very easy task; that it was undoubtedly proved how deceased met his death. The question to decide was whether he was frightened of deceased and in fear of his life. If so, then self-defence must stand and a verdict of "not guilty" be returned. The accused was acquitted.

A summary of the more important cases dealt with in "G" Division during the year is as follows:—

George E. Leek—Murder.—On October 13, 1915, a telegram was received from Entwistle stating that one Noah Hoover of Junkins, Alta., had apparently been murdered.

Detective Corpl. Whitley was sent at once to investigate and found that Hoover had undoubtedly been murdered, and that suspicion pointed to a negro named George E. Leek, who had been living for a time with Hoover. The latter had apparently been shot with his own rifle, which was missing, along with his watch and other articles.

The suspected man was traced to Edmonton and arrested there about a week later. He had taken the rifle with him and sold it to a second hand dealer from whom it was eventually recovered. The watch was obtained from a conductor on the train to Edmonton, to whom Leek had sold it.

The accused was committed for trial, and on January 11, 1916, appeared before Judge Simmonds at Edmonton.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

The chain of evidence produced by the prosecution included the exhibit of Hoover's watch and rifle, and the bullet and empty cartridge; also a coal-oil can, oil-soaked boards and half burned pieces of paper were produced which went to show that an attempt had been made to burn Hoover's shack after the murder. The testimony of over twenty witnesses for the prosecution told the story of the movements of Hoover and Leek in the Junkins neighbourhood on the day that the murder was committed. The jury were out about two hours and returned a verdict of murder. Leek was sentenced to be hanged at Fort Saskatchewan on the 10th day of March, 1916, a sentence which was subsequently carried out.

Mrs. Amelia Wynnyk—Murder.—On November 14, 1915, information was received that a man named Wasyl Wynnyk, living near Downing, Alberta, had been murdered by his wife. The woman was arrested and committed for trial.

The accused's story, if true, reveals a very sordid crime. She is only a young woman, 22 years of age, and has a child 4 years old. For a year or more the husband had apparently been on very friendly terms with another woman, and on the morning of the murder quarrelled with accused over this and chased her from the house. She returned about fifteen minutes later and found him asleep, and thereupon struck him several times on the head with an axe she had brought in. She then went and reported the matter to a Justice of the Peace.

On January 16, 1916, the case was tried before Judge Simmonds and jury. The line of defence was cruelty and unfaithfulness on the part of the deceased, and the jury returned a verdict of manslaughter.

The judge appeared to take a very serious view of the case and sentenced the accused to imprisonment for life in the Alberta penitentiary.

George Krupchanko—Murder.—This case was at first reported as an assault causing actual bodily harm, but as the victim afterwards died a charge of murder was preferred. Accused appeared before N. McIntyre, J.P., at Vegreville on November 19, 1915, and was committed for trial.

The evidence disclosed the fact that the skull of Severen, the murdered man, was fractured so badly that part of the brain was protruding. Severen was part owner of a threshing machine and there was a dispute over the price of threshing grain, when accused, in a fit of temper, struck the deceased with a bar of iron. No previous ill feeling appears to have existed between the parties.

On January 18, 1916, the accused appeared before Chief Justice Harvey and jury, was convicted of manslaughter, and sentenced to life imprisonment in the Alberta penitentiary.

Marius Paulsen—Murder.—Paulsen was arrested on December 29, 1915, on a charge of murdering his wife. Accused, who was a member of the 66th Battalion, C.E.F., had gone to his home near Westlock for Christmas leave, and during a quarrel with his wife, in which he accused her of unfaithfulness, had shot and killed her. They had not been on good terms for some time.

The murderer was brought to Edmonton and committed for trial, which took place on January 22, 1916, before Chief Justice Harvey and jury. The defence tried hard to prove insanity, but without success. The jury, after an absence of four hours, returned a verdict of "guilty of murder," and accused was sentenced to be hanged on April 18, 1916.

Later, this sentence was commuted to one of imprisonment for life in the Alberta penitentiary.

Walter M. Gray—Murder.—On May 4, 1916, information was received that a man named Gray, living near Wainwright, had been shot by his son. The boy was arrested the next day and, the father having died, was committed for trial on a charge of murder.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

It appears that the deceased and his wife had been living together very unhappily and were continually quarrelling. On the morning of May 4, Gray started to beat his wife and the accused, who is only a young boy, interfered and, getting hold of a revolver, in the excitement of the moment shot his father.

The trial took place in June, 1916, before Judge Simmonds and jury, and the accused pleaded not guilty. After the summing up, the jury retired, and in half an hour returned with a verdict of "not guilty." The youthfulness of the prisoner, and the fact that the Crown had to use his mother and brother for evidence, apparently were reasons why the jury came to this decision.

Mrs. E. Lang—Murder and Suicide.—On May 16, 1916, one Fred. Lang, living on a homestead 70 miles northwest of Edmonton, returned home and found his wife and two children lying dead in the house. It was at first thought they had been murdered, but on the matter being reported to the police and an investigation being made, it was found that the woman, in a fit of despondency, had shot her two children and then taken her own life. The facts of the case are as follows:—

In the fall of 1915, Lang, who had previously homesteaded in this quarter section, brought his wife and children to live there. This spring Lang, having no land broken of his own, had to rent some a few miles away. As it was difficult to make trips to this farm from his own homestead every day, owing to bad trails, Lang had been in the habit of leaving home on Monday morning and returning on Saturday. The loneliness of the place seemed to have affected Mrs. Lang, a city-bred woman.

On the morning of the tragedy, Lang noticed nothing unusual, and when he left his wife asked him when he would be back and bade him a very affectionate good bye. She was not seen alive again. A note pinned on the door, in her handwriting, and the condition in which things were found, all pointed to the fact that Mrs. Lang had first shot her two children and then committed suicide.

W. P. Plummer—Murder.—This case originated on October 3, 1913, when the accused shot and killed his neighbour, Peter Lindsay.

There appears to have been considerable enmity between the two men, and unfortunately there was no eye-witness to the actual shooting. The body of Lindsay was found by one E. J. Allen shortly after the shot was fired. The bullet had entered the left shoulder blade and come out at the right nipple. E. J. Allen immediately notified the police, who proceeded to the scene. An exhaustive and rigid search was made for Plummer, but he had disappeared from the country.

Detective Constable Warrior started on this case in 1913 and every detail was thoroughly investigated. Mrs. Plummer, wife of the accused, remained on the homestead in the vicinity of Crippsdale. She was continually interviewed and all mail was carefully watched, but it was not until June, 1916, that Detective Sergeant Warrior obtained a clue to Plummer's whereabouts, which were found to be in the region of Troy, Montana, U.S.A. The sergeant was immediately despatched there, and after some difficulty located his man at Libby, Montana, where he was going under the name of W. D. Hogan, and his arrest was effected. At first Plummer denied his identity, and fought extradition, which entailed much delay and expense. E. J. Allen was sent down to Libby to positively identify the accused. The latter then waived extradition and was brought back to Edmonton.

Owing to the length of time between the commission of the crime and the arrest, some difficulty was experienced in gathering the witnesses together. However, this was eventually overcome and Wilde Platt Plummer was committed for trial before P. H. Belcher, J.P., at Edmonton, on August 8, 1916.

Detective Sergeant Warrior has worked up a very strong case against the accused, who will come up for trial at the fall sittings of the Supreme Court. Great credit is due to this n.c.o. for the determined manner in which he has followed it up from the beginning, nearly three years ago, during which time he has left nothing undone to bring the accused to trial.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

Elia Pouluk—Murder.—On June 9, 1916, another apparent case of brutal murder occurred at Vegreville, the above named being accused of beating to death a countryman named Sidor Drapaka. It appears that Pouluk Drapaka, and a number of other foreigners were staying at a rooming-house in Vegreville. A keg of beer was in the house and both accused and deceased appear to have been drinking, with the result that a quarrel occurred about midnight. This affair seemed to have passed off, and most of the occupants of the house went to sleep. About 4 a.m. the people were awakened by the sound of blows and found the accused standing over the deceased with a stick in his hand. The latter was lying on a bench, his face covered with blood, and on being examined by a doctor was found to have sustained a fractured skull. He died shortly afterwards.

Pouluk was arrested and charged with murder, and subsequently committed for trial.

John Hill—Attempted Murder.—This case arose out of a fight between some Finlanders who were having a drinking bout on Christmas night, 1915. The men, who were railroad workers, were camped on the E. D. & B. C. railway near Fawcett. During the quarrel the accused stabbed a man named John West several times in the head, face, and body with a pocket knife. Hill escaped and was not arrested until some days later. He was committed for trial at Clyde on January 14, 1916.

On January 27, he appeared before Judge Walsh at the Supreme Court at Edmonton, and in his defence claimed that he did not know what he was doing at the time, as he was drunk. His Lordship found the prisoner guilty of unlawful wounding, stating that there was no intent, as he was drunk when he committed the crime, and sentenced him to three years' imprisonment in the Alberta penitentiary.

James C. Williams—Attempted murder.—On April 12, 1916, the above named, while travelling on a Canadian Northern railway train in a more or less intoxicated condition, started to use abusive language to the conductor and made a nuisance of himself generally. On the conductor remonstrating with him, accused drew a knife and stabbed the conductor several times in the body, one of the wounds proving very serious.

The accused was arrested by the R. N. W. M. P. and brought to Edmonton. His preliminary hearing took place on April 22, when his victim was sufficiently recovered to appear and give evidence, and he was committed for trial.

On May 31, Williams appeared at Edmonton before Judge Simmonds and jury. In his defence he endeavoured to prove that he had used the knife in self-defence, but his story was not believed by the jury who found him guilty. His Lordship, before passing sentence gave the accused a very severe lecture, and sentenced him to five years imprisonment in the Alberta penitentiary.

Tom Nicholas—Horse stealing.—This man was a partner of John Trucenski and Frank Kostiw, who were charged with horse stealing in the Pakan District, and sentenced to imprisonment in the Alberta penitentiary on June 10, 1915. At that time it was believed that Nicholas was implicated, but there was not enough evidence to justify an information being laid. However, some time after they were convicted Trucenski and Kostiw made statements to the police and these, with other evidence we had, was sufficient to warrant the arrest of Nicholas, who was committed for trial by Inspector Jennings. He appeared before Judge Walsh on October 22, and was convicted and sentenced to two years in the Alberta penitentiary.

Neville Jones—Horse stealing.—Jones is a young man who was living near Millet and, at the time the theft was committed, was herding a bunch of horses for his father. There were four yearling colts in the bunch belonging to Albert Compton, and these the accused traded off for a team of horses and a cow. After selling the cow

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

he left the district, but was located near Loughheed and arrested by Constable Conrad, and subsequently committed for trial on November 3, 1915.

On November 16, he appeared before His Honour Judge Lees and pleaded guilty. The judge took a very lenient view of the case, allowing him to go on suspended sentence for two years, and bound him over in the sum of \$500.

Albert Carswell—Cattle stealing.—In January, 1916, information was laid against the above named at Provost, charging him with killing an estray cow. It appears that the cow had been running with his bunch, and then suddenly disappeared about the same time that Carswell killed a "beef." He stated that the latter was a yearling, but it was found that the quarters which he had sold were too heavy to have been those of a yearling. A head and hide answering to the description of the missing cow were also found on Carswell's land.

On this evidence the accused was committed for trial on January 28.

On March 25 he appeared before Chief Justice Harvey at Stettler, was convicted and sentenced to three years in the Alberta penitentiary.

James Walsh—Cattle Stealing.—The accused in this case was sentenced on December 3, 1914, to 18 months hard labour on charges of theft and escaping from custody.

While serving sentence for these charges, he was further charged with the theft of three head of cattle from the Wainwright district, on or about the 8th day of October, 1914.

He appeared before His Honour Judge Taylor, at Vermilion on February 11, 1916, was found guilty and sentenced to five years in the Alberta penitentiary.

Leslie E. Hurst—Horse Stealing.—The complainant in this case was Cecil Hurst, a soldier in the 151st Battalion, and brother of the accused. Cecil Hurst, when he enlisted, left his stock in charge of one Walter Bullymore, who missed the horse in question in March, 1916. On inquiries being instituted it was found that the horse had been sold by accused at Wainwright. After the sale he had boarded the west-bound train, after which no trace of him could be found. On the 19th of May, Corpl. Moss, of Camrose, located and arrested Hurst at Killam. He was brought back to Wainwright and committed for trial, and on the 16th of June appeared before Judge Taylor at that place and pleaded "not guilty." He was, however, convicted on the evidence and sentenced to three years in the Alberta Penitentiary.

Elia Puria—Horse Stealing.—This case arose in a very unusual manner. Corpl. Moss, when executing a warrant for this man's arrest on another charge at his farm near Bashaw, on March 24, 1916, noticed that Puria kept his stable door locked, and that in the stable he had seven horses and colts, for the possession of four of which he could not satisfactory account. Corpl. Moss thereupon instituted inquiries in the district regarding horses which had been lost recently, and a few days later ascertained that one Andrew Albers claimed a mare and colt which were at accused's farm, and which had been missing since October, 1915.

Mr. Albers laying an information, a search warrant was issued and Corpl. Moss patrolled to Puria's farm, accompanied by Albers, and finding the mare and colt there brought them to Bashaw.

Puria appeared for preliminary hearing at Camrose on March 28, 1916. Strong evidence being produced he was committed for trial.

The other mare and colt were claimed by one James McLaughlin, and Puria was committed for trial on a charge of stealing these animals also.

On June 28, he appeared before His Honour Judge Lees, at the District Court, Wetaskiwin. The evidence produced was very complete and, the accused being found "guilty," was sentenced to three years imprisonment in the Alberta penitentiary.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

The successful conclusion of this case was undoubtedly due to the energetic manner in which Corpl. Moss handled it, and great credit is attaching to him for the excellent work performed.

Frederick Wagner—Trading with the Enemy.—In October, 1915, authority was received from the Minister of Justice, Ottawa, to prosecute this man. His preliminary hearing took place on November 5. From the evidence produced, it was shown that accused had purchased an order for \$100 for the purpose, as he stated to the postmaster, of assisting his poor relatives in the old country. A letter written by the accused, however, showed that Wagner had sent the money for quite another purpose, which involved him in a charge of "assisting the Enemy," and he was arrested and committed for trial, but released on bail.

On February 3, 1916, he appeared before Judge Ives at the Supreme Court, Edmonton, and pleaded not guilty. He was found guilty, however, and sentenced to pay a fine of \$150, or in default three months' imprisonment at Fort Saskatchewan. The fine was paid.

C. F. Pomahac—Theft, carrying concealed weapons, escape from custody, false pretenses, cruelty to animals.—On October 22, 1915, this man was arrested at Edmonton on a charge of obtaining a team of horses by false pretenses. He was escorted to Stony Plain for trial on this charge and sentenced to two months' imprisonment. While at Stony Plain it became necessary to leave the prisoner in the cell there with a special constable in charge. During the special constable's absence for a short time the prisoner succeeded in making his escape. He was re-arrested by Corpl. Warrior at Sangudo on October 29, and on that occasion found to be carrying a revolver. He was also wanted by the C.N.R. on a charge of stealing grain doors, and by the city police of Edmonton for being in possession of stolen bicycles.

In November, 1915, Pomahac appeared before His Honour Judge Noel at Edson and was convicted and sentenced to one month on the charge of false pretenses, and five months on the charge of escaping from custody. He was then handed over to the city police to be dealt with by them for being in possession of stolen property.

J. M. O'Brien—Escape from Custody.—In May, 1916, the above named who escaped for the second time from the provincial jail at Fort Saskatchewan on October 5, 1915, was re-arrested and brought back to Edmonton. He appeared before Judge Taylor on May 29 and received a sentence of six months' imprisonment at the provincial jail, Fort Saskatchewan, for the second offence. In addition to this he has still to serve the balance of a term of one year imposed for his escape, and a sentence of four years in Alberta penitentiary on a charge of attempted murder.

William Harris—Forgery.—The accused in this case was charged with forging and uttering a cheque drawn on a Calgary bank, purporting to be made out by one John McGraw and made payable to W. Harris. The cheque was cashed by E. Gillespie, hotel proprietor at Viking. Information was laid by Gillespie and a warrant issued. Harris was arrested by Corporal Marshall at Holden and appeared before J. C. Barker, J.P., and committed for trial on three charges of forgery. He admitted he had only been in Canada five weeks, and in that time had issued cheques wholesale at the small towns he had visited. He further confessed to having served two terms of imprisonment in the United States, and that he was wanted there on other forgery charges.

On July 21 the accused appeared before His Honour Judge Taylor at Fort Saskatchewan, and appealed for leniency on the grounds that he had been drinking heavily and did not know what he was doing. The judge, in summing up, pointed out that this was no valid excuse and that it appeared to him as if the accused had come to Canada with no intention of making an honest living, but simply to live on his wits.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

He considered it only his duty to impose a severe sentence as a warning to others who might enter Canada for a like purpose; he then sentenced Harris to five years' imprisonment in the Alberta penitentiary.

J. J. Bleiler—Trading with the Enemy.—This is a very interesting case, and arose out of the invention, by E. J. Hedenstrom of Wetaskiwin, Alberta, of an airship known as the Hedenstrom Aerial Torpedo.

J. J. Bleiler, on learning of the invention, appeared very anxious to assist Hedenstrom in perfecting it. Another man, R. A. Elliott of Wetaskiwin, was also interested in the device and arranged with Hedenstrom to ascertain what were Bleiler's intentions. Hedenstrom and Elliot shortly learned that Bleiler was acting as an agent for the German Government, and a plan was formulated by them to catch Bleiler, Hedenstrom pretending to fall in with the plans of the former. Bleiler eventually gave Hedenstrom a letter of introduction to the German Ambassador at Washington, D.C., the understanding being that Hedenstrom was to proceed to the United States to perfect his invention and then open negotiations for its sale to the German Government.

Hedenstrom and Elliott then communicated this arrangement to Sergt. Michel of the Mounted Police at Wetaskiwin, and the letter was photographed. Hedenstrom left in March for the United States. While there, he interviewed several of the German officials at Washington, D.C., on the strength of his letter of introduction from Bleiler, returning to Wetaskiwin about August 1, 1916.

As there then appeared to be sufficient evidence to warrant action being taken against Bleiler on a charge of trading with the enemy, an information was laid on August 8 and a warrant issued for his arrest. This was executed the following day and Bleiler brought to Edmonton. A search warrant was also obtained and Bleiler's residence at Wetaskiwin examined, where there was found a quantity of papers, including copies of letters that Bleiler had sent to German officials at Washington.

On August 16 accused was committed for trial and released on bail of \$10,000, to appear at the next court of competent jurisdiction.

ASSISTANCE TO OTHER DEPARTMENTS.

Department of Justice.—The usual orderlies have been supplied for the sittings of the Supreme and District Courts; also for Police and Coroners' courts where held.

Prisoners have been taken to and from the courts, and to and from the different jails and penal institutions in the province; whilst others have been sent for and escorted back from the United States for trial.

Department of Provincial Health.—Every assistance necessary has been rendered to this department in maintaining quarantine, and in connection with the relief of sick and destitute persons.

Department of Dependent and Delinquent Children.—We have been of service to this department in the investigation of a number of cases, the results of which have been promptly forwarded to the superintendent. Other assistance has been readily given whenever called for.

License Department.—All breaches of the Liquor License Act coming under our notice have been investigated and reported on for the information of this department.

Indians.—Escorts have been provided for treaty payments and all other duties connected therewith. The Indians of the different reserves have been exceptionally law abiding.

Department of Interior.—Compared with last year, the number of applications received from homesteaders for relief from the Immigration Department has been very small. All such applicatoins were investigated by us and reported on to the department, who authorized relief where necessary.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

PRISONERS.

Attached to my report is one of the provost in charge of the guard-room, with a summary of the prisoners who have passed through our hands during the last twelve months.

DETACHMENTS.

On account of the decrease in the strength of the Division, the following detachments have been closed: Barrhead, Clyde, Frog Lake, Leduc, Viking.

A detachment was opened at Westlock on the E. D. & B. C. Railway to cover the work previously performed by Barrhead and Clyde. A sergeant and two men are stationed here.

The following detachments were transferred from "N" Division on August 1, 1916: Athabaska, Fort McMurray, Lac la Biche.

HEALTH.

The health of the division has been good. An operation for appendicitis was successfully performed by Hon. Surgeon Braithwaite. One case of tuberculosis was sent to the Muskoka Sanitarium at Gravenhurst, Ont.

HORSES.

During the past year twelve horses were received.

Eleven horses were cast and sold; one was destroyed and one died. Those received were of an excellent stamp and well broken, and they were set to work immediately owing to the increase of work in the Division.

The horses cast and sold were principally old and worn out, but were in good condition and brought fair prices on the average. The horse destroyed was so badly injured that there was no possible chance of recovery, and it was shot. One horse died while on patrol near Clyde, from injuries received.

The total mileage covered by the horses of "G" Division for the year ending September 30, 1916, was 317,059.

HARNESS AND SADDLERY.

The equipment in this respect is in excellent condition. Two light wheel sets are required, and have been requisitioned for.

TRANSPORT.

Our transport is in very serviceable condition, and sufficient for requirements. Two new buckboards were received from D. G. Latta, Ltd., who made ten altogether for different divisions of the Force. They were strongly built, and suitable in every respect.

BUILDINGS.

Some small repairs have been made to the Assistant Commissioner's quarters during the year, which are now in good shape, with the exception of the roof, which needs staining.

The old detachment building is in fairly good repair, although the whole of the inside requires to be renovated, as far as papering and painting is concerned. The heating system is not very satisfactory, due no doubt to the different changes necessitated when converting the detachment into an office building.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

The inspector's quarters, being a frame building, is not as substantial as the others, but by adding a lean-to, putting in a basement and fireplace, and repairing the furnace, it has been made as comfortable as the value of the building will justify. It is heated by hot air, a process that is never as satisfactory as other methods.

The quarters of the Officer Commanding have been repapered during this season, and are now in good repair. The roof should be re-stained, and the outside woodwork re-painted.

The N.C.O.'s quarters begin to show signs of wear. The woodwork is contracting and the plaster cracking. This also affects the plumbing, and numerous small repairs have to be made. This is due to shrinkage and seems unavoidable in this climate. Another coat of shingle stain is required here.

The ice-house has been painted this summer. Its capacity is only just sufficient for our requirements.

The stables and wagon shed are in good shape. The roof has been stained and the woodwork painted inside and out.

The main barracks are kept in repair by constant attention. The drainage system has caused considerable trouble, as, the pipes being embedded in concrete and of small gauge, it has been difficult in some instances to get at the seat of the trouble. This is especially the case with the floor of the men's lavatory, and the water is frequently percolating through the ceiling of the guard-room below. The floor may have to be taken up to permanently remedy this. The coping stones had all been put on poorly and worked loose, a defect that was repaired recently.

CLOTHING AND KIT.

Clothing and kit is shipped from the supply store as requisitioned for, and in adequate quantities to keep issues complete. The quality of the new issue of field jackets seems to be inferior to the one supplied previously. In many instances, after having been worn a short time, they turn a yellow colour.

STORES.

Contractors for provisions, forage and fuel give satisfaction, and articles supplied are of good quality. The beef contract, however, is a source of annoyance. This is owing to the contract being held by a wholesale firm, the Swift Canadian Company, Ltd., while our requirements necessitate delivery being made only in small quantities. The company have made arrangements with a retail shop to supply us, and it is with the latter that adjustments have to be made continuously in order to satisfy complaints received as to quality, quantity, etc.

The supply of forms and stationery for this division during the year has been sufficient.

DRILL AND TRAINING.

Owing to the decrease in strength, and increase of work, this matter has not been given the amount of attention that it otherwise would. During the fall of 1915 and spring of 1916, four travelling escorts were provided for the Lieutenant-Governor, for semi-state affairs. At the Edmonton Spring Horse Show, in addition to the escort provided to the Lieutenant-Governor, the men took part in the exhibition, giving different displays of horsemanship. The affair was chiefly in aid of the Red Cross Society, and was well received. The instruction in this respect was ably conducted by Inspector Wood. During the summer another travelling escort was supplied to the Lieutenant-Governor, under Inspector Townsend.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

CONDUCT AND DISCIPLINE.

With a few exceptions, the conduct and discipline of the men of this division, during the year, has been very good.

RECREATION. .

We have not spent as much time in recreation and sport as could be wished, as work would not allow.

During the winter a rink was made on the square, where skating and hockey were indulged in.

In summer we have two excellent tennis courts, and are fully supplied with racquets, and the other necessary equipment.

The matter of establishing a curling rink in barracks for the coming winter is under consideration.

The recreation room and library are well stocked with books and periodicals, and a billiard table affords amusement and pastime for those members of the division who are free to make use of it.

GENERAL.

I would point out that this year has been one of considerable changes in the personnel of the division. Many efficient non-commissioned officers and men have left the service upon the expiration of their time, in order to join the Colours. This is not to be wondered at, as nearly all recruiting officers are only too pleased to get hold of our men, their training in the Force being such as to qualify them for military service, and they doubtless make capable officers and non-commissioned officers.

I would like to record the hearty support I have received from all ranks. Inspector Jennings has given very able assistance, being a most efficient, painstaking officer. Unfortunately, I was deprived of his services during the greater part of the year, on account of sickness following a serious operation.

Inspectors Lea and Townsend, in charge of the Edson and Stettler subdistricts respectively, have also rendered me every assistance, and have very satisfactorily conducted their subdistricts.

I regret to have lost the services of Inspectors Wood and Tupper who, while in charge of subdistricts of this division, performed their duties extremely well.

Sergeant-Major Emery has been most energetic in looking after the barracks generally; and the horses, stable and grounds have been commented upon on account of their excellent condition. Staff Sergt. Reichert and Sergt. Wells, the former in charge of the quartermaster department and the latter as provost of the guard room, have performed their duties in a very competent manner.

My office staff has been almost entirely changed during the year. Sergt. Bavin, as orderly room clerk, has given every satisfaction, and has been most capably seconded in his work by a particularly efficient staff.

Last, but not least, I would bring to your notice the excellent work performed by our detectives. Where all have done well, it is hard to select those most deserving of mention. Staff Sergt. MacBrayne, in charge of the plain-clothes department, has been most successful, and has been ably backed up by his subordinates.

Many of the non-commissioned officers and men on detachment I could mention by name for good work, and the district has been very well administered. There have been few complaints of inefficiency or neglect, and these on investigation have usually proved to be without foundation, or due to misconception.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

T. A. WROUGHTON,

Supt., Commanding "G" Division.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

EDMONTON, September 30, 1916.

The Officer Commanding,
R. N. W. M. Police,
Edmonton.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit the annual report of "G" Division guard room for the year ending September 30, 1916.

Total number of prisoners in guard-room at midnight September 30, 1915—Males, 11; females, 2..	13
Total number of prisoners received during 12 months ending September 30, 1916—Males, 807; females, 111..	918
Total number of prisoners discharged during 12 months ending September 30, 1916—Males, 801; females, 113..	914
Total number of prisoners in guard-room at midnight September 30, 1916—Males, 17..	17

The monthly admittances were as follows:—

October..	75
November..	64
December..	82
January..	85
February..	139
March..	114
April..	67
May..	92
June..	69
July..	48
August..	37
September..	46
Total..	918
Number of prisoners in guard-room, September, 1915..	13
Total..	931
Daily average number of prisoners..	15.64
Maximum number in one day..	31
Minimum number in one day..	8
Maximum number received any month..	139
Minimum number received any month..	37

Statistics re Lunatics.

Total number received (males, 68; females, 21)..	89
Sent to Ponoka asylum (males, 65; females, 19)..	84
Released as sane (males, 3; females, 2)..	5

Prisoners of War.

Total number received..	14
Sent to Lethbridge internment camp (German, 4; Austrian, 2)..	6
Released on parole and by order of the Officer Commanding (German, 4; Austrian, 4)..	8

Juveniles.

Total number received	10
Sent to Ponoka asylum, insane..	1
“ Portage la Prairie industrial school..	2
“ Children’s Shelter, Edmonton..	6
Released..	1

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

Fifty-two prisoners have served and are serving terms of imprisonment ranging from ten days to six months in the guard-room on various charges. The 914 cases were disposed of as follows:—

Cases dismissed and withdrawn, or otherwise disposed of.. . . .	51
Released, time expired.. . . .	44
Sent to Provincial gaol, Fort Saskatchewan.. . . .	370
“ Alberta penitentiary, Edmonton.. . . .	56
“ Lethbridge provincial gaol.. . . .	3
“ Ponoka asylum.. . . .	84
“ Industrial school, Portage la Prairie.. . . .	2
“ Children's Shelter at Edmonton.. . . .	6
“ other places for trial, etc.. . . .	100
“ Macleod guard-room (females).. . . .	55
“ Welfare League Home at Hamilton.. . . .	1
Handed over to Immigration Department.. . . .	1
Released, fines paid.. . . .	27
Sent to hospital.. . . .	4
Released on bail.. . . .	80
Prisoners of war, paroled and released by O.C.. . . .	8
Prisoners of war, sent to Internment camp, Lethbridge.. . . .	6
Released on suspended sentence.. . . .	8
Lunatics released as sane.. . . .	5
Transferred to Regina guard-room.. . . .	3
Total.. . . .	914

Thirteen prisoners were confined in the guard-room at midnight September 30, 1915; 918 prisoners were received during the year, making a total of 931 confined during the twelve months ending September 30, 1916. Compared with last year this is a decrease of 222.

Eighty-nine lunatics were received, as against 96 last year. Of these 68 were males and 21 were females; an increase of one male and decrease of 8 females.

The health of prisoners has generally been good. A few minor ailments were reported, and were attended to by Hon. Surgeon Braithwaite.

No serious breach of discipline has occurred. A few minor offences were dealt with by the officer commanding.

The guard-room was visited daily by the orderly officer, and by the Hon. Surgeon weekly. The prisoners had no complaints.

The system of finger print and photographing of all prisoners passing through the guard-room, charged with indictable offences, has been carried out according to instructions laid down by the Chief Commissioner of Dominion Police at Ottawa.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. G. F. WELLS, *Sergt.*

Provost.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

APPENDIX E.

ANNUAL REPORT OF SUPT. F. J. A. DEMERS, COMMANDING "A"
DIVISION, MAPLE CREEK.

MAPLE CREEK, October 1, 1916.

The Commissioner,
R.N.W.M. Police,
Regina, Sask.

SIR,—I have the honour to forward herewith the annual report of "A" Division for the year ended September 30, 1916.

Seventeen detachments, the same as last year are at present located in the district, one having been established, and one closed.

A new sub-district has been established in the southern part of the district, the main object of which is the better supervision of the International boundary.

OFFICERS OF THE DIVISION.

Superintendent F. J. A. Demers, in command.

Inspector D. M. Howard, who succeeded Inspector J. C. Richards in command of Swift Current Sub-District on the 1st July.

Inspector J. C. Richards, in command of Swift Current Sub-District till 1st July, when he went on leave pending resignation.

Inspector G. W. Currier, who is temporarily in command of Shaunavon Sub-District.

GENERAL STATE OF DISTRICT.

The severe weather in January and February caused a certain amount of loss among cattle, but not to any great extent; the early spring weather, which left the ground bare of snow early in February, and the rains which arrived later in the season afforded plenty of grass for feeding cattle, which thrived accordingly.

The influx of settlers was not as great as last year, as there is little land left open for homesteading, except in the more remote parts of the district out of reach of railroads. This applies to the land lying between the international boundary and the new Weyburn-Lethbridge line.

Owing to the excellent crop last year and the almost equally good one this year, there has been no destitution, and the sole case brought to my notice was that in which the supporter of the family was a confirmed invalid, who has since died; in this case relief was issued immediately.

The prosperous conditions have stimulated business conditions, and new buildings are being raised in almost every town and village throughout the district. For some two months this spring the agent for Ford automobiles reported that he was selling a car a day. Since there are no other industries of any consequence in this district except ranching and farming, business depends upon the yield from the crops and the weather conditions as they affect cattle. As this year both have been all that could be wished for, the district is generally in a very prosperous condition.

The only feature clouding the general prosperity was the epidemic of serious prairie fires last fall in the middle of October and early part of November; the high

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

winds which prevailed at that season causing widespread and wholesale destruction of crops and buildings, and the deaths of three people. The majority of these fires were in the Swift Current sub-district, and without exception the authors were brought to account for their actions. The quick measures taken and the certainty of the punishment of the guilty will undoubtedly have a salutary effect on the future conduct of the settlers in this district respecting prairie fires.

CRIME.

The following statistics show a decided increase in crime as compared with last year, almost equalling the total of the year before. During the period under review we had 1,092 cases entered as against 850 last year, an increase of 242 cases.

This increase, however, is in crime of a less serious character, cases of a more serious nature being slightly on the decrease.

The following comparison will clearly illustrate the change in the character of crime from last year:—

Offence.	Cases entered 1915.	Cases entered 1916.
Theft.....	115	91
Horse stealing.....	11	10
Cattle stealing.....	7	3
Masters and Servants.	67	150
Liquor License, 12)	30*	116
Sales of Liquor, 18)		
Prairie Fires.....	14	139
Drunk and disorderly. . .	16	38
Vagrancy.....	43	64
Insanity.....	18	22

*Sales of liquor.

The percentage of convictions is 78.11 this year as against 70.35, a most decided increase.

The figures above of cases entered under the two Liquor Acts are shown as an index to where increase of cases exist, and not as a comparison between the two years.

It will be noticed that cases of horse stealing have decreased one, and cattle stealing four. There is also a decrease in the number of cases of theft by twenty-four.

The number of non-indictable offences reported during the year is 789.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

The following is a tabulated statement of cases entered and disposed of during the past twelve months:—

Offence.	Cases Entered.	Con-victions.	Dismissed and Withdrawn.	Awaiting Trial.
Against the Person—				
Attempted murder.....	1			1
Manslaughter.....	2		2	
Shooting with intent.....	1		1	
Assault (common).....	108	85	22	1
Assault causing bodily harm.....	11	2	7	2
Assault (indecent).....	2		2	
Rape and attempted rape.....	9	1		8
Carnal knowledge of girl under 14 years	7		1	6
Non-support.....	3	1	2	
Threatening.....	8	6	2	
Criminal neglect.....	1		1	
Attempted suicide.....	1		1	
Abduction.....	1		1	
Neglect of wife.....	1		1	
Against the Property—				
Theft.....	84	54	26	4
Theft from the person.....	4	2	2	
Theft by conversion.....	3		3	
Horse-stealing.....	10	2	6	2
Cattle-stealing.....	3		2	1
Cattle wounding.....	3			3
Cattle shooting.....	2			2
Fraudulent possession of cattle.....	3	1	2	
Concealing cattle.....	1			1
House breaking.....	6	1	4	1
False pretenses.....	11	2	9	
Forgery and uttering.....	8	3	2	3
Conspiracy to defraud.....	8	3	4	1
Receiving stolen property.....	2		2	
Cattle killing.....	2		2	
Fraud.....	4		1	3
Cruelty to animals.....	18	16	2	
Bringing stolen property into Canada.	1	1		
Arson.....	1		1	
Killing dogs.....	2	2		
Burglary.....	2	1		1
Possession of stolen property.....	2	2		
Robbery.....	1	1		
Wilful damage.....	10	10		
Claiming excessive damages.....	2	2		
Extortion.....	1		1	
Against Public Order—				
Carrying concealed weapons.....	4	4		
Pointing firearms.....	3	2		1
Sedition.....	1		1	
Selling firearms to junior.....	1	1		
Against Religion and Morals—				
Indecent acts.....	2	2		
Seduction.....	3	2	1	
Abortion.....	1		1	
Keeper, house of ill-fame.....	4	4		
Mailing indecent matter.....	2	1		1
Frequenter, house of ill-fame.....	9	8	1	
Seduction under promise of marriage..	2		2	
Bigamy.....	1		1	
Inmate of disorderly house.....	13	13		
Drunk and disorderly.....	38	38		
Vagrancy.....	64	58	6	
Gambling.....	2	2		
Incest.....	2		1	1
Misleading Justice —				
Perjury.....	6		2	4

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

Offences.	Cases Entered.	Con-victions.	Dismissed and Withdrawn.	Awaiting Trial.
Corruption and Disobedience—				
Contempt of Court.....	4	4		
Obstructing Peace Officer.....	3	3		
Escaping lawful custody.....	1	1		
Assaulting Peace Officer.....	3	3		
Against Railway Act—				
Stealing rides.....	9	9		
Intoxicated in charge of train.	5	1	4	
Against Secret Commission Act...	1	1		
Against Immigration Act.....	1	1		
Against Customs Act.....	1	1		
Provincial Statutes—				
Master and Servants.....	150	139	11	
Pollution of Streams.....	1	1		
Prairie Fire.....	139	125	14	
Sales of Liquor.....	116	98	17	1
Obstructing highway.	2	2		
Unguarded grain.....	1	1		
Insanity.....	22	17	5	
Steam Boilers.....	9	8	1	
Brand.....	5	5		
Neglected Children.....	7	6	1	
Stock inspection.....	2	2		
Motor vehicles.....	17	17		
Open excavation.....	15	12	3	
Estray animals.....	3	2	1	
Livery stables.....	1	1		
Horse Breeders.....	2	2		
Noxious weeds.....	8	7	1	
School.....	6	5	1	
Pound.....	20	17	3	
Game.....	7	7		
Pool Rooms.....	2	1	1	
Vehicles.....	1	1		
Hawkers and Peddlers	8	8		
Public Health.....	5	5		
Boarding House.....	3	3		
Lord's Day Act	3	3		
War Measures.....	1	1		
Total.	1,092	853	191	48

The following statement shows the number of cases tried in the Supreme or District Courts, number of convictions, number of fines imposed, number of imprisonments in jail, number sent to the penitentiary, suspended sentences and number of cases awaiting trial September 30, 1916:—

Number of cases before Supreme or District Court disposed of.. . . .	67
Number of convictions.. . . .	25
Number of fines imposed.. . . .	3
Sentences to jail.. . . .	10
Sent to penitentiary.. . . .	3
Withdrawn.. . . .	12
Acquitted.. . . .	32
Suspended sentences.. . . .	7
Number of cases awaiting trial September 30, 1916.. . . .	48
Total number of cases before Supreme or District Court.. . . .	115
Total number of cases disposed of.. . . .	67
Total number of cases awaiting trial.. . . .	48

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

The Ross murder.—On Sunday, February 27, John Wesley Ross, a farmer living about four miles north of Portreeve was sitting on a sofa on the south side of a room in his house; in the same room were Mr and Mrs. Heilman, hired servants. Heilman was sitting on the opposite side of the room to Ross, and his wife on the west side opposite the door. Heilman in his statement says that he suddenly heard a shot, and immediately sprang for the door, passing out at the same time as Ross, who ran about twenty-five feet and fell down. Heilman went to his help and found that he was dead; he then saw his wife coming out of the door, and thinking she was insane, dodged behind the house; he saw his wife walk towards Ross, put a revolver to her head and shoot herself; when he went to pick her up she was dead.

From the evidence at the inquest, it appears that the crime was premeditated, Mrs. Heilman having bought a revolver and ammunition a short time before. There appears to have been a liaison between her and Ross, and her motive for shooting seems to have been jealousy arising from certain promises regarding money, made to her by Ross, which he had not carried out. The coroner's jury returned a verdict of murder and suicide whilst insane.

Roy Smith et al—Horse stealing and conspiracy to defraud.—This case was entered into fully in last year's report, Barney and Peeler were sentenced to one year's hard labour by Mr. Justice Newlands on the 26th of last October; Smith was released on suspended sentence, Lackey was acquitted, and Hill was dismissed on November 24 by the same Justice; the charges were withdrawn against Keller, Moore, and Murphy by direction of the Attorney General.

Roy Smith appeared before Judge Smythe in the District court at Swift Current on the 30th September, and was sentenced to thirty days hard labour. In rendering sentence the judge stated that he was taking into consideration the assistance given by the accused in securing convictions against the others implicated in this conspiracy.

Art Smith—Bringing stolen property into Canada.—On the 17th June, 1915, the accused stole two horses and two saddles from Harlem, Montana. On the 7th October following, a telegram was received from F. W. Remackell, Scotsguard, in regard to a man named Ted Williams talking of stealing a bay pony, which he had since sold. Williams was arrested in Scotsguard, and his proper name found to be Art Smith. One stolen horse and saddle which he had sold in the vicinity of Scotsguard were found, and the other which had been traded off previous to his coming to Canada was traced.

The accused was committed for trial in November at Shaunavon, and was tried in the District Court at Gull Lake on the 15th December by Judge Smythe, and sentenced to two years in the Penitentiary at Prince Albert.

S. H. Huss—Theft of Flax.—Huss was placed in charge of Herbert Smythe's farm two miles south of Shaunavon, whilst the owner was wintering in Ontario. Smythe, whilst in Ontario met a friend D. H. Buid, whom he asked to see how things were going on on his farm, when he returned to Shaunavon. Buid, returning, met Huss at Weyburn on his way to the States. On going to Symthe's farm he learnt from the hired man there, Archie Galbraith, that Huss had sold two loads of flax belonging to Smythe.

Buid laid information, and Huss was arrested in Willmar, Minn., he waived extradition and was tried before Mr. Justice Ouseley at Swift Current on the 19th July and released on suspended sentence, having to pay the price of the stolen flax (\$70) before the 1st December or be imprisoned in Regina gaol for the term of one year with hard labour.

N. D. Bacon—Horse stealing.—About the middle of July a letter was received by the Officer Commanding Medicine Hat from A. R. Sellars, State Stock Inspector, Havre, Montana, saying that he had located three head of Canadian stock, which he

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

believed were stolen; the letter was forwarded to Maple Creek and the owner of the horses William Brown, located. Brown went to Havre and located his stock, which he had not disposed of formerly in any way. Evidence was found which connected Bacon and a man, who went by the name of J. R. Brown, with the sale and rebranding of this stock. Bacon was arrested and a search instituted for Brown; a man named Kennick was arrested, as he answered the description of Brown, which was not a very good one, and his movements apparently were similar. The case against Kennick fell through as the only witness we were able to get up from Montana could not identify him as Brown.

Bacon was committed for trial on the 10th August and released on bail.

He was re-arrested on a similar charge of stealing horses belonging to Moir Bros., and was also committed for trial on this charge and released on bail.

Peter Friesen—Housebreaking.—On the morning of the 1st June, Herbert detachment was notified that a number of business places in Herbert had been broken into during the night; these were two poolrooms, a butcher shop, and an ice cream parlour, from which articles of the value of over \$25 had been stolen; from the footprints it was evident that these entries had all been made by the same person.

A man named H. Lecras entered into conversation with Constable Harkin on the street and told him that he and one Peter Friesen, who were running the Herbert weekly paper had been out on a drunk the night before, and both had gone to bed about midnight. Lecras stated that he had been awakened by Friesen at 4 a.m., and that Friesen was dressed as if he had just come in. A search of Friesen's rooms was made and several of the stolen articles were identified by the owners.

The case presented no difficulties and Friesen confessed that he had committed these acts in a drunken frolic, and from no purpose of gain. He was committed for trial, and on June 28 appeared before Mr. Justice Ouseley in the District court and was fined \$75 or three years I. H. L.

John Riemers—Attempted murder.—This case was dealt with fully in last year's annual report. The accused was found to be insane and incarcerated in the asylum for the insane at Battleford on the 17th October, 1915.

ACCIDENTAL AND SUDDEN DEATHS.

This year there have been sixty-one accidental and sudden deaths reported, and investigated by members of this division. This is almost double the number of those reported last year, and is in fact a greater number than has been reported for the last three years.

The following is the list, showing the manner in which they occurred:—

Murdered.. . . .	1
Suicidal.. . . .	18
Accidental.. . . .	27
Natural causes.. . . .	15

The case of murder was that of John Wesley Ross, which has been fully dealt with under the heading of Crime.

A number of cases of drowning were reported in the middle of the summer.

PRAIRIE FIRES.

This year is unprecedented for the large number of prairie fires, which occurred. There were 139 cases reported of infractions of the Prairie Fire Act against the small number of 14 last year; 125 convictions were obtained and 14 dismissals.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

With the exception of the more northerly districts every portion of the division was affected, the most serious fires being in the Swift Current sub-district and Gull Lake country.

The high winds that predominated last October gave impetus to the devastating scourge, and thousands of dollars worth of property and stock were destroyed; these fall fires, coming as they did in the midst of the threshing season, caused great damage to large quantities of grain which had not been hauled to the granaries and were thus unprotected; even places, which were thought to be adequately protected were swept by the fire which jumped the fireguards. Three deaths resulted from burns caused by these fires.

It is to be hoped that the prompt manner in which these cases were dealt with, will have the desired effect of creating in the settlers, especially threshers, a greater sense of responsibility and the importance of exercising care.

ASSISTANCE TO OTHER DEPARTMENTS

Customs.—The members of Willow Creek and East Fork detachments act as acting preventive officers at their respective posts, which are on the international boundary.

Indian Department.—Assistance has been rendered to this department, mainly in locating truant school children.

Neglected children.—There have been a large number of cases investigated under this Act, in many of which children were committed to the care of the Superintendent in Regina. Escorts were supplied when necessary.

Justice.—Court orderlies have been supplied for the sittings of Supreme and District Courts, forty-five in all.

Escorts have been supplied to convey prisoners to the Prince Albert penitentiary and Regina jail.

DRILL AND TRAINING.

Men have been drilled frequently during the year. A series of lectures were delivered by Staff-Sergeant Wilson during the early summer. Members of the division on detachments have been drilled by the inspecting officers.

The annual revolver practice was carried out in accordance with the regulations during the summer.

CONDUCT AND DISCIPLINE.

With the exception of one case of a serious nature the general conduct of the division has been good.

BUILDINGS.

The buildings are all in good repair. New floors have been laid in both barrack rooms, and are oiled; one of these rooms is now used as a recreation room.

All the buildings in the post have been painted; a new winter transport shed has been erected, and the usual repairs required for the up-keep of the various buildings have been carried out.

RECREATION.

No. 1 barrack room, not being in use, was turned into a recreation room. This possesses a distinct advantage as it is next to the men's quarters, and precludes the necessity of leaving the building and going fifty yards to another, as formerly. The library has been reorganized and measures taken to have new books introduced every month. The billiard table has been kept in repair.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

In regard to outdoor recreation, with the exception of a little tennis, this post has had none.

Late this summer, however, the men became interested in golf, and laid out a nine hole golf course on the police reserve in their spare time. The full benefit of this will not be felt until next year.

Illustrated papers and magazines are received regularly from Ottawa and are much appreciated.

HORSES.

The horses in the division consist of 18 team horses and 44 saddle horses, total 62. These are found to be sufficient for our requirements.

No horses have been added to the strength during the past year.

Thirteen have been cast and sold, and one has been destroyed during the year.

The horses are in good condition.

The shoeing for the post is done in Maple Creek. It is good.

The following is the mileage for the year:—

October..	13,673
November..	15,084
December..	12,180
January..	7,887
February..	8,300
March..	11,103
April..	9,568
May..	9,835
June..	7,456
July..	8,025
August..	8,610
September..	7,605
Total..	<u>119,326</u>

TRANSPORT, HARNESS AND SADDLERY.

Transport is in good serviceable condition, and we have all that we require.

The following transport has been received during the year: 1 sleigh, bob, heavy; 1 automobile, stationed at Shaunavon; 1 buckboard double, sent to Willow Creek detachment.

None has been condemned. All repairs have been done satisfactorily locally.

The harness is in good repair. None has been received or condemned during the year. None is required.

We have 86 saddles on hand, which are all in good condition with the exception of twelve old pattern saddles, which are unfitted for Police use, and need condemning.

All harness and saddlery have been soaked in neasfoot oil, and are now in good condition.

INSPECTIONS.

An inspection was made of the post by Assistant Commissioner Wilson on July 14.

Weekly inspections of the post have been held regularly by myself.

Detachments have been inspected as often as has been practicable.

PUBLIC HEALTH.

There has been no epidemic in this district, and only occasional cases of infectious disease, the necessary steps being at once taken to prevent the spreading of such.

The health of the district in general has been very good.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

GENERAL.

The growing shortage of men has thrown more and more work on those that are left, and in all cases the extra duties have been cheerfully borne.

Though the desire to go to the front is natural, many men recognize that they are doing their duty to the Empire equally well by continuing to serve in the Force.

In conclusion, I wish to express my appreciation of the loyal support which has been accorded me by all ranks in this division.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

F. J. A. DEMERS, *Supt.*
Commanding "A" Division.

The Officer Commanding,
R.N.W.M. Police,
Maple Creek.

Maple Creek, Sept. 30, 1916,

SIR,—I have the honour to submit the following annual report of "A" Division guard-room during year ending September 30, 1916:—

Number of prisoners sentenced and awaiting trial October 1, 1915.. ..	10
Number of prisoners received during the year.. .. .	148
Number of prisoners discharged during the year.. .. .	148
Number of prisoners serving sentences or awaiting trial on September 30, 1916.. .. .	10

They are classified as follows:—

Males—	
Whites.. .. .	136
Half-breeds.. .. .	2
Negroes.. .. .	2
Lunatics.. .. .	5
Females—	
Half-breeds.. .. .	2
Indians.. .. .	1
Total.. .. .	148

The monthly admittances were as follows:—

October.. .. .	18
November.. .. .	25
December.. .. .	8
January.. .. .	7
February.. .. .	7
March.. .. .	18
April.. .. .	16
May.. .. .	6
June.. .. .	8
July.. .. .	4
August.. .. .	26
September.. .. .	5
	148
Number in guard-room, September 30.. .. .	10
Total.. .. .	158
Monthly average number of prisoners received.. .. .	12·33
Daily average number of prisoners in guard-room.. .. .	12·29
Maximum number on any one day (November 13, 1915).. .. .	26
Minimum number on any one day (October 12, 1915).. .. .	7
Number prisoners awaiting trial September 30, 1916.. .. .	1
Number prisoners serving sentences September 30, 1916.. .. .	9

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

They were disposed of as follows:—

Sentences expired.....	98
Released on bail.....	6
Charges dismissed.....	9
Fines paid.....	9
Discharged.....	1
Released on suspended sentence.....	4
Escorted to Prince Albert penitentiary.....	3
Escorted to Regina Common jail.....	1
Escorted to Saskatoon.....	1
Escorted to Swift Current for trial.....	4
Escorted to Battleford asylum.....	4
Discharged as sane.....	1
Escorted to Wolseley Industrial school.....	1
Charges withdrawn.....	2
Handed over to Military escort.....	2
Acquitted.....	2

Prisoners who have served or are serving terms of imprisonment in the guard-room are classified as follows:—

Crime.	Number of Sentences.	AVERAGE TERMS.	
		Number of months.	Number of days.
Theft.....	19	2	2.33
Vagrancy.....	22	1	9.89
Stealing rides on railway.....	9		9.11
Assaults, common.....	6	1	25
Assaults, on Peace Officer	4	2	7.5
Masters and Servants.....	2		15
Sales of Liquor.....	27		23.78
Offering unfit meat for sale.....	1		30.0
Wilful damage.....	2		45.0
Inmate gaming house.....	2		45.0
Immigration Act.....	1		20.0
Assault with intent.....	1		10.0
Escaping custody.....	1	3	

The guard-room has been painted inside and out. Two fan-light windows have been placed in corridors, and a ventilator in the ceiling over the kitchen. These improvements have greatly increased the comfort of the guard-room, and were greatly needed.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

E. T. BRUCE, *Corpl.*,

Provost.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

APPENDIX F.

ANNUAL REPORT OF SUPT. F. J. HARRIGAN, COMMANDING "E"
DIVISION, CALGARY.

The Commissioner,
R.N.W.M. Police,
Regina, Sask.

CALGARY, October 1, 1916.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit my annual report of "E" Division for the year ended September 30, 1916.

OFFICERS OF THE DIVISION.

Superintendent F. J. Harrigan; Inspector W. J. Lindsay, in command of Red Deer sub-district; Inspectors H. M. Newson and C. H. King.

GENERAL STATE OF THE DISTRICT.

The season of 1916 was remarkable for a heavy rainfall and, up to harvest time, was in that respect much like the season of 1915.

These are, indeed, prosperous times for those engaged in farming and stock-raising, which are the staple industries of this district. There is no destitution, and it is significant of the improved conditions that homesteaders who, in the winter of 1914-1915, were receiving relief from the Government, have this year prospered to the extent that they have been able to purchase automobiles.

Again this year a number of horses have been purchased in the district for military purposes, and very large shipments of beef cattle made to Great Britain and France (chiefly by the P. Burns Co.) from the different parts of this district.

The harvest season of 1916 found the implement agents unable to cope with the exceptional demand for all kinds of harvesting machinery, the sale of which has been very heavy during the whole year. The automobile, too, is becoming increasingly popular among farmers and ranchers and hundreds have been sold.

Besides farming and ranching, there are a number of other industries in the district, of which coal mining employs the greatest number of men. The populations of some of the towns, such as Canmore, Bankhead, Drumheller, and Nordegg, all of which are of fair size, are entirely dependent on the coal mines operated in their vicinity. There is, however, a great deal more coal than is marketable, although the quality is very good. In various other parts of the district, also, coal mines are being operated.

At Exshaw there are large cement works which, when in full operation employ between 600 and 700 men. These works were closed down entirely during 1915, owing to the depression in the building trade, but during the summer months of this year were again in operation.

The district is rich in clay for brick-making, and there are a number of brick yards in various parts, all of which, however, are now practically closed down, owing to the very small demand for brick or any other kind of building material. The several stone quarries also are practically at a standstill. There are a number of other small industries, such as saw-mills, creameries, and various factories, but none of them large enough to employ many persons.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

So far, the large amount of money invested in oil drilling has not produced results, and the majority of the companies, having exhausted their capital, have ceased operations.

Owing to the war, there has been practically no immigration, and but little increase of land under cultivation.

The majority of the settlers in the farming and ranching districts are English speaking people, of whom a large percentage is from the United States of America. The percentage of foreigners is not more than eight per cent, and most of them are living in the coal mining districts.

There has been little or no unemployment during the past twelve months. In fact, owing to the large number of men who have enlisted with the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Forces, there has been a shortage of labor. So far as the agricultural industries are concerned, the labor shortage was decreased to some extent by the release of large numbers of soldiers from the training camp in Calgary on "harvesting leave."

One detachment of this division is maintained at Banff, Alta., in the Rocky Mountain park. The work of this detachment chiefly consists in affording protection to the many thousands of visitors to the National Park and in enforcing the Park regulations. The number of visitors to the Park during the last two years has indeed been very large, chiefly because, owing to the war, holiday makers from this continent have been prevented from travelling in Europe. During the past summer, all the hotels, boarding-houses and summer bungalows were crowded. The following figures, showing the number of visitors at one of the hotels (the Banff Springs hotel) during the summer of 1916, are interesting:—

For breakfast, 26,877 guests; for luncheon, 25,980; for dinner, 26,672; stayed overnight, 26,734.

Of these, 72 came from England and the European continent; 48 from Australia and New Zealand; 15 from Hawaii; 2 from South America; 20 from Japan; 17 from China; 3 from Cuba; 1,850 from Dominion of Canada; 23,541 from United States of America.

CRIME.

I am glad to report that, outside of horse and cattle stealing, very little crime of a serious nature has been recorded during the year; also a reduction in the aggregate number of cases, as will be seen from the following figures:—

	Cases.
1915..	1,844
1916..	1,577
Reduction..	267

I am pleased to inform you, that although we have had 51 horses and cattle-stealing cases during the past year, 25 of which were carried over from last year as unfinished, we have practically put horse and cattle thieves out of business. Besides the number arrested and convicted—comprising the majority of these rustlers—some 40 odd who have been engaged in this nefarious work for the past 8 or 10 years, have been forced to quit the country, for the country's good, their departure having saved considerable expense in prosecuting them.

During the past 6 months, we have had only one case of cattle-stealing and 7 cases of horse-stealing. At the October sittings of the Supreme Court, now in session, we have one case of cattle-stealing on the docket, and no cases of horse-stealing. It will be extremely gratifying news to tell you that ranchers and farmers in this district can now turn their horses and cattle out at night and go to bed with the feeling of security that they will find them in the morning. They greatly ap-

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

preciate, I am pleased to say, our successful efforts in this class of crime. No doubt there will always be a certain amount of horse and cattle-stealing, but never again on a large scale, as in the past.

Roy Jennings and J. J. Hamilton, Cattle-stealing.—About November 27, 1914, W. R. Vanloon, residing near Carbon, Alberta, lost a white steer in an unaccountable manner. Suspicion rested on J. J. Hamilton, of Carbon, but the police were unable satisfactorily to connect Hamilton with the supposed theft. However, the matter was not allowed to drop; and on December 19, 1915, William Hickthier, a boy 17 years old, who worked for J. J. Hamilton from July, 1914, until March, 1915, gave the police a signed statement implicating Roy Jennings and J. J. Hamilton in the stealing, killing, and disposing of four head of cattle.

Taking Hickthier's statement, the police went to work and excavated a soap-hole, a manure pile, the creek on Hamilton's place, and an old well on an adjoining place. The result of their investigation corroborated Hickthier's story, as portions of the hides of the animals were found just as he had intimated. On December 20, 1915, informations were laid and Jennings was arrested; Hamilton, however, was not apprehended till the 24th. After consideration it was decided to found a case on a roan steer, the property of William Biard, of Carbon. On January 7, 1916, both Jennings and Hamilton came before his worship S. N. Wright, J.P., of Carbon, for a preliminary hearing, and were committed to stand their trial at Calgary. This took place on April 30 before His Honour Judge Walsh in the Supreme Court at Calgary, without a jury. Every effort was made by the defence, but his lordship expressed himself as fully convinced of the guilt of these men and sentenced each of them to two year's hard labour in Edmonton penitentiary.

This case was followed with great interest by a large number of people, as both the accused were well known locally, and for a long time suspicion had rested on Jennings as a "rustler." Since the conviction of Jennings and Hamilton, every effort has been made to secure their release, but so far without success. It may be stated with certainty that their conviction has helped very materially in checking cattle rustling in the Carbon district, which formerly had a bad reputation for this class of crime.

Albert Eagle Rider—Horse-stealing.—This case was the result of the enforcing of the Stock Inspection Ordinance. If the auction sales had been conducted at this time in the same lax manner as they were before the ordinance was passed, the horse in question could have been sold and in all probability nothing would have been heard of it for some months after, until the owner began to make inquiries. The history of the case is as follows: Albert "Eagle Rider," a Blackfoot Indian from Gleichen, came to Calgary with a bay gelding, the property of W. R. Newbolt, and attempted to sell the animal at Layzell's auction sale. He had with him a permit, signed by the indian agent, to sell a horse that was his own property. The stock inspector, when inspecting the horse before the sale, compared the description of it with that of the horse the Indian had a permit to sell. They differed; whereupon the stock inspector notified the police. Staff Sergeant Waugh left immediately for the sale yard and after a few inquiries arrested "Eagle Rider" on a charge of horse-stealing. He elected to be tried summarily and on May 29, 1916, appeared before their worships F. J. Horrigan and H. M. Newson, when the accused pleaded "guilty" and was sentenced to two years in Edmonton penitentiary. "Eagle Rider" had been convicted before for horse-stealing.

Omer Tracy—Horse-stealing.—This case arose on April 15, 1914; but Tracy left Canada for the U.S.A., and did not return till the summer of 1916, when he was arrested and convicted. The history of the case is as follows: In December, 1913, Tracy and a man named Horace Randall made a "trade" in Santa Rosa, California. Tracy traded certain lands, cattle and two teams of horses for Randall's grocery

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

store; the former, lands and chattels being in Canada; the latter, store and chattels, in Santa Rosa. Legal documents were drawn up and executed and registered by the parties. Tracy came back to Canada in April, 1914, arriving at the same time as Randall did, but each was unaware that the other was returning to Canada at that particular time. Tracy returned to the farm in Canada to dispose of the chattels not included in the deal, and incidentally sold some of those that were supposed to be included; over this a civil suit finally arose during June, 1916. One night, April 15, 1914, Tracy drove away with one of the teams mentioned in the deal, and it has never been seen or heard of since. At this time Tracy went back to California and Randall laid an information against him for cattle-stealing. A warrant was issued for his arrest, but his whereabouts could not be discovered until he again returned to Canada during the summer of 1916 to contest the civil action commenced against him by Horace Randall. He would not have returned then had he not supposed that the other matter had been dropped.

During the civil action Tracy was arrested on the old warrant at Red Deer. The police, after investigating the matter, produced evidence to show that Tracy had admitted selling the team to Randall, although his defence was that he had not delivered possession, despite the fact that he had signed a "bill of sale," and that the latter had been properly registered in Canada. Tracy's explanation of the non-appearance of the team, was that he had given them to some man to take back to the farm. This statement, however, was proved to be untrue. Tracy elected for speedy trial and on August 10 appeared before His Honour Judge Mahaffey at Red Deer. He pleaded "not guilty," but was convicted and sentenced to one year, the reason of the light sentence being that Tracy suffered from a very weak heart.

The conviction of Tracy, however, was a satisfactory consummation; his actions had caused considerable adverse criticism in the district where he lived, and there is no doubt that had he got away with a deal of this nature, others would have been incited to similar dishonest endeavour.

Lloyd Henderson and Frank Davis—Horse-stealing.—This case arose after the conviction of Martin Brigham for receiving stolen horses. Brigham confessed all he knew about the matter, implicating Lloyd Henderson and L. Francis Davis, although his confession did not give much to work on. A synopsis of the case is as follows:—

Henderson and Davis procured Brigham to dispose of a carload of stolen horses, which he did. To cover their tracks the two men induced Brigham to make out a "bill of sale" to himself, describing the horses at Davis' dictation, off a slip of paper that Davis had. The "bill of sale" having been drawn up, an imaginary vendor had to sign it, so the name "Gordon Brown" was chosen. Henderson took the imaginary document and went out of the room into another where his wife was; in a few minutes he returned with the "bill of sale" duly signed "Gordon Brown." There was no one else in the two-room suite which Henderson occupied when the deal was consummated, except Henderson, Davis and Brigham in one room, and Mrs. Henderson in the other. To make this matter look more genuine, it was decided that Brigham should issue a cheque to this "Gordon Brown" for \$1,150 in payment for these horses. Brigham had an account in the Bank of Nova Scotia, but only a credit of some \$50; so Davis and Henderson raised the \$1,150 between them and Davis deposited this amount to Brigham's account. The cheque payable to "Gordon Brown" and signed by Brigham, was drawn up on the same night as the "bill of sale," and endorsed by "Gordon Brown" as well. Brigham then took the horses to Saskatchewan and disposed of them. In the meantime, Davis and Henderson had to get their \$1,150 back out of Brigham's account, without either of their names appearing on the cheque. One day at noon, therefore, Henderson induced one James Megen, a horse dealer, to go to the Bank of Nova Scotia and cash this cheque in favour of "Gordon Brown" and endorsed by him, Henderson giving as an excuse that he did not want to go to

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

the bank, as he owed them some money, whereas, as a matter of fact, Henderson never had any dealings at all with this particular bank. Megen went to the bank, endorsed the cheque, obtained the cash, and handed it over to Henderson, who was waiting just outside the bank for the delivery of the money. In the period of time between the consummation of this deal and the arrest of the guilty parties, James Megen had moved to Portland, Oregon, whence he was brought back by the police as a witness. Davis and Henderson were tried separately before His Honour Judge Walsh on March 28 and 29, 1915, respectively, were found guilty, and each sentenced to a term of ten years.

The most interesting part of the trial was the evidence of Dr. Raville, handwriting expert, of Edmonton. Dr. Raville made an exhaustive examination of the handwriting of Davis, Henderson, and Mrs. Henderson, comparing specimens of each with the signature of "Gordon Brown;" and when called as a witness he produced diagrams to show how he had arrived at the decision that the signature "Gordon Brown" was in the handwriting of Mrs. Henderson.

Josiah K. Hazlett—Horse-stealing.—This case aroused considerable interest throughout the Carbon and Drumheller districts and amongst stockmen generally, owing to the fact that Hazlett was a well known, well-to-do rancher, who owned considerable stock and occupied a prominent position in the country where he lived; also on account of the number of charges placed against him.

On May 5, 1915, Hazlett was arrested for the theft of a bay gelding, the property of John Maedaniels. A preliminary hearing was held on this charge at Calgary, before his worship H. M. Newson, Esq., J.P., and the accused committed for trial.

Hazlett came before his honour Judge Walsh on January 17, 1916. The evidence of the main witness for the crown was lacking, as he had been got out of the country. His honour discharged the accused, but remarked that it was perfectly evident to him that rank perjury had been committed on one side or the other.

On the 12th June, 1915, an information was laid against Hazlett for a contravention of the Estray Animals Ordinance. Hazlett had a horse, the property of the Eau Claire & Bow River Lumber Company, in his possession, which he used for a period of about three years. The accused came before their worships F. J. Horrigan and A. E. Sibbald, Esqs., J.P., at Drumheller on June 20, 1915, pleaded guilty and was fined \$100.

On July 11, 1915, Hazlett was again arrested for the theft of a black gelding, the property of the Canadian Pacific Irrigation Department. This animal was found by the police on the place and in the possession of Robert MacWilliams, a brother-in-law of the accused, who lives near Craigmyle, some fifty miles northeast of the accused, who resides on the Red Deer River near Carbon. Almost immediately the horse disappeared from the MacWilliams place and re-appeared on the Hazlett range. The accused was given a preliminary hearing on this charge before his worship C. H. King, Esq., at Drumheller, on July 19, 1915, and was committed for trial. On January 18, 1916, he came before his honour Judge Walsh. Again the crown was unable to procure an important witness, namely, Robert MacWilliams, brother-in-law of the accused. However, after a remand till February 10, 1916, when the evidence for the defence was concluded, his honour found the accused guilty and sentenced him to pay a fine of \$300, or in default six month hard labour. The fine was paid.

This was one of the hardest fought cases on the part of the defence during the current year, and probably more money was spent in defending it than the combined expense incurred in the defence of any two other cases. However, it was a conviction, and the action of the police as regards this man has had a far-reaching effect throughout the country.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

W. Wilson and E. Peace—Horse-stealing and Burglary.—On March 21, 1915, T. E. Inman, of Whatcheer, P.O., north of Hanna, reported that a team of horses had been stolen from him. Inquiry and search by the police resulted in the location of the stolen team in the possession of E. Tillotson, of Craigmyle, some fifty miles west and south of the point from where the team was stolen. A "bill of sale," signed by W. Wilson and witnessed by E. Peace, was in the possession of Tillotson.

Information was laid against these parties, who were together when they brought the team to Tillotson's and sold them. The accused were arrested on March 26, 1915, and, after several remands, came before His Worship H. M. Newson, Esq., J.P., at Hanna, for a preliminary hearing. The stolen team was produced; the manes had been roached and the tails docked. After hearing the evidence, his worship committed the accused for trial.

At the close of the preliminary hearing, a further charge of "having on or about the 7th day of March, 1915, about 12 p.m., broken and entered the house of one Gordon Clark, of Whatcheer P.O., with intent to commit an indictable offence therein," was read to the accused and another preliminary hearing was held thereon. It was amply proved that the accused parties were found, armed, in the house about midnight on the 6th of March, 1915; that a quantity of stuff was stacked up ready for removal, that one of the witnesses who came and knocked at the door was told to "get along away," and that a revolver was discharged in the house, which at that time was unoccupied by the owner, who was away on a visit. His worship committed the accused to stand their trial on this charge also.

After much delay, these cases came before His Lordship Chief Justice Harvey, at Stettler. Mr. Locke, attorney for the defence, requested that they be tried under the Speedy Trials Act, before His Honour Judge Mahaffey, of the district court at Coronation, as the defence was short of a witness. Consent was given, and on April 12, 1916, the accused were tried at the latter court. His Honour after hearing the evidence, found them both guilty on the charge of horse-stealing and sentenced Wilson to two years' hard labour; suspending the sentence, however, as Wilson has joined an overseas battalion. Peace was remanded till June 6th for sentence. On Peace's reappearance His Honor sentenced him to six months hard labour in Edmonton penitentiary. On the charges of house-breaking, his honor discharged both the men.

These cases were followed with great interest locally, as all parties involved were well known in the Hanna district.

Dennis Donovan—*Subornation of perjury*.—On December 22, 1914, Dennis Donovan and James McKeage were arrested for stealing six head of cattle in the Mossleigh district, the property of the Horse Track Cattle Company.

On January 25, 1915, Donovan was found guilty by a jury and sentenced to seven years by the trial judge, Mr. Justice Simmons. After Donovan had served six months of his sentence, his counsel succeeded in obtaining a new trial on a technicality. On October 5, 1915, Donovan appeared before Mr. Justice Walsh on two charges, namely, stealing and receiving the above mentioned six head of cattle. The trial lasted three days, the jury acquitting Donovan of stealing and disagreeing on the charge of receiving stolen property.

Immediately at the close of the trial, one William Green, one of Donovan's principal witnesses, was arrested on a charge of perjury. After ten days confinement, during which time investigations were made by the police, Green confessed that Donovan had hired him to perjure himself on his behalf. Dennis Donovan was immediately located and arrested on a charge of subornation of perjury. On November 3, 1915, Green appeared before Mr. Justice Walsh, pleaded guilty and received two years' suspended sentence. On November 24, 1915, Donovan stood his trial before Mr. Justice Hyndman; was found guilty and sentenced to five years.

Donovan, who is one of the boldest and most imperturbable crooks in Western Canada, had gone so far as to take Green all over the route he would have to swear

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

he had travelled, a distance of about 100 miles. He also took him over McKeage's house, where Green had to swear he had been on a certain date, but which however he had never seen before. Donovan described everything very minutely, even to the number of turkeys there were in the yard, the pictures on the wall, the position of the beds, stoves, etc.; all which Green committed to memory. There is no doubt that perjury, so long prevalent in the courts, has been given a considerable quietus by the conviction of Donovan in this case.

Martin L. Brigham—Horse-stealing.—This case, which has been already touched on in last year's report, came to a successful termination on the 2nd day of February of this year, when the accused was found guilty of receiving stolen horses knowing the same to have been stolen, and was subsequently sentenced by his lordship Chief Justice Harvey to ten years H.L., in Edmonton penitentiary.

The accused, who at the time of my last report was on bail in England, charged with the offence of horse-stealing, was committed for deportation to Canada on September 30, 1915, by Sir John Simon, at Bow Street police court, London, England. The necessary fifteen days having elapsed after committal, and the warrants and papers having been issued from the Home Office, the accused left England on October 15, 1915, in custody, on board the *Corsican* (Allan Line) for Montreal, where he arrived on the evening of October 26, leaving Montreal on October 27, and arriving in Calgary on the morning of October 31, when he was lodged in the R.N.W.M. Police guard-room.

Brigham came before His Worship H. M. Newson, Esq., J.P., at Calgary, on December 6, 1915, for a preliminary hearing, which was concluded on December 8, when he was committed to stand his trial on seven charges of horse-stealing. Bail being asked, accused was released on a recognizance to appear for trial in the sum of twenty-thousand dollars. The procuring of the witnesses for the trial, which took place on January 31, 1916, before his lordship Chief Justice Harvey, was a task of some magnitude, nearly twenty witnesses having to be secured from near Govan, Sask., as the carload of horses had been stolen at Munson, Alta., and shipped to the former place, where Brigham disposed of them; other witnesses had to be secured in territory extending from Toronto to the Pacific coast; nevertheless, at ten o'clock on the morning of the trial every witness was present, and the prosecution, so ably handled by Mr. James Short, K.C., was crowned with success. Of all the horse and cattle-stealing cases that we have had to deal with, this case was the most hotly contested.

I wish here to mention that for the able assistance rendered us by the authorities at Scotland Yard whose work in connection with the arrest of Brigham was a revelation of efficiency—I am very grateful; our acknowledgements are also due to the police authorities of the City of Montreal, who on two occasions during the past year have rendered us assistance in the conveyance of prisoners through their city.

The conviction of Martin L. Brigham, his sentence of ten years' hard labour, and the subsequent arrest and conviction of Henderson and Davis, each of whom likewise received a sentence of ten years, was a fitting climax to the many notable stock stealing cases we have had in this division, the successful prosecution and consummation of which, I am pleased to say, has delighted the people of this district, not only the ranchers and farmers, but a large section also of the people of Calgary and the surrounding country. Detective Staff-Sergeant Goodrich handled this case throughout in a very masterly manner.

Nick Goryk—Attempted Murder.—About 4 a.m., on the morning of February 25, 1916, the police at Bassano were notified that a man with a badly wounded head was in the depot at Bassano. Hurrying over, they found a man named Pete Kudryk sitting in the waiting-room, his head bleeding badly. Kudryk told his story, naming as his assailant one Nick Goryk, an Austrian. This man, who was an interned enemy alien, had reported at Brooks on the 16th February, had shown his C.P.R. pass, and had been given permission to leave for Edmonton.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

After a three days' hunt, Goryk was arrested in a vacant shack. After being thoroughly warned he made a statement, the substance of which is as follows: "I arrived at Southesk (a siding) about midnight of the 24th, where I knew Pete's car was. I knocked. Pete answered me and I went in and Pete gave me some apples. We then went to bed. After being in bed a little while, I got up, went out, and came in again and locked all the doors of the car. I caught Pete and threw him out of bed. Pete got up and said, "You come to rob me." We rolled round on the floor, and in the corner of the room I found the big axe. Pete was on the floor. I picked up the axe and said to myself, "This is your no more fight, Pete," and I hit Pete several times when he was on the floor. Pete tried to get out through the window. I pulled him down. Then he started to cry and said, "Don't kill me, Nick. What you want I'll give it to you; but don't kill me, Nick; I have a wife and kid in the old country." I said, "I don't want to kill you, Pete." We struggled round for a short time and I lose the axe and Pete jumps through the window and runs to the foreman's house. I was afraid that the foreman had gun and I ran away on to the prairie. I have no money. I lost it on the prairie. I knew that Pete had money last fall at Lathom.

The preliminary hearing was held at Bassano on March 2, before his worship C. H. King, Esq., J.P., when accused was committed to stand his trial on a charge of attempted murder, section 264 C.C.C. On April 6, 1916, he came before his lordship Chief Justice Harvey for trial. After hearing the evidence the jury made their decision quickly and returned a verdict of guilty of assault with intent to do grievous bodily harm. His lordship, after a severe address to the accused, stated that the jury had dealt very leniently with him, and sentenced the accused to three years' hard labour at Edmonton.

The brutality of this attempted murder accords only too well with the characteristics of the race to which the accused belongs. In the hope of a slight pecuniary gain, he was evidently willing to murder a friend and benefactor.

Frank Mortimer—Horse-stealing.—About April 1, 1916, an anonymous letter was received by the Police at Munson stating that one Frank Mortimer had taken possession of and was still retaining a stray horse.

The police obtained a description of the animal from neighbours of Mortimer and then inspected it. Further information, proving the horse to be a stray, was gathered and Mortimer was arrested. On April 18, 1916, he was brought before his worship H. M. Newson, Esq., J.P., and committed for trial, under section 369 C.C.C. This took place on June 2, 1916, before his honor Judge Walsh. His honor himself suggested that the charge should be changed from section 369 to section 392, as the owner of the horse had never been found; and at the conclusion of the trial, found the accused guilty and sentenced him to one year's imprisonment with hard labour.

The interesting feature of this case was that the requirements of section 392 had been filled although no owner had been found for the horse in question. The dividing line where this section should begin and the Estray Animals Ordinance cease to operate, is often very difficult to define.

C. Clausen—Sedition.—On April 3, 1916, information was laid before His Worship W. P. Lindsau, Esq., at Red Deer, against C. Clausen (a son of T. Clausen, against whom a similar information was laid) on a charge of sedition. The accused had, on several occasions, made utterances to the following effect: that he "would shoot all the Englishmen," that "the more that were killed off, the better the country would be;" that he "hoped every ship carrying an English or Canadian soldier would go to the bottom;" that he "hoped England would get wiped off the face of the map;" that "the Germans were right in sinking the *Lusitania* and in shooting Miss Cavel;" that "if he had King George here he would kill him;" that "Germany would win the war and rule the world."

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

At the preliminary hearing, which took place before His Worship W. P. Lindsay, Esq., at Red Deer, on April 11, 1916, these utterances were abundantly proved, and the accused was committed for trial, which took place at Red Deer on September 22, 1916, before His Lordship Chief Justice Harvey with a jury. The accused was found guilty as charged, and His Lordship, after remarking that he heartily concurred in their verdict, as it was the only one they could have arrived at with safety, sentenced the accused to pay a fine of \$500, or in default, to one year's hard labour. The fine in this case, though a heavy one, was promptly paid.

T. Clausen—Sedition.—On June 28, 1915, information and complaint was laid before W. P. Lindsay, Esq., J.P., at Red Deer, by the R.N.W.M. Police, against T. Clausen on a charge of sedition. The accused was arrested and came before His Worship on June 29, for a preliminary hearing.

The sedition in this case consisted of utterances made by the accused in the Windsor Hotel bar-room at Red Deer, in the presence and hearing of several people, to the following effect: that he was in sympathy with Germany; that Germany should have the ruling of the seas and that she would have it; that Germany did quite right in sinking the *Lusitania*; that it was the people's own fault that they were drowned, as they had fair warning. The accused was sober when he uttered these sentiments. After hearing the evidence, which was amply corroborated, His Worship committed the accused for trial before the first court of competent jurisdiction. On September 24, accused was admitted to bail by Mr. Justice McCarthy, and on January 26, 1916, appeared for trial before Mr. Justice Simmons and jury at Red Deer. He was found guilty of the offence with which he was charged, but on account of his age, being an old man, was let off with a fine of \$50. In this case, it was proved that the accused, although he had been in Canada for fifty years, could not read English intelligently.

John Reid—Sedition; Three Charges.—These cases, which were disposed of by His Honour Judge Simmons with a jury at Red Deer on January 27, 1916, were the outcome of informations laid by the R.N.W.M. Police, before His Worship W. P. Lindsay, Esq., who, at a preliminary hearing held at Rocky Mountain House on June 21, 1915, formally committed the accused for trial, it having been proved that the accused had, on three different occasions, at three different places in that neighbourhood, while speaking at Socialist meetings and representing himself as the Socialist candidate for that riding in the Dominion Parliament, made use of seditious language, by stating that this was a capitalists' war; that Canadians had no country; that similar atrocities to those committed by the Germans were committed by British troops, and under the orders of Lord Kitchener, such as cutting the fingers off Germans and selling them. These and many other remarks of a like nature constituted the evidence.

The jury found the accused guilty on all three charges, and His Honour, after addressing some scathing remarks to the accused, sentenced him to 15 months' hard labour in the Lethbridge provincial jail, on each charge.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

SUMMARY of Cases.

Offence.	Cases Entered.	Con-victions.	Dismissals.	Awaiting Trial.	Total.
Against Public Order—					
Carrying offensive weapon.....	11	11			11
Pointing firearms.....	2	2			2
Sedition.....	9	6	3		9
Against Administration of Law and Justice—					
Assisting escape from custody.....	1		1		1
Contempt of court.....	2	2			2
Escaping custody.....	2		1	1*	2
Obstructing peace officer.....	5	5			5
Perjury.....	13	6	5	2	13
Subornation of perjury.....	2	2			2
Against Religion and Morals—					
Common nuisance.....	3	3			3
Drunk and (or) disorderly.....	132	122	10		132
Disorderly house, keeping.....	2	2			2
“ inmate.....	7	7			7
“ frequenter.....	25	24	1		25
Gambling house, keeping.....	2	1	1		2
“ frequenting.....	6	6			6
Indecent exposure.....	10	9	1		10
Lottery operating.....	10		7	3	10
Opium house, frequenting.....	4		4		4
Posting obscene letter.....	1		1		1
Rape.....	2		1	1	2
Rape, attempted.....	1		1		1
Seduction.....	3	1	2		3
Vagrancy.....	87	81	6		87
Against the Person—					
Abduction.....	3	1	2		3
Abortion, supplying instrument.....	1		1		1
“ using instrument for.....	1	1			1
“ counselling to supply instru- ment for.....	1		1		1
Assault, common.....	168	131	37		168
“ causing bodily harm.....	9	7	2		9
“ indecent.....	4	1	3		4
Assaulting peace officer.....	1	1			1
Carnal knowledge, under 14.....	2	1	1		2
Criminal neglect.....	1		1		1
Libel.....	8	4	1	3	8
Murder.....	2		2		2
Murder, attempted.....	3	2	1		3
Unguarded excavation.....	2	2			2
Against Property—					
Arson.....	1		1		1
Burglary.....	5	2	3		5
Cattle stealing.....	23	17	4	2	23
Cattle killing.....	4	1	3		4
Cruelty to animals.....	33	26	7		33
Conspiracy to defraud.....	1			1	1
Dog stealing.....	2	2			2
Demanding property by menaces.....	1	1			1
Damage to property.....	14	10	4		14
Embezzlement.....	1	1			1
False pretences.....	11	4	5	2	11
Fraudulently obtaining board.....	24	20	4		24
Fraud.....	1		1	...	1
Fraudulent conversion.....	2		1	1	2
Forgery.....	5	4	1		5
Housebreaking.....	3	1	2		3
Horse stealing.....	28	15	11	2†	28
Mischief.....	2	2			2
Receiving stolen property.....	4	3	1	...	4
Theft.....	114	64	40	10‡	114

*Not yet recaptured.
in guard room.

† Escaped custody 1915, not recaptured.

‡ charges City cases, prisoner

SUMMARY OF CASES—*Concluded.*

Offence.	Cases Entered.	Con- victions.	Dismissals.	Awaiting Trial.	Total.
Against Property— <i>Con.</i>					
Theft from dwelling house.....	5		5		5
Theft of grain.....	3	1	2		3
Retaining property.....	1	1			1
Robbery.....	1	1			1
Sending threat by mail.....	2	2			2
Wounding cattle and horses.....	6	3	3		6
Against Dominion Statutes—					
Alien enemies, at large.....	1	1			1
“ arms in possession.....	3	3			3
“ failing to report.....	7	7			7
Fishery Act.....	3	3			3
Forest Reserve Act.....	1	1			1
Grain Act.....	6	3	3		6
Indian Act—					
Attempting to supply liquor to Indians.....	1	1			1
Drunk.....	12	12			12
Drunk on reserve.....	13	13			13
Liquor in possession.....	3	3			3
Supplying intoxicants to Indian....	21	21			21
Militia Act.....	1	1			1
Opium and Drugs Act.....	27	27			27
Railway Act, stealing ride.....	15	15			15
Railway Act, trespassing.....	3	3			3
Rocky Mountain Park Act.....	59	50	9		59
Tobacco Restraint Act.....	1	1			1
War Measures Act.....	1	1			1
Against Provincial Statutes —					
Brand.....	5	4	1		5
Children’s protection.....	3	3			3
Dangerous and mischievous animals.	11	10	1		11
Estray animals.....	31	26	5		31
Extra judicial seizure.....	1	1			1
Entire animals.....	1	1			1
Game.....	24	18	6		24
Highways ..	7	6	1		7
Insanity.....	20	19	1		20
Livery stable.....	2	2			2
Liquor license.....	52	48	4		52
Mines.....	37	33	4		37
Motor vehicles.....	35	28	7		35
Medical.....	1	1			1
Noxious weeds.....	3	3			3
Public utilities.....	8	8			8
Pool room.....	4	4			4
Pound.....	6	3	3		6
Pharmaceutical.....	1		1		1
Public health.....	2	2			2
Pollution of running streams.....	3	2	1		3
Public works.....	1	1			1
Prairie fire.....	77	67	10		77
Stock inspection.....	33	33			33
Steam boiler.....	3	3			3
School.....	2	2			2
Truancy.....	1	1			1
Theatre.....	4	1	3		4
Masters and servants.....	170	139	31		170
Worrying cattle by dogs.....	6	4	2		6
Total for year.....	1,577	1,261	288	28	1,577

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

ACCIDENTAL AND SUDDEN DEATHS—SUICIDES.

The following is a summary of the cases that have come under our jurisdiction during the past twelve months:—

Accidental and sudden deaths—	
Alcoholic excess.. . . .	1
Accidentally shot.. . . .	4
Asphyxiation.. . . .	1
Burned in fires.. . . .	10
Criminal neglect.. . . .	1
Coal mine accidents.. . . .	7
Drowned.. . . .	11
Exposure.. . . .	1
Fractured skull.. . . .	3
Kicked by horse.. . . .	1
Natural causes.. . . .	18
Run down by train.. . . .	1
Smothered in wheat.. . . .	1
Total to September 30, 1916	60
Suicides—	
Shot (revolver).. . . .	3
Shot (rifle).. . . .	2
Shot (shot gun).. . . .	1
Strychnine poisoning.. . . .	1
Throat cut with knife or razor.. . . .	4
Total to September 30, 1916.. . . .	11

An unknown man—Committing suicide by shooting himself with a revolver.—On Tuesday, August 22, 1916, Mrs. Ernest Seel drove into Jenner and reported to our detachment there that an unknown man had occupied Mr. Kimberley's shack, and when the latter returned home on the previous evening, pointed a gun at him, threatening to shoot.

Corpl. Hutchings, in charge of Jenner detachment, accompanied by Const. McPherson, patrolled to Mr. Kimberley's homestead at Halsbury; on his arrival he found Kimberley watching his shack, and ascertained that there were two rifles, one shot gun and one revolver, with ammunition in plenty in the shack. It could be seen that the man was working outside and Corpl. Hutchings attempted to approach him from the rear, and was successful in getting within 100 yards of the building, when the man saw him, dropped the tools he was using and ran for the door. Seeing that he would be likely to gain the entrance before him, the corporal galloped up his horse and fired three shots to scare the man, but just as he did so the man returned the fire from the inside of the shack. Corpl. Hutchings then started to circle out of range and was nearly unseated by the swerving of his horse as a bullet whistled by them. Const. McPherson, on hearing the shots, galloped up from behind but was fired on twice with the rifle and several times with the revolver.

Owing to the desperate character of the unknown man, some neighbours were sent for, and on their arrival, two of them, Messrs. Kimberley and Seel, were told to cover the door of the shack with their rifles while our men crawled up from the rear. They approached close to the shack without being seen and then called on the party to surrender. Receiving no response and no movement being heard inside, a few minutes later it was decided to rush the shack. Corpl. Hutchings and Const. McPherson did so and upon entering found that the man had shot himself through the head with a .38 revolver.

The action of Corpl. Hutchings and Const. McPherson was courageous and commendable and won high comment from the residents of the district. The case was fully reported to you, who commended both men for the manner in which they had handled a very difficult and dangerous situation, and submitted their action as deserving of reward.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

ENEMY ALIENS.

The number of paroled enemy aliens reporting to the detachments of this division is considerable. I am, however, refraining from giving any figures, as, owing to so many of them moving from place to place seeking employment, the number fluctuates a good deal. During the past summer, a large number have been released from the various internment camps, to work at mining, railroad construction and farming, for which there has been a shortage of labour.

The majority of these aliens are reporting to detachments in the mining districts, Canmore detachment alone having an average of about 350 enemy aliens reporting. The registering and checking of these men necessarily entails a great amount of work.

There have been several prosecutions for seditious offences, which are dealt with under separate headings. On the whole, these enemy aliens have been kept under good control by the strict supervision maintained by the officers, non-commissioner officers and men of the division. The tendency too of these people openly to express their sympathy with the enemy, has been checked by the fact that all cases have been thoroughly investigated and followed up by prosecutions wherever there was any evidence of an offence having been committed. Nevertheless, I am of the opinion that, had these enemy aliens—the Germans especially—had an opportunity to assist their country, they would have seized it in any shape or form. On numerous occasions, when publicity has been given to any mishap or disaster to the allies, they have indicated their real feelings, if not by verbal utterances, at least by gestures and demeanour; while, on the other hand, when the tide of war has changed in favour of the allies, they have shown the intensest chagrin and disappointment.

PRAIRIE FIRES.

There were 77 cases of prairie fire entered during the past year, in connection with which we obtained 67 convictions, while 10 cases were dismissed or withdrawn owing to insufficient evidence to satisfy the justices. In the remaining cases, owing to lack of evidence as to who might have caused the fire, no prosecutions were entered. The chief causes of fires were as under:—

- 1. No spark arrester to threshing engine.
- 2. Insufficient protection while burning stubble or straw stacks, or while operating threshing outfits.
- 3. General carelessness.

The total estimated damage by fires throughout " E " Division for the year equals approximately \$23,464, which is made up as follows:—

Destruction of 4,040 acres hay land.. . . .	\$ 2,525
" 91 tons hay.. . . .	728
" 39,205 acres prairie, and of various items including burnt grain, stables, a separator and granaries..	20,211
Total.. . . .	<u>\$23,464</u>

INDIANS.

Blackfoot Reserve.—The Blackfoot Indian Reserve is situated to the south of the Gleichen district, and comprises a population of about 750 Indians.

The Blackfoot Indians are very industrious when working for themselves, but very lazy when employed by white men. They seem to be very fond of all kinds of stock, and not a few of them possess a large number of both cattle and horses. They are well looked after by the Indian department and supplied with rations once a week. We have two Indian scouts attached to the Gleichen detachment to assist in enforcing law

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

and order, who spend most of their time on the reserve and I think they have a very good effect on the Indians. Quite a number of cottages have been put up on the reserve during the past year for use of the Indians, but it would seem that they prefer to live in their tents, except in very cold weather. The Blackfoot Indians have slightly increased in population this year, which it is agreeable to note, for during the six years previous they had been decreasing.

Stony Indian Reserve.—This reserve situated just at the foot of the mountains, comprises about 80 square miles of rolling and well watered country, with considerable timber bluffs and some excellent pasture and hay land. There are about 600 Indians on the reserve, of comparatively good physique, and of an intelligence superior to many other Indian bands. They mostly profess Christianity, and a great number speak very fair English. They are a law-abiding community as a whole, and drunkenness is almost unknown amongst them. Their living is made chiefly by hunting and trapping and cutting cordwood in the winter, and by putting up hay in the summer and fall.

Sarcee Indian Reserve.—The Sarcee Indians whose reserve is about six miles southwest of Calgary, have suffered considerably during the past year from scrofula and tuberculosis; nevertheless, there have been slightly more births than deaths. They have derived a good living from the sale of grain, hay, trees, horses, etc., and are comparatively well off. There have been 26 acres of new land broken. Their wheat crop this year is expected to grade about No. 3 and to yield about 20 bushels to the acre; but of the oat crop, about half will have to be sold for green feed. In point of morals, their behaviour has been fairly good, and I am pleased to record that there have been no cases of intemperance during the past summer. Since the new Liquor Act came into force, it has, indeed, been quite impossible for the Indians to secure intoxicants, and such half-breeds as were exercising a bad influence on the Indians, both in regard to morality and temperance, have been scattered, and, in some instances, sentenced to imprisonment.

DETACHMENTS.

Number of detachments at the end of last year.. . . .	29
Opened during the year, Jenner detachment.. . . .	1
Total.. . . .	30
Closed during the year, Parvella detachment.. . . .	1
Total, September 30, 1916.. . . .	29
Closed temporarily, Exshaw detachment.. . . .	1
Actually open.. . . .	28

ASSISTANCE TO OTHER DEPARTMENTS.

We have supplied orderlies for the sittings of the Supreme and District Courts held at Calgary, Red Deer and other parts; also to all police-courts held in the district. Whenever necessary, the coroner has been attended. Prisoners have been attended to and from courts, and to Calgary from detachment points. Escorts also have been furnished for all convicts and prisoners sent to the Edmonton Penitentiary, Macleod guard-room, Fort Saskatchewan, and Lethbridge provincial jail, as well as for juveniles sent to the reformatory at Portage la Prairie, under the Delinquent and Dependent Children's Act. We have kept track of all ticket-of-leave convicts reporting monthly, reports of which have been forwarded regularly to the headquarters office, for transmission to the Chief Commissioner of Police at Ottawa.

All cases of accidental and sudden deaths have been thoroughly investigated and reports sent to the Public Administrators. When necessary, the effects of deceased persons have been attended to.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

When called upon, we have assisted the Public Health Department in maintaining quarantine and in cases of infectious or contagious diseases; also in connection with the relief of destitute persons, and in any other way in which our services have been required.

INQUIRY DEPARTMENT.

During the past year we have received some 200 letters from various people, asking for information regarding the whereabouts, circumstances, etc., of missing relatives or friends. In a great many cases we have been able to supply the information.

Some of the letters received are, indeed, pitiful, wives inquiring for husbands who apparently have abandoned them; or, in numerous instances, anxious fathers and mothers yearning to have news of loved ones far away who through callousness and indifference have neglected to keep in touch with home.

All this has entailed considerable extra work and correspondence on the part of the police; nevertheless, it has been gratifying, and a sufficient reward for all our trouble, to know that we have so often succeeded in allaying the anxiety of parents and restoring happiness to many sorrowing homes:

HORSES AND MILEAGE.

On October 1, 1915, there were 99 horses in the division. One horse, Reg. No. 858, was received from Regina on July 10, 1916. Three horses, Reg. Nos. 436, 982 and 1143, have died during the year (No. 436 from enteritis, No. 982 from inflammation of the bowels, and No. 1143 as the result of a wire cut); and two others, Reg. Nos. 980 and 2532, have been condemned and destroyed (No. 980 suffering from injury to hock, and No. 2532 from old age). During the year a total of 16 horses have been cast and sold; so the total number of horses in the division at the end of September, 1916, was 80, one of which is at present lost, having got out of pasture at Strathmore and not been recovered up to date.

The total mileage travelled by the horses of the division during the year is 192,300 miles.

HARNESS AND TRANSPORT.

The transport of the division is in good condition. During the year we have received one new light spring wagon, one buggy, and one carriage.

Also the harness is in good serviceable condition. We received one new light lead set.

CLOTHING AND KIT.

The clothing and kit received during the year, supplied under contract, has been of good quality.

CANTEEN.

The canteen is stocked with a supply of cigars, cigarettes, tobacco, and groceries, which is much appreciated by members of the division. The financial credit is satisfactory, and during the year grants have been made totalling nearly \$500, including a grant of \$115 for flowers for decorating the barracks.

RECREATION.

Owing to our cramped quarters, we have very little ground room for recreation. I must say, however, that the tennis courts in the barracks grounds have been well patronized by the officers, non-commissioned officers and men of the division, and a number of hard-fought games have afforded much pleasure to the contestants.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

As I remarked in my last year's report, there is great need for a recreation-room, where billiards and other amusements could be indulged in by the men during the long winter evenings.

CONDUCT.

The conduct of the division during the year has been most exemplary.

HEALTH.

I have again to record a year of general good health in the division.

DRILL AND TRAINING.

This spring, the majority of the men in the division were put through a course of physical exercise; also mounted and dismounted drills have been held throughout the year. In addition, advanced lectures on law and police duties have been given: they have been very beneficial to and much appreciated by the men.

ARMS AND AMMUNITION.

The division is armed with Lee-Enfield rifles and Colt revolvers, all of which are in good condition. All arms have been inspected weekly at the post, and at detachments when officers have been making their periodical visits.

We held our annual revolver practice, and returns were duly sent forward. The result of the practice was satisfactory considering that we had none last year, and that, as the majority of the men are recruits, this was their first practice.

INSPECTIONS.

All detachments have been inspected at frequent intervals by officers of the division throughout the year, and the post weekly by the officer commanding.

STORES.

I am pleased to state that, with but few exceptions, stores have been sent forward very promptly; in fact, as soon as requisitioned for. The general run of stores supplied, too, has been of good quality.

GENERAL.

I am pleased to inform you that at the Horticultural Show held in Calgary recently, we succeeded in winning first prize—a fine silver cup, suitably engraved—for the best lawn and the finest display of flowers in Calgary. Our men displayed keen interest in looking after the lawn and caring for the flowers. The barracks, indeed, presented a most trim and picturesque appearance during the summer months, and was one of the points of interest for tourists to Calgary.

It is much to be regretted that this division has not been supplied with an automobile for special duty at the post. It takes 20 minutes to walk from the barracks to the stables to saddle up a horse, and in many cases requiring prompt action the use of an automobile would have enabled us to attend to calls with much greater prompti-

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

tude and efficiency. Either new stables should be built at once, adjacent to the present barracks, or an automobile—if only a Ford—supplied for special duty. I understand that plans for the erection of stables at the barracks have been ready for some time; in fact, it was announced in a Calgary paper this spring that these stables would be built during the summer. Apart from the long walk of forty minutes to and from the stables three times a day, an undesirable feature is that the men, in order to reach the livery stables, have to proceed through the principal streets in their fatigue clothes; and besides, their surroundings in these stables, where they have to be left alone, is not at all conducive to discipline.

The division was inspected by yourself on October 3, 1915, and on April 18, 1916; also by Assistant Commissioner Wilson on November 20, 1915, and July 20, 1916.

A number of our men have taken their discharge, on expiry of their term of service, to join the various overseas battalions; consequently we are rather short-handed, and if many more leave when their time expires, we shall be compelled to close up a number of detachments. At present, the majority of the latter are reduced to one man, but I am pleased to record that all have shouldered the extra work ungrudgingly, which is much to be commended.

In conclusion, I would like to say that the officers, non-commissioned officers and men of the division have given me every reason to be satisfied with their work; I have at all times received from them the most loyal support. I am especially pleased to bring to your notice the efficient and painstaking manner in which Reg. No. 2802, Quartermaster Sergt. W. Brankley has performed his duties.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

F. J. HERRIGAN, *Supt.*

Commanding "E" Division.

GUARD-ROOM.

CALGARY GUARD-ROOM, October 1, 1916.

The Officer Commanding,
"E" Division,
Calgary.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit the annual report for the Calgary guard-room for the year ended September 30, 1916:—

During the past year 592 prisoners were admitted, being a decrease of 61 from the number admitted during the previous year. The conduct of the prisoners has been very good, it being necessary to bring only one case of misconduct to the notice of the officer commanding. The guard-room has been visited regularly by the jail surgeon, but there have been no cases of serious ailment requiring his attention. The cells and levers have been examined daily by the orderly officers. The guard-room is in a good state of repair, and during the past summer was repainted throughout.

In December, 1915, the storeroom off the guard-room was converted into a place suitable for female prisoners, the cupboards and shelves being torn out, and two steel cells, wash-basin and lavatory installed. This room is well ventilated, and daylight is admitted through two large windows, making it all that could be desired. In January of this year a gas stove was installed in the office off the guard-room, rendering it sufficiently warm during the winter months.

In other years, owing to the guard-room being overcrowded, it has been necessary to transfer prisoners awaiting trial to other jails; but this year, I am pleased to state, we have generally had room to spare.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

The guard-room was inspected by the Commissioner of the force on April 18, 1916, and by Assistant Commissioner Wilson on November 19, 1915, and again on July 20, 1916.

The undermentioned cases, which were awaiting trial at the end of last year, were disposed of as follows:—

Class.	Name.	Crime.	Date and Place tried.		Disposal.
White	Mahoney, Chas.....	Robbery with violence..	Calgary,	22-10-15	Ten years hard labour.
"	Thompson, W.....	Carnal knowledge.....	"	15-10-15	Dismissed.
"	Warren, Mike.....	Forgery.....	"	8-10-15	One year hard labour.
"	Mofficio, R.	Robbery with violence..	"	21-12-15	18 months hard labour.
"	Ceravalo, F.....	Robbery with violence..	"	21-12-15	18 months hard labour.
"	Agostino, Nick.	Robbery with violence..	"	21-12-15	18 months hard labour.
"	Keating, Geo.....	False statement.....	"	26-10-15	3 months hard labour.
"	Bumbee, Radu..	Mailing ind. letter.....	"	12-10-15	Dismissed.
"	Brown, Mike.....	Perjury.....	"	27-10-15	Dismissed.
Indian..	Max Leather.....	Cattle stealing.....	"	6-10-15	12 months hard labour.
"	Arthur Water Chief..	"	"	6-10-15	18 " "
"	Tom Crane Bear.....	"	"	6-10-15	6 " "
"	Tom Weasel Horn..	"	"	6-10-15	18 " "

GUARD-ROOM Statistics for the year ended September 30, 1916.

ADMITTED.

Males—

Whites	395
Half-breeds	16
Indians	12
Negroes	4
Chinese	18
Hindoo	1
Boys	5
Police	2
Lunatics	51
Total	504

Females—

Whites	61
Half-breeds	15
Negresses	1
Lunatics	11
Total	88

Numbers admitted during the different months:—

October, 1915	54
November, "	60
December, "	47
January, 1916	56
February, "	60
March, "	50
April	50
May	57
June	40
July	48
August	27
September	43
Total	592

Number of prisoners in guard-room, October 1, 1915.. . . .	29
Number of prisoners in guard-room, September 30, 1916.. . . .	15
Daily average.. . . .	15.64
Maximum number, October 22, 1915.. . . .	28

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

GUARD-ROOM Statistics for the year ended Sept. 30, 1916—*Concluded.*
Numbers admitted during the different months—*Concluded.*

Minimum number, January 6, 1916..	7
Males awaiting trial..	5
Awaiting transportation to Lethbridge provincial gaol..	6
Awaiting transportation to Macleod guard-room..	2
Held as witness..	1
Lunatics..	1

DISPOSAL OF PRISONERS OF WAR.

To detention camp, Lethbridge..	12
Released on parole..	1
Total..	13

Prisoners escorted to other jails:—

Males—

- From Calgary guard-room—
 - 29 convicts to Alberta penitentiary, Edmonton.
 - 60 prisoners to provincial jail, Lethbridge.
 - 120 prisoners to Macleod guard-room.
- From Calgary city police station—
 - 13 prisoners to provincial jail, Lethbridge.
 - 83 prisoners to Macleod guard-room.

Females—

- From Calgary guard-room—
 - 35 prisoners to Macleod guard-room.
- From city police station—
 - 30 prisoners to Macleod guard-room.

Lunatics admitted during the year:—

Males..	51
Females..	11
Total..	62

Lunatics in cells at mldnight, September 30, 1915..	
Lunatics in cells at midnight, September 30, 1916..	1

Disposal of lunatics:—

Males—

Taken to Ponoka asylum..	47
Discharged as sane..	3

Females—

Taken to Ponoka asylum..	10
Discharged as sane..	1

Total..	61
-----------------	----

Finger prints and photographs were taken of prisoners confined here charged with indictable offences, and were forwarded to the Chief Commissioner of Dominion Police at Ottawa, together with necessary particulars.

There were 62 lunatics admitted during the past year, comprising 51 males and 11 females, this being a slight increase on the number admitted last year. Of this number, 48 males and 10 females were taken to the Hospital for the Insane at Ponoka. A speedy disposition of these patients was made by the Department of the Attorney General, and but very few cases caused us much trouble.

I have the honour to be, sir,
Your obedient servant,
A. J. BARBER, Corpl.
Provost.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

APPENDIX G.

ANNUAL REPORT OF SUPT. A. E. C. McDONELL, COMMANDING "N"
DIVISION, PEACE RIVER, ALBERTA.PEACE RIVER, ALBERTA,
October 2, 1916.The Commissioner,
R.N.W.M. Police,
Regina, Sask.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit herewith the annual report of "N" Division for the year ended September 30, 1916.

Since the last annual report, Inspector Rheault has resigned, his place has been filled by Inspector Tupper. Inspector Phillips has been transferred to "Depot" being relieved by Inspector LaNauze.

The division is divided into four sub-districts each under the command of an inspector. Inspector R. Field is in command of the Peace River sub-district; Inspector Tupper in command of the Great Slave Lake sub-district; Inspector LaNauze in command of the McKenzie River sub-district; and Inspector Anderson the Lesser Slave Lake sub-district.

GENERAL STATE OF THE DISTRICT.

I am pleased to be able to report that the year which has just closed has turned out better results for the farmers than was at first expected. Owing to the phenomenal drought throughout the district in the early spring and summer it was thought the crops would be an entire failure, but the heavy showers in July proved beneficial and rapid growth followed. Unfortunately a severe frost in August did considerable damage to the tender crops, which necessitated a large percentage of them being cut for green feed. Grande Prairie suffered more than any other part of the district, the Fort Vermilion district escaped both drought and frost and bounteous crops of grain and vegetables were garnered. Considerable apprehension was also felt that there would be a shortage of hay in the district, this however has been overcome by the large quantities of green feed put up.

The homestead entries at Peace River from October 1, 1915, to September 30, 1916, number 528, at Grouard 105, Fort Vermilion 42. Grande Prairie shows 30 per cent less entries than last year. 181 petroleum leases were applied for at Peace river for the same period, and in nearly all cases these were located about 15 miles north of the town of Peace river, in close proximity to where the Peace River Oil Co. are boring. This company struck a vein of oil in their well about the latter end of July at a depth of approximately 800 feet which caused considerable excitement in the town, and a mad rush to the land office to file on claims. In a very short time over 200 men were in line in front of the office, some bringing their beds and camping there until the office opened for business the next morning. This discovery proved to be only a pocket or seepage of oil through the porous rock, and boring operations were again continued.

The D. A. Thomas interests have also been boring for oil at the Chutes on the Peace river during the past summer but without results, although the drillers are very optimistic and declare that oil will be struck in large quantities in that vicinity,

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

as they state the formation through which they have been boring is identical with that of the great oil fields of California and Mexico; the same interests have a core drill ready for shipment farther north where I understand they have experts testing the country from Fort Smith to Salt River and west to Peace Point where there are said to be indications of vast fields of potash. They hope to have the machinery placed and in operation there next summer, this no doubt to my mind will lead to further developments, as the north country has practically been unexploited, and from reports from Geologists, surveyors and others the country abounds in mineral wealth.

The town of Grouard at the west end of Lesser Slave Lake which was a thriving town a few years ago, has now dwindled to a half-breed and Indian trading post; this can be attributed in a great measure to a lack of railway transportation; the E.D. & B.C. Railway I understand agreed to build to or through the town but for some unforeseen reason did not do so. The nearest point to the line now is Tomkins Crossing, the train stops here to take on and put off passengers.

There has been considerable development in the Grande Prairie district, notwithstanding the hard times; many new buildings have been erected in the little towns, and money invested on a larger scale than in former years; 35 per cent more land was under cultivation this year than last, the settlers are building themselves substantial frame houses in place of the log houses of former times. The advent of the railway to this place has been a great boon to the farmers, they are now able to ship their grain and other farm products to the outside markets. The new town of Clairmont situated nine miles north of Grande Prairie, is in the centre of a well settled farming district, it is rapidly going ahead, two elevators have been built and many business houses are in the course of construction. Considerable damage was done by fire in the town of Grande Prairie last August, property to the value of \$25,000 being destroyed.

The great benefit the railway has conferred on this north country can better be imagined than described. Formerly the journey from Edmonton to Peace River or Grande Prairie took from three to four weeks over almost impassable trails, now the same journey can be accomplished by rail in two days. The railway company have inaugurated a regular passenger service between these points twice a week, and trains run on schedule time. Pullman and dining cars are attached to all passenger trains as far as McLennan, so that passengers can now travel in comparative comfort.

The extension of the main line from Spirit river to the British Columbia boundary is under construction, and fully eighty per cent of the grading finished, the steel will be laid this winter. A preliminary survey has also been completed from west Peace River to the Waterhole district, a distance of approximately 55 miles; it is expected that this branch will be built next year, also the bridge across the Peace.

The railway depot at Peace river is nearing completion. It is a modern and up-to-date structure and will be a great convenience to the travelling public.

The town of Peace River has had its share of development during the past year, the population according to a census recently taken is 700. Several large business blocks have been erected, a school costing \$10,000 built, new streets opened and graded, and good substantial board side walks laid.

At Fort Vermilion the Provincial Government are installing a cable ferry on the Peace river; this to be in two sections, one from the main land south to an island in the river, and the other from the Island to the north bank of the river. This will be a great assistance to the farmers as well as connecting north and south Vermilion. I understand that the D. A. Thomas interests hold a charter for a railway from Athabaska to Fort Vermilion; when this line is built as it assuredly will be, if they are successful in discovering oil at the Chutes, it will pass through a good agricultural country and practically control the north. At Vermilion which is 300 miles north of Peace river or Athabaska, farms have been operated for years, good crops are generally raised, and the country has been tried and proved. Sheridan Lawrence, one of the

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

old time settlers in this district raised 10,000 bushels of No. 1 wheat, also several thousand bushels of oats and barley this year. The experimental farm under the supervision of Robert Jones was a wonderful sight this year, the luxuriant growth of vegetables, grains, fruits, shrubs and flowers was marvellous and would remind one of the tropics; the exhibits of grains, grasses, vegetables and fruits from this farm at the annual fair at Peace river, would compare favourably with anything of a like nature grown in Western Canada.

The D. A. Thomas Company built and operated on the Peace river this summer a large stern wheel steamer, with palatial saloon and staterooms, it is the largest and fastest boat on the river, has accommodation for 100 passengers and 200 tons freight; it is fitted with four oil tanks, and is built for either burning wood or oil. It was plying regularly between the Chutes and Hudson's Hope all season and was well patronized. The same company has just completed the building of a gasoline power boat *The Lady Mackworth*. This is a powerful boat with twin engines and is intended for use on the lower river next year. The Hudson's Bay Co. and Northern Transportation Co. steamers made regular trips between Hudson's Hope and the Chutes, and did a good business in conveying passengers and freight. Both these companies have a complete chain of steamers connecting from Peace river to Fort McPherson.

All freight for the north was shipped to Peace River via the E. D. & B. C. Railway last winter and stored there in readiness for the opening of navigation in the spring.

The wealth of the north country consists of its probable mineral resources, its timber, fish and furs. These remarks apply to my district situated near the extreme northern boundary of the province and in the Northwest Territories. Very little of this country is adapted for agricultural purposes, although garden stuff and potatoes are grown successfully as far north as Arctic Red river, the 67th parallel of latitude.

It is a pleasure for me to report that my entire district has offered its share of young men for the overseas battalions; they represent men from every walk in life; well to do substantial farmers with large holdings, young men from the banks and offices, and trappers and bush men from the far north have answered the call of the Empire; the ladies also are doing their bit, by organizing branches of the Red Cross Society throughout the district; they are most indefatigable in their efforts towards contributing in cash, needle work and knitting to this society.

CRIME.

There were 420 non-indictable offences reported during the year ended September 30, 1916.

Ten escorts were provided for the Supreme and District Courts, and 20 days were taken up in the sitting of these courts.

Some 383 Justice of the Peace courts sat during the year, and these occupied 237 days.

A total of \$11,923 in fines were collected, and \$818.67 in costs collected during the year. No mileage.

Two hundred and thirteen arrests were made during the year; and 2,514 miles by trail, and 1,035 miles by rail, travelled in effecting these arrests.

Forty-five subpoenas were served during the year. 525 miles by trail, and 340 miles by rail travelled in serving these.

Three hundred and sixteen summonses were issued during the year, 2,285 miles by trail, and 585 by rail travelled in effecting the service of these summonses.

Relief to 19 destitutes was granted during the year.

Fourteen sudden and accidental deaths were reported during the year.

SUMMARY OF CRIME.

Offences.	Cases Entered.	Convicted.	Dismissed.	Awaiting Trial.
Against the Person—				
Murder.....	1			1
Assaults, common.....	49	29	11	
Assaults, bodily harm.....	3	1		2
Intimidating and threatening.....	1		1	
Seduction.....	1		1	
Non-support.....	7	7		
Extortion by threats.....	1			1
Slander.....	1		1	
Against the Property—				
Theft.....	54	19	25	10
Cattle stealing.....	4	2	1	1
Conversion.....	1		1	
Cattle wounding.....	2		2	
Horse shooting.....	3	1	2	
Mischief.....	1			1
Robbery with force.....	1			1
Housebreaking.....	1		1	
Burglary.....	1			1
False pretences.....	13	4	5	4
Cruelty to animals.....	5	4	1	
Intent to defraud.....	1		1	
Damage to property.....	3		3	
Defrauding creditors.....	1		1	
Fraudulently taking cattle....	1			1
Poisoning dogs.....	1	1		
Aiding and abetting.....	1	1		
Mischievous dog.....	1		1	
Fraudulent conversion.....	1			1
Against Public Order—				
Carrying concealed weapons.....	1	1		
Peeping.....	3	2	1	
Discharging firearms.....	1		1	
Accessory after the fact.....	1	1		
Against Religion and Morals—				
Vagrancy.....	12	10	2	
Obscene language.....	4	4		
Drunk and disorderly.....	20	16	4	
Creating disturbance.....	6	5	1	
Keeping gaming house.....	8	8		
Frequenting gaming house.....	48	47	1	
Concealment of birth.....	2		2	
Misbehaving Jurors—				
Perjury.....	1		1	
Against Indian Act—				
Indian drunk and disorderly.....	1	1		
Supplying liquor to Indians..	11	10	1	
Liquor on reserve.....	2	1	1	
Trespassing on reserve.....	2	2		
Indian selling liquor.....	1	1		
Against Northwest Territories Act—				
Liquor in prohibited territory.....	86	75	11	
Selling liquor in prohibited territory.....	24	20	4	
Importing liquor in prohibited territory.....	1	1		
Manufacturing liquor in prohibited territory.....	2	2		
Against Provincial Statutes—				
Stray Animals.....	2	1	1	
Masters and Servants.....	42	32	10	
Poison.....	4	1	3	
Game.....	15	13	2	
Prairie and Forest Fires.....	13	11	2	
Insanity.....	3	3		

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

defence it was suggested that this was a purely legal insurance, that the money paid was the premium and if paid for twenty years, the insured was entitled to a certain sum of money at the end of the 20 years, although the witness stated that he understood that he was only to make the one payment, and not a yearly payment, he did not understand insurance. Another witness was called, Alex. Courtoirille, and the accused spoke to him about this same thing stating they had come out to see all the half-breeds, and make arrangements for them not to go to the war. He did not want to fight and he was to give a cow and another man, Pacquette, was also to give them money. He also would receive money in twenty years and all he had to pay was just the cow. They gave him a receipt, but he did not put his mark to any paper. Hamilton had remarked to the hotelkeeper in Grouard that he had "Fixed those papers up in his room the breeds won't know the difference." Both the accused were committed for trial.

The case came up before Chief Justice Harvey at Grouard on the 18th July and both of the accused pleaded not guilty to the charge. After hearing the evidence His Lordship found both guilty and sentenced them to three years in the Alberta Penitentiary, Edmonton.

Jean Baptiste Chretien—House-breaking.—On the 10th July one Solomon Cardinal reported to the Lac la Biche detachment that his shack had been broken into and several articles stolen therefrom including a 30.30 rifle, a meatgrinder, scythe, lard, soap, etc. A search warrant was obtained and the premises of one Phaneuf were searched with whom Chretien had left some of this property and the rifle was found, and the meatgrinder in Chretien's trunk, at Chretien's house the scythe was found between the roof and rafters, and a 10-pound pail of the same brand as that lost by Cardinal. Chretien was absent and was not located until September 3 when he was arrested.

On the 21st September, 1915, the preliminary trial was heard before R. Varin, J.P., and the accused was committed to trial.

On the 22nd November the accused was tried before His Honour Judge Taylor and was found "guilty." His Honour decided to deliver the sentence on the 28th November.

On the 28th November he was sentenced to two years in the Alberta penitentiary.

Re Disappearance of the Rev. Fathers Rouviere and Le Roux.—This case I mentioned in my last report and I again give a short history of the case. During the summer of 1913 the above two Fathers left Fort Norman, McKenzie river, for the northeast shores of Great Bear lake on missionary work amongst the Eskimos. They expected to be absent for about two years. Since they left nothing had been heard of them, but rather rumours that they had been killed by the Eskimos. On the 10th May, Insp. C. D. LaNauze, Reg. No. 4794 Const. Withers, D., and Const. Wight, J. E. F., left for Fort Norman with supplies to investigate these rumours and clear up the mystery of the missing priests. After considerable hardships they arrived at Great Bear lake, where they made their base and all the winter of 1915-16 they made inquiries, took statements from Indians and Eskimos, and made preparations for the following spring. They secured a good interpreter who could speak all the Eskimo languages. On the 29th March, 1916, they left their base at Great Bear lake and started on a patrol for the mouth of the Coppermine river and Coronation gulf, where they expected to get information of the missing priests. They arrived at the mouth of the Coppermine river on the 30th April and found a fresh sled track going east which they followed and came to a small Eskimo village.

From the Eskimo they learned that there was a ship three days to the westward and after staying one night they left for the ship. The special constable interpreter was left at the camp to try and get any information he could, and the rest pushed on toward the coast. At 3 p.m. the next day they came upon Mr C. K. Chipman of the Canadian Arctic expedition, whose ship was in Coronation gulf, and who was mapping

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

out the coast line. Accompanying Mr. Chipman was Reg. No. 4600 Corpl. Bruce, W. V., who had been sent from Herschel island with this expedition to try and connect with Inspr. LaNauze. It was here that they learned about the murder of the two unfortunate priests and arrested the murderers. The latter were brought before Inspr. LaNauze for a preliminary hearing and committed for trial.

ACCIDENTAL AND SUDDEN DEATHS.

A number of accidental and sudden deaths have occurred in the district, which have all been investigated. Besides investigating these cases, members of the force who have had them in charge, have had to make inventories, care for the property, and sell it, if the place has been too remote for the public administrator to send a representative. In every case the relatives were notified if they could be located.

ASSISTANCE TO OTHER DEPARTMENTS.

Customs were collected in the McKenzie River district by Inspector Phillips as follows:—

Auxiliary schooner <i>Polar Bear</i>	\$ 293 46
" " <i>Anna Olga</i>	567 65
" " <i>Gladiator</i>	691 00
" " <i>El. Suano</i>	179 29
W. D. Young, C. of E. Mission.. . . .	124 85
	<hr/>
	\$1,856 25

This amount together with the returns, was forwarded to the collector of customs, Dawson, Y.T.

Constables were detailed to take the census in the remote outlying portions of my district, which entailed a considerable amount of rough and unpleasant travelling for the men. In many instances they had to walk for miles inland looking up surveyor and trapper camps, the flies were very troublesome and the trails soft and rough, but the work was performed cheerfully and satisfactorily and all returns forwarded to you as received.

Indian Department.—Whenever required we have assisted this department in issuing relief to the destitute, and provided escorts for treaty payments.

Justice.—Orderlies have been provided for the sittings of the Supreme and District courts, and Magistrates have been supplied with police assistance.

INDIANS AND ESKIMOS.

The Indians in the southern portion of my district are chiefly Crees, north of the Peace we have the Beaver and Slavey, further north are the Chipewyan, Dogribs, Yellow Knives and Loucheux. All these tribes live a purely nomadic life and subsist by hunting, fishing and trapping, the country affording them a good living as there are unlimited quantities of game, fish and wild fowl; they are law abiding and give little trouble. The Eskimo confine themselves to the Arctic coast but make occasional incursions inland in search of musk ox and cariboo, they are good hunters and physically a superior race to the Indians.

Judging from the large quantities of furs shipped out from the north this past season the Indians must have had a prosperous year. Of the northern Indians the Chipewyans are the most numerous and are good trappers and hunters; the Yellow Knives and Dogribs are a shiftless lot and do no more work than is necessary to keep them.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

Under the supervision of N.C.O's in charge of detachments relief has been given in the form of rations to destitute Indians, for the most part to widows with young children, and men and women incapacitated from age or infirmity. Every case is investigated before relief is given, the Indian Department leaving provisions at the different posts annually for this purpose.

Inspr. Phillips in his report of the McKenzie district dated February 15, 1916, reports that six families of Eskimos wintered at Herschel island last year, that three deaths occurred there and two at Shingle Point. He states that there was no destitution among them, but at Fort McPherson relief had to be issued to several families, and attributes this to the great scarcity of game.

DISTRIBUTION AND STRENGTH.

This division consists of one headquarters, with four subdistricts and seventeen detachments. One new detachment was opened during the year at Fort Norman on the McKenzie river, and two detachments closed, Dunvegan and Smoky river.

DRILL AND TRAINING.

Owing to the division being scattered on detachments over a large area it has been impossible to carry out drill to any great extent; instruction and training however have been carried out by the Sergeant-Major as far as circumstances have permitted.

At all monthly inspections of detachments the men are put through the manual and firing exercises by the inspecting officer; in nearly all cases the N.C.O's in charge of detachments are men who have been well instructed, and have not forgotten their early training.

MUSKETRY AND ARMS.

The division is armed with the Lee-Enfield carbine, a very serviceable weapon. Unfortunately we have no rifle range yet, but I hope to have one next year. The annual revolver practice was carried out this year by all members of the division, and I am pleased to report that six members of the division have won the crossed revolver badges for the year, the highest score being made by Reg. No. 4919, Sergeant A. H. Joy.

CONDUCT AND DISCIPLINE.

With few exceptions the conduct of all members of the division has been good. There were a few serious breaches of discipline for which the offenders were punished.

HEALTH.

The general health of the members of the division during the year has been good, Sergeant-Major Mead was admitted to hospital at Athabaska with a serious attack of articular rheumatism, but I am glad to say that he made a rapid recovery and was soon back to duty again.

CLOTHING AND KIT.

The clothing and kit supplied during the year has been sufficient and satisfactory, with the exception of the new issue of field jackets. The quality of the duck in these jackets is inferior and unevenly dyed; they get shabby in a very short time; the pattern however is an improvement on the old issue.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

TRANSPORT.

One three-seated light spring wagon is required, all transport is in good condition. I would recommend that three gasoline Evenrude $3\frac{1}{2}$ -horsepower engines for canoes be supplied for Fort Vermilion, Fort Chipewyan and Fort Fitzgerald detachments.

BARRACKS AND BUILDINGS.

A new post is in the course of construction at Peace River consisting of the following buildings, two officers' quarters, barrack block and guard-room, office and stable. It is expected that they will be completed and ready for occupation about the 15th October. The buildings are substantial frame structures on concrete basements, with all modern conveniences except electric light. Peace River was selected as the most suitable and desirable location for headquarters of the district, consequently the divisional headquarters were transferred here on the 3rd August. A great deal will still remain to be done after the buildings are finished, such as clearing and levelling the grounds, planting trees and grass seed and laying side-walks; this will necessarily take some time. The season being so far advanced much of this work will have to be left over until the spring.

In the north all our detachments are comfortably housed in our own buildings. At Grande Prairie, Fort Vermilion, Spirit river, Mirror Landing, and Wabasca we rent quarters.

READING AND RECREATION ROOM.

A large commodious room is being provided in the new barrack block for a recreation and reading room, I would respectfully ask that a billiard or pool table with balls, cues, etc., be supplied for this room; that would be a source of great enjoyment to the men during their hours of leisure. A grant from the fine fund would be greatly appreciated by officers and men to start a library, which could then be kept up by small monthly subscriptions by all members of the division.

WOLF BOUNTY.

Wolf bounty is being paid by our detachments for the Dominion Government at Fort Vermilion, Fort Fitzgerald, Fort Chipewyan, and Resolution. The bounty is a liberal one, being \$20 a head. The following are the amounts paid since my last annual report:—

Fort Vermilion, 45 wolves	\$ 900
" Fitzgerald, 17 wolves	340
" Chipewyan, 7 wolves	140
" Resolution, 17 wolves	340
Total	<u>\$1,720</u>

WOOD BUFFALO.

Regarding the number of wood buffalo ranging in the Great Slave district I find it difficult to arrive at an accurate estimate, as reports are so conflicting; Mr. Charles Cammell, of the Geological Survey, who was north this summer, reports that in the Salt River country west of Fort Smith he saw several buffalo and photographed one many times, and states the ease with which the animals could be approached argued that the protection being accorded them is effective.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

GAME AND FUR.

The fur trade at present is the principal industry of the northern part of my district, and the receipts this year by the various traders have been well up to the average. Reports from Grouard and Grande Prairie show that fur was plentiful in those parts also. The principal firms engaged in the fur trade are the Hudson's Bay Co., the Northern Trading Co., Revillon Bros., the Diamond "P," and Colin Fraser; there are a number of small traders but the above are the principal companies. The Hudson's Bay Co. and the Northern Trading Co. have posts all through the country and down to the Arctic. The Diamond "P" I understand intend opening posts in the McKenzie district next year. All these companies carry a large stock of general goods for trade, as very little cash is paid for furs in the north. Game, such as moose, bear and caribou, are reported plentiful.

HORSES.

The strength of the division in horses is 35, six less than last year. Seven were received from "Depot" division during the year. Two died; one being destroyed at Athabaska suffering from chronic laminitis, and the other dying at Smoky River from swamp fever.

Three horses were transferred to "G" division, and eight were cast and sold.

The horses received from "Depot" are fine animals and giving every satisfaction. I have sufficient now for the work in the district.

GENERAL.

The headquarters of the division at Athabaska were inspected by Assistant Commissioner J. O. Wilson on the 27th June, 1916.

On the 3rd August, 1916, the headquarters of the division were transferred to Peace River, all ranks going under canvas; Athabaska, Lac la Biche, and Fort McMurray detachments being transferred to "G" division, Edmonton.

I wish to express my appreciation of the loyal support which I have received from all members of the division, and would especially mention the good work of Insp. C. D. LaNauze, of the Great Bear Lake patrol, who so successfully accomplished his task in arresting the murderers of the Reverend Father Rouvière and the Reverend Father LeRoux. Reg. No. 5117 Sergt.-Major Mead, F. J., Reg. No. 3970 Q.M.-Sgt. Mellor, A. H. L., and Reg. No. 4611 Orderly Room Sergt. Spurgeon, P., performed their duties in a very satisfactory manner, and have been of valuable assistance to me.

The new Liquor Act, which prohibits provincial transactions in liquor, came into effect on the 1st day of July, 1916, and embraces the whole of the province of Alberta, thus relieving us of the very disagreeable duty of searching all baggage, etc., entering this northern portion of the province, which until that date was under the old N.W.T. permit system.

The new Act is working satisfactorily. Lately considerable liquor has been imported by express from other provinces, and the sale of "two per cent" beer is general.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

A. E. C. McDONNELL, *Supt.*,
Commanding "N" Division.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

APPENDIX H.

ANNUAL REPORT OF INSPECTOR C. H. H. SWEETAPPLE, TEMPORARILY
COMMANDING "C" DIVISION, BATTLEFORD.

BATTLEFORD, September 30, 1916.

The Commissioner,
R.N.W.M. Police,
Regina.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit herewith the following report for the year ending September 30, 1916:—

GENERAL STATE OF THE DISTRICT.

On account of the bountiful harvest last year, the district may be considered in a prosperous condition. The settlers throughout almost the whole district have been busy improving their farms, especially by the erection of new substantial buildings. The good crop was the means of many a farmer taking a new hold of life, so to speak, and his faith in the future of the country being considerably strengthened. The 1916 crop is a great deal less than that of the previous year, due particularly to weather conditions, the wet season having been a serious handicap, and hail and frost did much damage. The fact that many farmers were compelled to sow grain on stubble, on account of the difficulty in dealing with the produce of 1915, is another reason why the yield is smaller; however, the high prices at the present time, in a way compensate them for the unfavourable conditions. As one travels through this district among the farming community, one is struck by the tenacity of purpose in evidence amongst most of the settlers, it seems to be part of their life, and I am convinced that this hopeful spirit and bright outlook in spite of reverses, which must exist throughout the country, are the means by which ultimate success is achieved, the community strengthened and the country enriched. Threshing is late this year and labour scarce, and in the southern part of this district it will have to be completed next year.

The northern part is peculiarly adapted to mixed farming, for there is an abundance of water and feed; the number of settlers following this means of livelihood is yearly increasing, wood for building purposes is plentiful and the farms have a pleasing look of permanency about them. Stock is in good condition throughout the district. The Dominion Government have placed a number of bulls in the district of Hafford, and these have improved the stock of the settlers there, at small cost. At other points good stallions travel the country; no particular breed is demanded, but the majority seem to be of the heavier breeds. Sheep raising is on the increase, not in any startling numbers, but sufficient to be of great interest; these animals appear to winter well, and I feel sure that before many years pass a breed will be evolved suitable for the climate and that the industry will be of great value to the country.

Practically the only railroad construction which has taken place has been on the Eston line. No new towns have sprung up during the year. There has been no building of importance going on, with the exception of erection of elevators, a considerable number has been built in nearly every part of this district. The municipality of Turtleford is building a ten-bed hospital at Edam, this will supply a long felt want in that

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

district. Several new schools have been erected, particularly in the district of Hafford, no less than seven having been completed there. Immigration has been small. Municipalities seem to have made a combined effort with respect to the improvement of roads, an asset which is apparent to all. Crime within this district is on the decrease, this may be safely ascribed to the absence of poverty.

With regard to aliens in this district whose country is at war with Great Britain and her allies, I am pleased to report that there has been no serious disturbance, the majority appear to be content with their lot here and have no desire to cause any breach of the peace or to engage in any acts of a hostile nature. Under the existing conditions, however, complaints are received regarding a small number, and these are immediately attended to. Patrols are frequently made through the districts in which they live, and anything which may be necessary is done. I am kept in constant touch with them through the members of this division and through settlers who have information which requires investigation. Game birds are plentiful, with the exception of prairie-chicken, and I am of the opinion that the scarcity of the latter is due chiefly to wet weather and the cold spring, which made the hatching of eggs impossible in many instances; there is certainly no doubt as to their scarcity. The number of rural telephones which have been constructed in this district during the past year, is remarkable, all of which points to the progressive and go-ahead spirit of the people. This district has contributed very liberally to the cause of the British Empire, and nearly every member of the force who has taken his discharge during the year has tendered his services to his King and country.

SUMMARY OF CRIME.

Crime.	SASKATCHEWAN.				ALBERTA.				Total.
	Cases Entered.	Convictions.	Dismissed or Withdrawn.	Awaiting Trial.	Cases Entered.	Convictions.	Dismissed or Withdrawn.	Awaiting Trial.	
Offences against the Person—									
Murder.....	5	1	3	1	1			1	6
Murder, attempted.....	3		3						3
Assault, common.....	156	125	31		12	7	1	4	168
“ indecent.....	7	4	2	1					7
“ causing bodily harm.....	11	6	4	1					11
Rape and attempted.....	4		3	1					4
Manslaughter.....	1			1					1
Wounding.....	1	1							1
Carnal knowledge of girl under 14...					2		1	1	2
Carnal knowledge and attempted..	4	2	2						4
Threatening to kill.....	1		1						1
Bigamy.....	1			1					1
Abduction.....	1		1						1
Non-support of wife and family.....	3	1	2						3
Criminal neglect.....	1		1		1		1		2
Intimidation and threatening.....	5	4	1						5
Extortion.....	1		1						1
Leaving excavation unguarded.....	1	1							1
Polygamy.....	2		2						2
Exposing child under 2 years of age.	1			1					1
Offences against Property—									
Theft and attempted.....	160	99	55	6	9	7	2		169
Theft from person.....	1		1						1
Theft by juvenile.....	2	1	1						2
Theft by conversion.....	1			1					1
Horse stealing.....	4	1	3		1			1	5
Cattle stealing.....	9	2	4	3					9
Cattle shooting or wounding.....	8	3	5		1		1		9
Fraudulently in possession of cattle.	2	1	1						2
Protection of cattle from dogs.....	1	1							1
House and shop-breaking.....	3	3							3
House-breaking by juveniles.....	3	3							3
Burglary and attempted.....					2		2		2
Fraud and attempted.....	5	3	1	1					5
False pretenses.....	32	19	8	5	1		1		33
Forgery and uttering.....	7	3	3	1					7
Receiving stolen property.....	3	3							3
Damage to public property.....	4	3	1						4
Mischief.....	2	2			3	1	2		5
Arson and attempted.....	1	1							1
Killing and wounding dogs.....	6	5	1						6
Keeping savage dogs.....	4	4							4
Cruelty to animals.....	24	19	5						24
Altering and defacing brands.....	1	1							1
Miscellaneous.....	1		1						1
Offences against Public Order—									
Carrying concealed weapons.....	2	2							2
Pointing firearms.....	1		1						1
Firearms in possession when arrested.	3	2	1						3
Sedition and seditious offences.....	1	1							1
Forcible entry.....	1	1							1
Offences against Religion and Morals—									
Vagrancy.....	77	69	8		3	3			80
Drunk and disorderly.....	23	22	1		2	2			25
Causing disturbance.....	14	14			3		3		17
Indecent acts and attempted.....	1	1							1
Buggery and attempted.....	2		2						2
Incest.....	1		1						1

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

SUMMARY OF CRIME—Concluded.

Crime.	SASKATCHEWAN.				ALBERTA.				Total.
	Cases Entered.	Convictions.	Dismissed or Withdrawn.	Awaiting Trial.	Cases Entered.	Convictions.	Dismissed or Withdrawn.	Awaiting Trial.	
Offences against Religion and Morals— <i>Con.</i>									
Seduction.....	3	1	2						3
Keeping house of ill-fame.....	5	5							5
Inmates of house of ill-fame.....	1	1							1
Prostitution.....	4	4							4
Procuring and attempted.....	1	1							1
Keeping gaming house.....	1	1			2	2			3
Gambling.....	2	2							2
Breaking and entering a place of public worship.....	1	1							1
Perjury.....	3	1	2						3
Compounding a felony.....	1	1							1
Corruption and Disobedience.....									
Contempt of Court.....	3	3							3
Escaping from custody and attempted.....	1	1							1
Assaulting peace officer.....	3	3							3
Bribery and attempted.....	1		1						1
Offences against Railway Act—									
Stealing rides.....	2	2							2
Offences against Indian Act—									
Supplying liquor to Indians.....	8	8							8
Indians intoxicated.....	4	4							4
Liquor in possession.....	7	5	2						7
Liquor in possession on reserve.....	7	5	2						7
Offences against Dominion Statutes—									
Fisheries Act.....	2	2							2
Militia Act.....	18	17	1						18
War Revenues Act.....	2	2							2
Canada Grain Act.....	1	1							1
Dominion Lands Act.....					1		1		1
War Measures Act.....	5	1	4						5
Census Act.....					1		1		1
Offences against Provincial Statutes—									
Master and Servants.....	177	155	22		5	5			182
Game.....	15	14	1		2	1	1		17
Prairie Fires.....	151	145	6		14	14			165
Sales of Liquor.....	73	53	20		2	2			75
Insanity.....	42	39	3		1	1			43
Horse Breeders.....	28	27	1						28
Pound.....	15	14	1		2	2			17
Poolroom.....	2	2							2
Village.....	4	1	3						4
Livery Stables.....	3	3							3
Public Works.....	2	2			1	1			3
Medical Profession.....	1	1							1
Public Health.....	4	4							4
Hawkers and Peddlers.....	3	3							3
Noxious Weeds.....	5	5			1	1			6
Steam Boilers.....	6	6							6
Motor Vehicles.....	27	26	1						27
Children's Protection.....	32	32							32
Auctioneers.....	1	1							1
Estray Animals.....	8	4	4						8
Fence Act.....	2	2							2
Cinematograph.....	5	5							5
Miscellaneous.....	8	5	3						8
Total	1,319	1,055	240	24	73	49	17	7	1,392

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

Total number of justice of the peace courts, and days so occupied in attending: 1,120 courts; 909½ days in attendance.

Total amount of fines collected, \$6,363.55.

Total amount of police costs collected, \$1,058.20.

Total amount of mileage collected and how disposed of, nil.

Total number of arrests made, 276; number of miles travelled in making arrests: trail, 5,793; rail, 6,559.

Number of subpoenas served for Superior Courts, and miles travelled: 367 subpoenas, miles rail, 434; miles trail, 2,758.

Number of summonses served, and miles travelled: 1,717 summonses served, miles rail, 846; miles trail, 19,907.

Patrols made, number of days occupied, and miles travelled, with special mention of important ones: Patrols, 4,445; days occupied, 6,001½; trail, 194,642; rail, 45,459. None of particular importance.

Number of cattle reported lost and number recovered: Horses and cattle reported lost, 202; recovered, 68.

Many horses and cattle reported by settlers as lost are eventually recovered by them, but they fail to notify us.

Number of destitute cases reported, eleven.

Sudden and accidental deaths, and whether any contributory neglect: 43 cases, 4 of which were suicide.

Azez Eshaya—Murder.—This case was mentioned in the annual report for 1915. On Sunday, July 11, 1915, it was reported to the Mounted Police that a man by the name of Abraham Adams, a Persian, had been found burnt to death in his shack, situated about 5 miles southeast of North Battleford. The coroner was duly notified, and a jury empanelled. A post mortem was held, and as a result it was found that the deceased had been shot in the back with a small calibre bullet, and had also been stabbed with some sharp instrument in a line with the right nipple, the liver and gall bladder being pierced. Dr. Millar, who made the post mortem gave it as his opinion that either of these wounds was sufficient to cause death. Immediately the result of the post mortem was known, the ashes of the shack were raked by members of the Mounted Police, and two empty shells of .32 calibre were found. Investigation proceeded and as a result a Persian, by the name of Azez Eshaya, was arrested in a barn at Richard, Sask., on the morning of July 14, by Staff-Sergeant Jackson, and later on the same day, the accused appeared before C. H. West, Esq., J.P., and was remanded for eight days, and subsequently committed for trial by W. C. Proby, Esq., J. P. Eshaya appeared for trial at Battleford, on the 30th of November, 1915, before His Honour Judge Brown, and pleaded "not guilty." It was proved by the prosecution that on the morning of July 11 the deceased left his home in the vicinity of North Battleford, and drove to his homestead, and in the afternoon of the same day he was found burnt to death in his shack. The day in question was a very hot one, and for this reason, it is unlikely that the deceased lit a fire in his shack. It was also proved that the wounds were not self-inflicted, as owing to their terrible nature, had they been self-inflicted, the deceased would not have had sufficient energy to burn down his shack afterwards. The movements of the accused were shown in detail from the Friday before the crime was committed up to the time of his arrest, with the exception of Sunday, the day of the crime. He was seen going towards the homestead of the deceased, and a man answering his description was seen in the vicinity shortly after the murder. It was proved that the accused had bought cartridges similar to the empty ones found, and had been seen practising shooting with a revolver. A jack-knife was found on him at the time of his arrest, which was blood stained. A piece of shirt was also found at the homestead of the accused, evidently bloodstained, and this and the knife and a coat worn by the accused at the time, on being examined by the

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

provincial analyst, were found to be stained with human blood. The prosecution proved that on the day following the murder, the accused called at the house of a neighbour (another Persian) and asked Mrs Badal, the neighbour, to tell the police, if they inquired for him, the accused, that he was at home all Sunday. Evidence was also produced by the prosecution that the accused, had had several financial transactions with the deceased, and that he, the accused, owed the latter money. It was also proved that Eshaya had again applied to the deceased for financial assistance, and had been refused, and on this account he was very embittered against the deceased man Adams. The evidence also went to show that at the time of the murder Eshaya was in financial difficulties, and required money badly to buy necessities to carry out his homestead duties.

The accused did not go into the witness box to give evidence on his own behalf. His Lordship in summing up reviewed the evidence in detail, and pointed out to the jury that the Crown had made out a very strong case, and although the evidence was circumstantial, it was of a very strong nature. The jury retired, and after an absence of four hours, brought in a verdict of guilty of manslaughter, and His Lordship sentenced the prisoner to imprisonment for life.

Edward Cherry Burton—Murder.—On the 18th of June last, one Edward Cherry Burton gave himself up to the Mounted Police detachment at Onion Lake, saying that he shot one Frank Hamilton in self-defence. Burton was arrested and brought before F. M. Still, Esq., J.P., at Lloydminster on the 20th June, and as a result of the preliminary hearing, was committed for trial and escorted to Prince Albert jail to await his trial. The particulars of this case will be shown in next year's annual report.

Fred. Lenick—Murder.—On the evening of the 25th November last, a telephone message was received from Lashburn, stating that a murder had been committed north of that place, and Staff-Sgt. Jackson was detailed for the investigation, leaving immediately for the scene. On arrival there he found that Dr. McKenzie had gone to the accused's homestead and found the body of Alexander McMillan, who had been shot through the head, and also one Wells B. Kent who was suffering from wounds in the head. Kent was brought to Lashburn and placed in the hospital. It appears that on the 24th of November last, Kent and McMillan were passing the accused's house with a well-boring outfit, when Lenick asked them in for a drink, and later to stay for the day, which they did. The men evidently fell under the influence of liquor, as there was a fight which neither Kent or Lenick could remember, and the shack was partly burned. During the night Lenick got up and found McMillan on the floor dead, and he covered him over with a rug. In the morning he woke Kent up and told him McMillan was dead; this was the first intimation Kent had of the tragedy. Later on, when it was daylight, Lenick started to clean the place up and unload his fire-arms, and on being asked by Kent why he did so, replied that the police would be along, and suggested that cats had chewed McMillan's face. An examination of deceased showed a lacerated wound about 4 inches in length beginning at the lobe of the right ear and extending clear through the roof of the mouth, the lower jaw was fractured at the angle in many places, and part of the cheek gone. Dr. G. L. Cooke who made the examination was of the opinion that the wounds were caused by a shotgun, and this was subsequently proved. As previously stated, Kent had no knowledge of the fight, and medical testimony of the wounds on his person showed that he was rendered unconscious. Lenick's shack was searched and a .32 calibre S. and W. Winchester with 7 cartridges in the magazine was found, the rifle had recently been cleaned; behind a box in the room a 12-gauge shot-gun broken at the stock was discovered, and the break was new. Lenick and Kent appeared before W. C. Proby, Esq., J.P., on the 16th December for preliminary hearing, they having been previously remanded from time to time, charged with the murder of Alexander McMillan. Kent was discharged, there being no evidence against him, and Lenick was committed for trial. On the 8th May,

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

the accused appeared before the Hon. Mr. Justice Newlands and jury at Battleford and the case lasted until the 10th. The jury were out for one night and part of the next day, but being unable to agree were discharged. On the 12th May he again appeared before Judge Newlands and a new jury and on this occasion was acquitted.

J. E. Martin—Theft of wheat.—On March 27, 1916, complaint was received at the Kindersley detachment from one H. D'Orguerre, of Tuscola, that he had made a tour of inspection of his granaries and found about 100 bushels of wheat had been stolen. Investigation was at once made, and suspicion rested on one J. E. Martin who was serving a term of imprisonment (of six months) in the guard-room at Battleford, for the theft of about 200 bushels of wheat from J. Donnelly, during the month of February. While in the guard-room here Martin wrote to D'Orguerre practically admitting the theft, and he made a voluntary statement in which he confessed to having taken a load of the complainant's wheat, in company with Frank Leemon and John Campsall, his brother-in-law and step-son, respectively, and to having sold these loads in Lemsford at the elevator. This statement was verified later in the material parts, and informations were laid against the three men. Leemon and Campsall, who both had joined an overseas battalion, were duly arrested and appeared before A. N. Walker, Esq., J.P., and A. C. Scarrow, Esq., J.P., at Kindersley on May 29, and pleaded "guilty"; they were released on suspended sentence and ordered to make restitution; leniency was shown on account of the extenuating circumstances and the fact that J. E. Martin seemed to be the prime mover in the committal of the thefts. At the expiration of Martin's first term of imprisonment, he was taken to Kindersley for preliminary hearing and appeared before A. N. Walker, Esq., J.P., and A. C. Scarrow, Esq., J.P., on August 20. Evidence was submitted substantiating the charge and the accused was committed for trial. On September 14, he was brought before His Honour Judge Baldwin at Kindersley, and, pleading guilty, was sentenced to one year with hard labour in the jail at Prince Albert. The accused in this case also stole about 200 bushels of wheat from W. F. Jackson and about 150 bushels from J. J. Adam. A confession, covering those other thefts, which were made at Kindersley, voluntary, and evidence given by Campsall and Leemon at the preliminary hearing, left the accused no alternative but to plead "guilty" at his trial. He appeared before the same judge at the same time and place when charged with the theft of D'Orguerre's wheat, and was sentenced to one year on each charge, all the sentences to run concurrently.

Peter Badal and Benjamin George—Theft of Wheat.—In December, 1914, complaints were made by James Sharp, J. G. Graham, J. W. Brock, and J. Simpson, who were engaged in farming in the vicinity of Denholm, Sask., that wholesale thefts of wheat were occurring in that neighbourhood. Detective Staff-Sergeant Jackson and Corporal Allen of the R.N.W.M. Police, were sent down to inquire into the matter on the 2nd of January, 1915. Investigation disclosed that a Persian, by the name of Benjamin George, had been frequently disposing of wheat to the elevators in Denholm, on behalf of a man who claimed to be a Russian, and could not speak English. The alleged Russian, while shovelling off the loads of wheat at the elevators, always kept his face muffled, and took particular care that the elevator officials were left in ignorance of his identity. The team and harness, however, were noticed, and described as a lean and dark team, with brass mounted harness, and the wagon was a box-wagon of "Hamilton" make. On each journey to Denholm, the couple put the team in the livery barn, and it was noticed that the so-called Russian always left his coat in the wagon box, before going to the hotel. Inquiries were made throughout the district, and it was discovered that one Peter Badal, a Persian, living some 8 miles north of Denholm, had a team of the above description, and had also brass mounted harness. This wagon and harness were seen at Badal's place by Staff-Sergeant Jackson, together with about a hundred bushels of wheat in sacks. In the meantime Benjamin George was arrested by Corporal Allen, and taken to the guardroom at Battleford. Whilst

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

confined in the guardroom he made a voluntary statement to Supt. C. H. West, to the effect that he did not know who the Russian was, but that he always came to where he, George, was living, and engaged him to go to Denholm, paying him two dollars per day for his expenses. George and Badal were taken before A. J. Greensill, Esq., J.P., at Denholm, on the 5th of January, 1915, and committed for trial, but were afterwards released on \$2,000 bail each by District Court Judge MacLean. At the preliminary hearing Badal's identity with the Russian was established. This case was not brought for trial at the first sittings of the Supreme Court, as the Attorney General did not consider that there was sufficient evidence to convict the accused. The fact that these men were not brought to trial caused a lot of dissatisfaction amongst the farmers in the neighbourhood of Denholm, and they all stated that it would be unsafe to leave grain in the granaries while these two men were at large. The case was not lost sight of, and on the 28th of December, 1915 (nearly a year after they had been committed for trial) Staff-Sergeant Jackson interviewed a farmer, by the name of Joseph Simpson, who wanted to lay an information against them charging theft of grain in December, 1914, and on the 21st February, 1915, they were again sent up for trial by W. C. Proby, Esq., J.P., of Battleford, and released on \$400 bail each. Numerous and exhaustive inquiries were made before the case came to trial, and evidence was gathered to show that Peter Badal only threshed 75 bushels of wheat, which only graded No. 4, and was of a very poor quality; it was also shown that Benjamin George never grew a single bushel of wheat, whereas the grain sold by them graded Nos. 1, 2, and 3. In the case of the wheat stolen from Simpson, evidence was obtained to show that two men were seen with a team and loaded wagon on the trail leading from Simpson's farm, and heading for North Battleford, about the time of the theft, and it was proved that Benjamin George had sold a load of wheat at the mill, at North Battleford, for Badal. Mr. Simpson went to this mill shortly after the theft, and found that a load of wheat, exactly similar to the wheat stolen from him, had been bought a few hours previous. On the 3rd of May, 1916, Peter Badal and Benjamin George appeared for trial before the Honourable Mr. Justice Newlands and jury; the trial occupying two days. Twenty-nine witnesses were called for the prosecution, and ten for the defence. For the defence the accused tried to prove, by a receipt which they produced, that they were not in the vicinity of Denholm on the days mentioned, the receipt being for one of the dates in December, 1914, but this receipt had been forged, showing the year 1915, with a "four" written over the "five," and His Lordship told the jury, that to his mind, this was undoubtedly a forgery. Another point proved was, that whenever Benjamin George was away from home, Badal also was away. This evidence was given by one Azez Eshaya, a prisoner undergoing life imprisonment for murder, with whom George was living at the time of the thefts. The accused men were found guilty and sentenced to two years' imprisonment each in the penitentiary at Prince Albert, Sask. It is a significant fact, that since the first arrest of these men, no further thefts of wheat have been reported from the Denholm district.

W. Black—Sedition.—In March last the above named was committed for trial by A. Brehaut, Esq., police magistrate of North Battleford, on a charge of sedition. The utterances by the accused were disgraceful, infamous, and indecent, and particularly about the soldiers. He appeared for trial at Battleford on the 3rd May before Judge Newlands and evidence was adduced by several persons which substantiated the charge. The defence endeavoured to prove an alibi, and failed, and after an absence of about two hours the jury brought in a verdict of guilty, but recommended him for mercy on account of his old age and ill-health. On the 6th of May he appeared for sentence and was sentenced to one month imprisonment with hard labour in the guardroom at Battleford.

Charles Nash and James Price—Theft of Wheat.—A complaint was received by the R.N.W.M. Police, at Battleford from one George Downton in December, 1914, that

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

he had a load of wheat stolen from his granary near Richard, Sask. This was immediately investigated, and it was found that in December, 1914, one Johnson, of Richard, had helped one Charles Nash to draw a load of wheat up the hill at Richard. Nash did not sell this wheat at Richard, but disposed of it to the Co-operative Elevator at Ruddell, giving his name as C. Ault. The wheat was sold on the 17th of December, 1914. From the investigation it would appear that Nash met a man at Ruddell, and asked which was the best elevator to take the grain to; stating that he had been lost during that day. About the same time as the wheat was sold, the same party sold a team of horses to James Price, and Nash signed the notes as C. Ault. Price and Nash were seen together in Ruddell, and Nash was seen giving money to Price. Evidence was produced to show that Nash had told various stories regarding this grain, stating that he was hauling it for a farmer in the north. After selling the grain Nash disappeared, and no trace was obtained of him until August, 1915, when he was seen in uniform at Richard, and arrested, and committed for trial by H. G. Graham, Esq., J.P. At the preliminary he took the stand in his own defence, and stated that he had gathered the grain at Emil Richard's stacks at Richard, but this was disproved by Mr. Richard and his manager, as they stated they had no grain there, and if they had it would have been dirty, whereas the grain sold at Richard was clean.

James Price was arrested on a voluntary statement made by Nash, in which he stated that Price and he had stolen the wheat from one Walter Smith. Price was committed for trial on the 10th of September, 1915, by H. Mylrea, Esq., J.P. On the 23rd November, 1915, they appeared before the Honourable Mr. Justice Brown and jury on three charges of theft of wheat from George Downton, Walter Smith, and Emil Richard. The jury brought in a verdict of "guilty" on the second charge, and Nash was sentenced to 60 days' and Price to six months' imprisonment in Prince Albert jail. The evidence all through this case pointed to the fact that Price had some hold over Nash, who was of a very simple nature. Price had always been looked upon with suspicion and was suspected of several crimes which had occurred in that vicinity.

Alex. Stone—Murder.—On the 10th of December, 1915, it was reported to Staff-Sergt. Jackson, who was at the time in Lashburn, engaged in investigating another case of murder, that a boy named Tilmer Stone had been found murdered. The boy's head had been battered in, evidently by some dull instrument. The deceased lived with his father, Alex. Stone, in the neighbourhood of Milleton, and one of the neighbours not having seen Stone or the boy for some days, went to their house and found it closed. On going round the building, he noticed a lot of blood, so called another neighbour, and together they gained admittance to the house, where they found the boy lying on the bed with the brains protruding. The Coroner was at once notified, and an inquest held. The neighbours, after discovering the body, traced the footsteps of the murderer to the Saskatchewan river, where they found that some one had recently dug a hole in the ice, and from the way in which the water had risen round it were given the impression that something of a heavy nature had been dropped into it. Inquiries were at once made for Alex. Stone, and Corporal Whitley was detailed to make an investigation into the case. The Stones were last seen alive on the 4th of December, 1915, a neighbour having called at their house on the 5th at noon and found it locked. The boy was evidently killed as he retired to bed on the night of the 4th December, his clothing having been placed as though he had retired for the night. Corporal Whitley in the course of his investigations ascertained that Alex. Stone and his dog were missing, and an axe, with which the deed had been committed, could not be found. Stone was traced by Corporal Whitley to the river, and there the trail of a man and dog was picked up going west on the south bank of the river, but later the tracks became indistinct and were lost. Members of the Force scoured the country for the murderer, but although every effort was made, no trace of him could be found. On Friday morning, the 17th December, 1915, Corporal

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

Whitley, who had been searching the surrounding country (which is very wooded) for the past six days, found Alex. Stone's body hanging to a poplar tree in the centre of a large bluff. A butcher's knife lay at his feet, and there was a large wound on the crown of the head, and two wounds in his throat. He had evidently tried to commit suicide with the axe, then used the knife on his throat, and finally hanged himself. Alex. Stone was a Swede, had been confined in an asylum, and had lived previously in the States, where his wife had been struck by lightning and killed. He had two other children, who were at the time living with a neighbour, and in all probability, had they been at home, they might have shared the same fate as their brother Tilmer. Stone is reported to have always treated his children well, and to have been particularly fond of the murdered boy; he must undoubtedly have been seized with a sudden fit of insanity. The dog and axe were never discovered, and it is presumed that he drowned the dog in the river, and disposed of the axe before he arrived at the scene where he took his life.

P. G. C. Crouch—Misappropriation.—On the 22nd of January, 1914, an information was laid before James Ritchie, Esq., J.P., at Battleford, charging the above-named P. G. C. Crouch, with unlawfully appropriating the sum of \$1,000 to his own use, the money being the property of his employers, Messrs. Wm. Bettingen & Co., grain merchants, Winnipeg, for whom at the time Crouch was acting as agent. Crouch absconded, and inquiries were made for him throughout this country, England, and the States, with the result that he was arrested at Vancouver, B.C., on the 17th of September, 1915. He was escorted from that city to Wilkie, Sask., for his preliminary hearing and committed for trial. On the 12th of October, 1915, Crouch appeared at the Supreme Court, Scott, before His Honour Judge Brown, and pleaded guilty to the charge, and was sentenced to thirty days' hard labour in the common jail at Prince Albert.

Joe Biggart—Horse Stealing.—Some time in the fall of 1914, Mr. M. D. Montgomery, of Denzil, Sask., lost one black colt; a roan colt, and a bay colt. These animals were last seen 8 miles west of Unity, Sask. and from there no further trace of them could be obtained. The matter was reported to Constable Harris, in charge of the R.N.W.M. Police detachment at Unity, and he immediately started making inquiries for the missing animals. As a result of his investigations Constable Harris ascertained that a man by the name of Joseph Biggart, who lived in the vicinity of Unity, had taken two horses to Saskatoon in the fall of 1914, and their descriptions answered those of the roan and bay colts. Biggart was traced with the animals to a farm in the neighbourhood of Saskatoon, where it was found that he had traded them to a party who lived somewhere in the vicinity. Further inquiries were made, and Biggart was ultimately located with the animals in his possession. Mr. Montgomery identified the horses as his property, and took charge of them on the understanding that they were to be produced at the court at Unity. An information was laid against Joe Biggart and he was arrested, and subsequently committed for trial. The accused appeared before His Honour Judge Brown at the Supreme Court at Scott, on the 14th of October, 1915, and was sentenced to three years in the Prince Albert penitentiary. This case was of a very intricate nature, and it was only by perseverance that it was brought to a successful conclusion.

Paul Gasivoda—Theft of Wheat.—On the 7th of March, 1916, one Paul Gasivoda, an Italian, was brought up for preliminary hearing, in North Battleford, on a charge of theft of wheat. Staff-Sergeant Jackson attended the hearing, and asked that certain moneys found on the accused be put in as an exhibit, as it was possible that they were the proceeds of other thefts of a similar nature. Gasivoda appeared before His Honour Judge MacLean, at Battleford, on the 10th of March, 1916 and was sentenced to six

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

months hard labour in the guard-room at Battleford. In the meantime, Sergt. Browning of Meota detachment had received a complaint from one A. MacDonald, that some of his wheat had been stolen. In the course of his investigations Sergt. Browning discovered that the elevator man at Prince had bought a load of wheat from an Italian, giving the name of Paul Gasivoda. This wheat graded No. 2 Northern, which was the same grade as that lost by MacDonald. Gasivoda's movements were traced, and Sergt. Browning came to the conclusion as a result of his investigations that Gasivoda was responsible for the theft of MacDonald's wheat, and an information was laid charging him with this theft. Later Constable Caldwell of Edam detachment reported that 150 bushels of wheat had been stolen from the granary, of another complainant, Waters, which he was going to use as seed. Inquiries into the case pointed to Paul Gasivoda, as the author of this theft also. He was subsequently committed for trial by W. C. Proby, Esq., J.P., at Battleford, on two charges, and later appeared before His Honour Judge MacLean, and was sentenced to five months hard labour in the R.N.W.M. Police guard-room at Battleford. The money found on the prisoner was ordered to be divided pro rata amongst the parties who had lost wheat, through this man's thieving.

Stanley Montana—Housebreaking and Theft.—On August 19, one H. Black of Harlan reported to the Mounted Police Detachment at Onion Lake that his house had been broken into and a blue serge suit stolen. Mr. Black suspected no one. Investigation was made by Sergt. Burke among all the Indian camps, and he subsequently found that a suit had been given by the accused to one Moise Mellow, a treaty Indian. The suit was secured and identified by the owner, and information laid against Montana, who is also an Indian. He was taken before J. Shore, Esq., J.P., and G. A. Gardiner, Esq., J.P., on August 24, and committed for trial. On September 15 he appeared before His Honour Judge MacLean at Battleford and pleaded "guilty," was sentenced to two years hard labour in the penitentiary at Prince Albert.

Stanley Montana—Forgery.—On August 24 while at Harlan, E. W. Stephenson complained to Sergt. Burke that he had a cheque returned to him by the manager of the Hudson's Bay store at Onion Lake. The cheque, which was made out in favour of the above named, leaving out the surname, and purported to be signed by the complainant, was presented by an Indian named William McKay. Mr. Stephenson stated that he had never issued a cheque to Montana at any time. An information was laid against the latter and he was brought before J. Shore, Esq., J.P., charged with forgery. The evidence disclosed the fact that Montana had given the cheque to McKay saying he had received it from Mr. Stephenson for work done. Mr. Stephenson stated that he had never issued a cheque in favour of Montana, and his alleged signature appeared to be written by the accused. Montana was committed for trial. On September 15 he appeared before His Honour Judge MacLean at Battleford, pleaded "guilty," and was sentenced to two years at Prince Albert, with hard labour, sentence to run concurrently with the one for housebreaking and theft.

John Hennesey—Housebreaking.—On May 28 last Corpl. J. de R. Allen of Wilkie detachment received a telephone call from A. C. Donaldson, stating that during the night he woke up and found a person in his room with a light. On making a move the intruder turned round and was identified by the complainant as John Hennesey, a lad of 18 years of age, who at the time was looking into one of the drawers of a dresser. Mr. Donaldson got out of bed and the accused ran away, being joined by another person outside the house. Information was laid against Hennesey and he was arrested in his boarding house about midnight. Before T. A. Dinsley, Esq., J.P., the next morning Mr. Donaldson gave evidence as to having seen the accused in his room, and Corpl. Allen gave evidence as to the statement made by the accused at the time of his arrest, to the effect that he would not be in his present plight were

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

it not for his debts, and also as to Hennesey's complaining of a sore knee which he alleged was caused through falling down stairs at Donaldson's the previous night. Hennesey was committed for trial and escorted to Prince Albert jail. On July 7 he appeared before His Honour Judge Dixon at Scott and pleaded guilty. The judge took into consideration the age of the accused and sentenced him to two months in the jail at Prince Albert.

Prairie Fires.—Compared with last year an increase in convictions under this Act has been secured. The number of prairie fire cases brought into court was 165 and out of this total 159 convictions were obtained. A considerable number of these cases were purely technical, the persons concerned not having taken the ordinary precautions to safeguard their own and neighbour's property. It is felt that publicity given to these cases in the districts in which they have occurred will have a salutary effect in checking the negligence which is undoubtedly a factor in the majority of prairie fires reported to the police.

Sudden and Accidental Deaths.—During the year 43 cases of sudden and accidental deaths were investigated. In cases where property was left, an inventory was taken and the Public Administrator duly notified, and where the addresses of relatives of the deceased were known, notification was given of the death and the surrounding circumstances, together with a list of property. It is sometimes difficult to give full particulars to the relatives of deceased foreigners on account of the lax manner in which they keep records of their property, and this entails a considerable amount of work on the part of the police.

Suicides.—There has been a considerable decrease in cases of this nature I am glad to say, only four having been investigated during the year, the unfortunate victims in each case being of unsound mind.

INQUIRIES FOR MISSING PERSONS.

A large amount of time is expended inquiring for missing persons. During the year many cases were brought to our notice, and circulars distributed throughout the country. It is surprising what gratifying results are obtained through our efforts, and in numerous instances distressed persons have been relieved of their anxiety by receiving tidings of the whereabouts and well-being of relatives or friends.

ASSISTANCE TO OTHER DEPARTMENTS.

Interior.—Owing to the bountiful harvest very few cases of destitution, as compared with former years, have been reported, but when brought to our notice the circumstances are investigated, and the Dominion or Provincial Governments, as the case may be, informed of the facts and recommendations are made as to the advisability of granting relief.

Indians.—The usual escorts were supplied to Indian Agents paying "Treaty". A special patrol was made with the Indian agent to Waterhen Lake to inquire into the alleged burying alive of an Indian. Other assistance generally has been rendered to this department from time to time.

Agriculture.—We have assisted the Department of Agriculture by investigations and prosecutions under the Horse Breeders Act, 27 convictions having been obtained. Numerous inquiries have been made concerning the enrolment of stallions in cases where it was doubtful whether the owners had complied with the Act or not. Assistance has also been rendered to this department in connection with the Dairyman's Act, and regarding contagious diseases among animals.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

Neglected and dependent children.—Thirty-two cases were reported during the year and in each one the child was taken from the control of its parent or guardian and placed in the care of S. Spencer Page, Esq., the superintendent. There has been a considerable increase in the number of such cases as compared with last year, and most of the children concerned are of foreign extraction.

STATE OF INDIANS.

The Indians of this district are healthy, thrifty, industrious and law-abiding. They are well supplied with fodder for their stock, which is increasing. They take an interest in farming and stock-raising, and a greater acreage is under cultivation this year. On the Onion Lake reserve, twenty new houses have been erected, all of them having shingled roofs. A slight outbreak of typhoid fever occurred amongst the Indians of the Cold Lake reserve; the Medical practitioner from St. Paul de Metis rendered assistance and quarantine was enforced. Twenty-two convictions were obtained under the "Indian Act:" nine cases were of Indians charged with being in possession of liquor, but I am pleased to say that every year the liquor traffic among Indians is decreasing.

DRILL AND TRAINING.

Drill with all arms is held weekly in the post. Fire drill is held monthly. Mounted drill has been given when sufficient members have been available, and lectures on Police work when opportunity offered as well as on the care and management of horses.

Annual revolver practice was held during the month of August.

CONDUCT AND DISCIPLINE.

Conduct on the whole during the year has been very good, minor breaches of discipline have occurred and have been corrected.

HEALTH.

During the year the health of the division has been good. I regret to state, however, that Supt. C. H. West had to undergo surgical treatment on two occasions for a very serious ailment, but am glad to record that he is now on a fair way to recovery.

HORSES.

The horses on September 30, 1916, consisted of 59 saddle and 9 team horses; they were distributed as follows:

On detachment.. .	30
In post.. .	37
Dead, D.N.S.O.. .	1
	<hr/>
	68
Attached.. .	12
	<hr/>
	80
	<hr/>

During the year our horses were inspected by yourself and Asst. Commissioner Wilson, and frequently by myself. The health has been good. The total mileage for the whole division amounted to 204,642 miles.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

READING AND RECREATION ROOM.

The reading room in the post is a great benefit to the members of the division. The billiard table has been renovated and new accessories purchased under your authority. The room has been freshly painted and greatly improved by the purchase of upholstered chairs and a writing desk. These latter purchases have been made from the library fund, out of which also a good supply of literature has been bought. The illustrated papers which are received from Ottawa are eagerly looked forward to, and after they have remained in the post for a specified time they are circulated among the detachments. Special arrangements for a similar circulation of library books have been made.

STORES.

Stores supplied to this post are of the highest quality.

BUILDINGS.

During the year a portion of the quartermaster's store was partitioned off and a cell made for the accommodation of female prisoners, this has proved very beneficial, as previously no separate place was available.

WATER SUPPLY.

As in previous years water has been obtained near to the barracks and hauled regularly each day for use in the post. No connection has been made as yet with the town water system.

GENERAL REMARKS.

The headquarters of the division and the Wilkie and Kindersley sub-districts were inspected by Assistant Commissioner Wilson during the month of June last.

Monthly inspections were made of the numerous detachments so far as other duties would permit, and a weekly inspection of the Barracks.

Owing to the greatly reduced strength of the division during the latter part of the summer, it was found necessary to abolish three detachments and reduce the strength of a number of others. This will very greatly increase the duties of those members remaining, their duties already being quite strenuous enough. The only apparent way to overcome this difficulty would be by the use of motor cars at headquarters and in each sub-district. Their employment would, I believe, so much increase the amount of territory that could be covered, and so greatly increase efficiency as well as save time, that it would almost, if not quite, compensate for the reduction of the strength of the division.

I am pleased to state that I have received the most loyal support from the officers, non-commissioned officers and men in the division in the execution of our various duties. They have been untiring in their efforts to do everything possible to work in harmony and to the greatest advantage.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

C. H. H. SWEETAPPLE,

Insp. Commanding "C" Division for Supt. O.D.S.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

BATTLEFORD, Sask.,

Sept. 30, 1916.

The Officer Commanding,
R. N. W. Mounted Police,
Battleford, Sask.

Sir,—I have the honour to submit the annual report of the “C” Division guard-room for the year ended September 30, 1916.

At midnight on September 30, 1915, there were three prisoners confined in the guard-room undergoing terms of imprisonment: two awaiting trial and two lunatics waiting the order of the Attorney General, a total of seven.

During the year 288 were admitted and, together with seven confined in the guard-room on September 30, 1915, at midnight, make a total of 295.

Compared with last year, this shows an increase of 49 in the numbers of prisoners received.

The prisoners were classified as follows:—

Males—		
Whites..	151	
Half-breeds..	42	
Indians..	11	
Coloured..	5	
Persians..	7	
		216
Females—		
Whites..	10	
Half-breeds..	8	
		18
Lunatics, Male—		
Whites..	54	
Indians..	2	
Chinese..	1	
		57
Lunatics, Female—		
Whites..	3	
Coloured..	1	
		4
		295

Number of prisoners received in:—

October, 1915..	15
November, 1915..	35
December, 1915..	29
January, 1916..	8
February, 1916..	27
March, 1916..	28
April, 1916..	35
May, 1916..	27
June, 1916..	22
July, 1916..	22
August, 1916..	23
September, 1916..	17
Total..	288
<hr/>	
The daily average number of prisoners..	15.5
The monthly average number of prisoners was..	24
The maximum number on any one day was..	26
The minimum number on any one day was..	6
The monthly maximum number of prisoners was in the month of April, 1916..	35
The monthly minimum number of prisoners was in the month of January, 1916..	8

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

The prisoners were disposed of as follows:—

Males—

Time expired.. . . .	88
Fine and costs paid.. . . .	21
Released on bail.. . . .	16
Sent to Prince Albert jail.. . . .	15
Sent to penitentiary.. . . .	10
Released on suspended sentence.. . . .	5
Released on parole.. . . .	12
Escorted to Brandon internment camp.. . . .	6
Cases dismissed.. . . .	10
Sent to Children's Home, Moosejaw.. . . .	3
Acquitted.. . . .	1
Handed over to military authorities.. . . .	2
Cases withdrawn.. . . .	1
Sent to hospital for the insane.. . . .	55
Discharged.. . . .	4
Released by order of Attorney General.. . . .	2
Sent to Lashburn for preliminary hearing.. . . .	2
Sent to Kindersley for trial.. . . .	3
Sent to Turtleford for trial.. . . .	2
Sent to Radisson for trial.. . . .	1
Escorted to Wolseley industrial school.. . . .	1
Released by order of Judge McKay.. . . .	1
In guard-room midnight September 30, 1916, serving terms of imprisonment.. . . .	11
Lunatics awaiting the order of the Attorney General.. . . .	1

Females—

Fines and costs paid.. . . .	1
Sent to Prince Albert jail.. . . .	9
Sent to Children's Home, Winnipeg.. . . .	1
Sent to Children's Home, Calgary.. . . .	3
Sent to Children's Home, Moosejaw.. . . .	1
Cases dismissed.. . . .	2
Sent to hospital for the insane.. . . .	4
Sent to Maymont for trial.. . . .	1
Total.. . . .	295

The general health of the prisoners has been good.

All prisoners charged with indictable offences have had their finger prints and photographs taken. A new washroom has been built on to the Guard Room, which makes a great improvement.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

M. SMITH, *Corporal.*

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

APPENDIX J.

ANNUAL REPORT OF SUPT. G. S. WORSLEY, COMMANDING "DEPOT"
DIVISION, REGINA.

REGINA, September 30, 1916.

The Commissioner,
R.N.W.M. Police,
Regina.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit my report of "Depot" Division for the year ending September 30, 1916:—

DRILLS AND TRAINING.

During the year, 110 recruits were trained. Rides under Sergt. Major Griffin, and drill under Sergt. MacDowell. The class of recruits was of fair average intelligence and physique. They were instructed in police work and criminal law by Inspectors Acland and Humby, and myself.

The short time that they are kept at "Depot," owing to the requirements of other divisions, prevents their getting a thorough knowledge of the work before they are transferred.

Troop rides took place throughout the winter and early spring, three troops being continually in training.

Thirty- three N.C.O.'s and men under Inspector Wood were detailed to patrol the boundary between Manitoba and the United States. They were selected from the more promising recruits.

H.R.H. The Duke of Connaught inspected headquarters on the 1st July, and saw about 50 N.C.O.'s and men on foot parade. He seemed thoroughly satisfied with the parade and spoke in most eulogistic terms of the force.

Sergt. Major Griffin and three constables left for Banff several days before the arrival of the Royal Party. They took nine horses for their use at Banff.

The training of recruits during the last half of the year has been difficult owing to the large number of men taking their discharge for the purpose of going to the front, the small numbers in "Depot" requiring me to place recruits on regular duty before they have had sufficient training.

The annual revolver course was fired in August and September. The shooting was good. There were eighteen marksmen. Reg. No. 6433 Constable Bennett L. who has less than one year's service, made 356.

A short course of musketry was held at the latter part of the summer, and progress shown.

The rifle range suffered much last winter from the very heavy fall of snow, eight out of twelve "Carey" targets being twisted beyond repair by the heavy drifts.

Instruction in machine gun was given to the officers during the spring months by Sergt. MacDowell.

HARNESS AND SADDLERY

This is sufficient and in excellent condition.

TRANSPORT

This is in good order and sufficient.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

HORSES

The shoeing has been satisfactory.

BARRACK BUILDINGS

There has been no change since last year with the exception of a small shed erected for the purpose of housing the motor in connection with the sewerage system, the motor having been raised above ground to prevent it from being flooded.

The furnaces are in good order for the coming winter, having been thoroughly overhauled.

RATIONS

They have been satisfactory with the exception of the meat during the summer months, when a number of quarters had to be returned to the Swift Canadian Company owing to their being tainted. This matter has since been rectified.

CLOTHING.

That supplied has been satisfactory.

HEALTH.

This has been generally good. I regret to report the following deaths:—

Reg. No. 6513 Constable Yorty, R. E. died on the 24th March from pneumonia.

Special Constable Harding, who was employed as a carpenter, died from abscess of the stomach on the 17th April.

Assistant Commissioner A. R. Cuthbert died in the General Hospital of Bright's disease on the 21st September.

INSPECTIONS.

Daily inspections have been made throughout the year by the orderly Officers, and weekly by the assistant commissioner or myself.

FIRE PROTECTION.

The fire apparatus is in good order and is tested by a weekly fire parade.

CANTEEN.

The canteen is in good financial condition. Grants have been made during the year for sports. It has been in charge of Inspector Acland, who has taken considerable interest in looking after it.

LIBRARY.

The library is satisfactory. About 100 new volumes were purchased during the last twelve months.

GENERAL.

I have received every support from the officers and N.C.O's under my command. Sergt. Major Turner, whom I found to be painstaking and energetic in his duties, has accepted a position in the Bahama police for the term of one year. He left to take over his duties on the 19th August.

Sergt Major Griffin has done his duty as riding-master to my entire satisfaction. Sergt. MacDowell has efficiently carried out the duties of drill instructor. He has now taken the place vacated by Serg. Major Turner.

The Quarter-Master Sergeant and the Depot Office staff have done their duties efficiently.

Staff Sergeant Walshaw, the provost, has performed his duties well and the good appearance of the grounds this year is due to the attention which he has devoted to them.

I have the honour to be sir,
Your obedient servant,
G. S. WORSLEY,
Superintendent Commanding "Depot" Division.

Regina Guard-room, October 1, 1916.

The Officer Commanding
R.N.W.M. Police,
"Depot" Division,
Regina.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit the annual report of Regina guard-room, for the twelve months ended September 30, 1916:

Prisoners in cells midnight, September 30, 1915.. . . .	43
" received during the 12 months ended September 30, 1916..	1,140
" discharged during the 12 months ended September 30, 1916	1,130
" in cells midnight, September 30, 1916.. . . .	44

The following is a classification of prisoners:

	Males	Females.
Whites.. . . .	811	51
Indians.. . . .	16	..
Half-breeds.. . . .	23	2
Negroes.. . . .	14	3
Chinese.. . . .	10	..
Lunatics.. . . .	94	36
Prisoners of war.. . . .	123	..
	<hr/> 1,091	<hr/> 92

The monthly admittances were as follows:

	Received.	Discharged.
October, 1915.. . . .	95	103
November, 1915.. . . .	89	84
December, 1915.. . . .	96	104
January, 1916.. . . .	89	91
February, 1916.. . . .	67	65
March, 1916.. . . .	75	76
April, 1916.. . . .	88	92
May, 1916.. . . .	83	78
June, 1916.. . . .	108	105
July, 1916.. . . .	98	112
August, 1916.. . . .	116	105
September, 1916.. . . .	136	124
Total.. . . .	<hr/> 1,140	<hr/> 1,139

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

Annual Report of Regina Guard-room —Continued.

Prisoners discharged from the guard-room were disposed of as follows:

Time expired.. . . .	173
To Regina jail.. . . .	471
Fine paid.. . . .	16
Released on bail.. . . .	6
Released on ticket-of-leave.. . . .	8
To Prince Albert penitentiary.. . . .	13
Deported to U.S.A.. . . .	5
Released by order of officer commanding.. . . .	5
Released pending appeal.. . . .	1
Released by order of Deputy Attorney General.. . . .	1
To Moosomin jail.. . . .	2
To industrial school (juvenile).. . . .	1
Handed over to parents (juvenile).. . . .	1
To Home for neglected children.. . . .	1
Died in hospital.. . . .	1
To Regina for trial.. . . .	74
To Weyburn for trial.. . . .	9
To Moosejaw for trial.. . . .	11
To other places for trial.. . . .	38
To Battleford asylum (under observation).. . . .	2

Female Prisoners.

To Prince Albert common jail.. . . .	20
To Regina for trial.. . . .	20
To other places for trial.. . . .	9
Discharged by order of officer commanding.. . . .	2
To General hospital.. . . .	1
To Home for neglected children.. . . .	1
To Bureau of Public Welfare.. . . .	1
Fine paid.. . . .	1

Insane Females.

To Battleford asylum.. . . .	31
Released by order of Police Magistrate.. . . .	1
To Prince Albert hospital.. . . .	1
To Regina for trial.. . . .	1

Insane Males.

To Battleford asylum.. . . .	73
To Regina jail.. . . .	7
To Regina for trial.. . . .	7
Released as sane.. . . .	5
To Fort Qu'Appelle for trial.. . . .	1

Prisoners of War.

To Brandon internment camp.. . . .	75
To Lethbridge internment camp.. . . .	8
To Estevan for trial.. . . .	3
To Estevan as witness.. . . .	2
Transferred to guard-room as a civilian.. . . .	1
Released on parole.. . . .	20
Discharged by order of officer commanding.. . . .	9

Total.. . . .	1,139
---------------	-------

The following schedule shows crimes under which prisoners serving sentences or passing through the guard-room, were charged with:

Abduction.. . . .	4
Assault, common.. . . .	38
Assault, indecent.. . . .	14
Assault, peace officer.. . . .	4
Arson.. . . .	6
Arson, attempted.. . . .	1
Assist aliens.. . . .	3
Attempt to procure a miscarriage.. . . .	1
Breaking parole.. . . .	1
Bigamy.. . . .	3

Annual Report of Regina Guard-room—Continued.

Buggery.. . . .	1
Buggery, attempted.. . . .	2
Blackmail, attempted.. . . .	1
Breaking quarantine.. . . .	1
Carnal knowledge.. . . .	8
Carnal knowledge, attempted.. . . .	4
Carry concealed weapons.. . . .	3
Cruelty to animals.. . . .	1
Conspiracy.. . . .	3
Drunk and disorderly.. . . .	37
Desert employment.. . . .	19
Destitute (juvenile).. . . .	1
Escape from lawful custody.. . . .	4
Endanger property.. . . .	4
False pretences.. . . .	23
Forgery.. . . .	36
Held for deportation.. . . .	7
Housebreaking.. . . .	9
Held as witness.. . . .	2
Indecency.. . . .	4
Incest.. . . .	3
Intimidation.. . . .	4
Impersonating a peace officer.. . . .	1
Keep gaming house.. . . .	6
Keep disorderly house.. . . .	1
Murder.. . . .	3
Murder, attempted.. . . .	4
Mischief.. . . .	2
Medical Act, contravention of.. . . .	3
Neglect children.. . . .	4
Neglected child.. . . .	2
Non-payment of board bill.. . . .	1
Obstructing peace officer.. . . .	1
Post immoral letter.. . . .	1
Prostitution, aiding and abetting.. . . .	3
Perjury.. . . .	2
Possession of stolen goods.. . . .	3
Possession of firearms.. . . .	4
Possession of liquor whilst interdicted.. . . .	3
Possession of drugs.. . . .	7
Rape.. . . .	5
Rape attempted.. . . .	3
Shoot with intent to wound a person.. . . .	1
Shoot with intent to wound cattle.. . . .	5
Set fire to prairie.. . . .	2
Sell lottery tickets.. . . .	1
Steal train ride.. . . .	4
Sow noxious weeds.. . . .	1
Sedition.. . . .	1
Suicide, attempted.. . . .	3
Seduction.. . . .	2
Theft.. . . .	179
Theft of horses.. . . .	14
Theft of cattle.. . . .	18
Trespass on railway.. . . .	16
Trading with enemy.. . . .	1
Unlawfully obtain liquor.. . . .	1
Unlawfully keep liquor.. . . .	7
Unlawfully consume liquor.. . . .	50
Unlawful sale of liquor.. . . .	26
Unlawfully enter Canada.. . . .	1
Vagrancy.. . . .	219

Indian Act.

Supply liquor to an Indian.. . . .	5
Possession of liquor.. . . .	2
Drunk.. . . .	4
Insane, males.. . . .	94
Insane, females.. . . .	36
Prisoners of war.. . . .	123

Female Prisoners.

Abduction.. . . .	2
Assault.. . . .	4

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

Annual Report of Regina Guard-room—*Concluded.*

Break quarantine.. . . .	1
Conspiracy.. . . .	1
Desert employment.. . . .	1
Forgery.. . . .	3
Held as witness.. . . .	5
Incest.. . . .	2
Inmate of disorderly house.. . . .	2
Keep disorderly house.. . . .	6
Murder.. . . .	1
Neglected child.. . . .	3
Neglect in child birth.. . . .	1
Possession of stolen property.. . . .	2
Post obscene picture.. . . .	1
Unlawful possession of liquor.. . . .	3
Unlawfully sell liquor.. . . .	2
Vagrancy.. . . .	16
Total.. . . .	1,183

The daily average number of prisoners has been.. . . .	33
The maximum number of prisoners has been.. . . .	49
The minimum number of prisoners has been.. . . .	22
The health of the prisoners has been good.	
The conduct of the prisoners has been good.	

There was one death, Jeremiah Donovan, a prisoner sent from Moosejaw on a charge of vagrancy. On his arrival at the guard-room he was in a very exhausted condition and was at once sent to the hospital, where he died a few hours later. The jury brought in a verdict that the deceased came by his death from natural causes.

During the year, 1,183 prisoners passed through the guard-room, this number exceeding that of any previous year.

A total of 471 prisoners were conveyed to the provincial jail by police transport.

A suggestion was made that steel cages should be erected in place of the wooden cells now in use, this would make the guard-room much more sanitary and improve the ventilation.

The washing and lavatory accommodation is still very unsatisfactory and could be greatly improved if proper lavatories were installed and connected with the sewage.

The whole of the building was painted and kalsomined during the summer months, this making the old building as clean and sanitary as possible.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. WALSHAW, *Staff Sergt.*,

Provost. Reg. 5209.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

APPENDIX K.

ANNUAL REPORT OF SUPT. P. W. PENNEFATHER, COMMANDING "K"
DIVISION, LETHBRIDGE.

LETHBRIDGE, Sept. 30, 1916.

The Commissioner,
R.N.W.M. Police,
Regina, Sask.

Sir, I have the honour to forward herewith my annual report for the year ending September 30, 1916:—

GENERAL STATE OF THE DISTRICT.

For the second year in succession I am happy to report great prosperity over the whole of my district. We have been very fortunate in having suitable weather at the right seasons, and crops high above the average are again general. Many wheat crops on summer-fallow are yielding 50 bushels to the acre, and in Retlaw one field is said to run as high as 55 bushels. In another case one hundred acres produced 52 bushels of wheat to the acre, for which the price of \$1.25 per bushel was offered and refused. These abundant crops following upon the record harvest of last year portend very prosperous times throughout this part of the country. A shortage of labour was anticipated for the gathering of the crops owing to the large number of men who have joined the overseas forces not being now available, but this has been met in a large degree by the influx of harvesters from the United States and eastern Canada. Stock has also done well. Feed and water are plentiful, and the increase has been good. W. H. McIntyre, a rancher in the Milk River district, sold during the year twelve hundred yearling steers for \$50 per head. Sheep raising has very largely increased in the past few years. Breeders have imported thoroughbred animals and so improved their flocks that there is now an enormous demand by eastern buyers for wool from this district, and record prices have been paid.

No new industries have been introduced, but those in existence have had a profitable year. The coal mines have been worked steadily and employ a large amount of labour. The North American Collieries, Ltd., at Coalhurst report an output of approximately 194,254 tons during the year, and the Galt Mines at Lethbridge considerably in excess of this amount. Those at Taber have also been operated continuously. Although at least 50 per cent of the miners are of Austrian nationality, I am glad to report that no trouble whatever has been experienced with them. In July last they were out on strike for three days, demanding an increase of 10 per cent on their wages. The question, however, was amicably settled and all of them returned to work. No trouble was made by the miners when out. During the summer there was serious shortage of labour, but this was alleviated in some degree by the release of alien enemy miners from the different internment camps. There is still a shortage of labour and the stocks of coal throughout the province are lower than for years past. With an open fall it is anticipated that there will be no serious deficiency during the winter.

The public health, generally speaking, has been good. Outbreaks of whooping-cough, measles and chicken-pox have occurred in some districts, but were soon suppressed, and few cases proved fatal. A serious epidemic of typhoid fever broke out in Lethbridge last spring, and a considerable number of deaths occurred. This epidemic was generally attributed to an impure water supply, the bacilli being brought down

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

by the spring freshet, but no recurrence is anticipated after the installation of a filtration plant in the city. A contract for this work is now about to be let.

I am pleased to report that the Government have commenced boring for artesian wells in the Grassy Lake district. Three have been started and in one case a depth of 80 feet has been reached. This work is in charge of Mr. Dowling, a Dominion Government geologist. The lack of good water in this section of the country has been a great handicap, and it is to be hoped that the efforts of the Government will meet with success, as this will lead to the betterment of the settlers.

The new Liquor Act came into force in Alberta on the 1st of July last, and there is now almost a total absence of drunkenness in public places.

In June, two McLaughlin six-cylinder five-seater cars were purchased for the division, one being stationed at Medicine Hat and one at Lethbridge. In addition to these, Staff-Sergt. Munday has his own car, which he uses on Government service on the international boundary. The police cars have been exceedingly useful and are a distinct acquisition to the work of the force. Since receiving them we have experienced a much greater rainfall than the average, consequently the roads have been in very bad condition, and a number of breakdowns have occurred, which, however, under the circumstances, were unavoidable.

The city of Lethbridge has had a prosperous year, business having been exceptionally good, and the outlook for the future is most favourable.

A constant supervision has been kept on the alien enemy population in the district, and I am glad to report that they have been most orderly. I am of the opinion that the Austrian element is indifferent in regard to the war.

It is gratifying to report that the citizens of Lethbridge have shown a most patriotic spirit in liberally contributing to the patriotic funds and other societies working for the welfare of our soldiers and their dependents.

CRIME.

The total number of cases recorded this year is considerably in excess of the figures of last year, but this increase is due to the large number of minor offences. The largest increase is of cases under the Ordinances, especially the Masters and Servants Ordinance. Cases under this head were swelled by 64 employees of the C.P.R. who, being sent from outside points to work on section gangs, deserted their employment for the higher wages offered by the farmers. The railway companies had gone to the trouble and expense of bringing these men up, but the latter only worked for a few days and then left the gangs. The railway companies having their summer's work mapped out, a lot of inconvenience was caused, and they therefore asked the assistance of the police to put a stop to the practice. Their action and the resultant prosecutions had the desired effect.

Jacob Schneider—Horse Stealing, Juvenile.—This case was shown in last year's report as awaiting trial. Jacob Schneider, a lad of sixteen years of age at the time the theft was committed, ran away from his home and took with him one of the farm horses. His mother laid information against him. In his efforts to get away he stole a mare, set of harness and democrat from one L. C. Nelson at Elkwater Lake. He changed the democrat for a buggy belonging to one Pete Fuhrman, resident, west of Elkwater Lake, and stole from the latter a pair of blankets. He was arrested after some smart trailing work by Corporal Clarke of Irvine, and committed for trial on September 27, 1915. He was brought on October 27, 1915 before His Lordship, Mr. Justice McCarthy, and on arraignment, pleaded guilty to two charges of horse stealing. His counsel, Mr. J. J. Mahaffy, of Medicine Hat, pleaded for the leniency of the court, and stated that none of the persons from whom articles had been taken

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

were losers, as all the property had been returned. The Crown Prosecutor, Mr. W. A. Begg said his instructions were not to object to suspended sentence provided the accused or his parents entered into a bond for his future good behaviour. Geo. P. Schneider, his father, entered into a bond for the sum of \$2,000, and the boy was discharged on suspended sentence of two years' imprisonment, should he fail in his bond.

*Frank Herrington—Theft of oats and wheat (2 charges).—*The accused who was at the time of his arrest on these charges, on parole as a licensed convict stole a load of oats from one William Miller, a farmer resident near Pakowki, and some wheat from H. Steveson of Pakowki. He was committed for trial after a preliminary held by J. Sergeant J.P. at Foremost, and held in the Lethbridge Guard Room until brought for trial before His Lordship Mr. Justice Walsh at Medicine Hat Supreme Court on the 10th March 1916, pleading guilty to both charges. He was sentenced to serve two years in the penitentiary on each charge, sentences to run concurrently.

*Ernest Grenup and Guy Clutterbuck—Horse Stealing.—*The two accused were young men working in Taber, and they wished to get to their respective homes. Clutterbuck seems to have led astray the younger man Greenup, for they stole a horse and saddle from one Walter S. Pitt and got away on it. Greenup left Clutterbuck near his home close to Foremost, and was arrested there. Clutterbuck continued on his way and when near Writing on Stone traded the stolen horse for another, and went across the Line. He was supposed to have gone to Kalispell, where his people reside, and the Sheriff at that point was asked to locate him and hold him on the charge of horse-stealing. This was done and Detective Sergeant Reames went down to Kalispell, where the accused agreed to waive extradition after a consultation between himself, his lawyer and Sergt. Reames, and was brought back to Canada. On the 29th March 1916, both men appeared before Insp. Chaney at Lethbridge for preliminary hearing. They stated that they desired to waive the preliminaries and elect for speedy trial as they intended to plead guilty and throw themselves upon the mercy of the Court. They appeared subsequently before Judge Jackson for election on the morning of the 31st March, and asked to be tried speedily. The trial was immediately commenced and both pleaded guilty. Greenup was sentenced to six months in the provincial jail at Lethbridge, and Clutterbuck to twelve months in the same institution. The latter was given a more severe sentence owing to the fact that he had written to a man at Taber and tried to induce him to write out a false bill of sale for the horse.

*Toni Lombardi—Attempted Murder.—*The accused was arrested on the 25th April, 1916. At the time he was in an unconscious condition, as also was Ruben whom he had attempted to murder; the latter having bullets in his body. Both were taken to Galt hospital where Ruben remained for three days while Lombardi was an inmate for a fortnight. The affair seems to have been the result of a long nursed grudge of Lombardi's against Ruben. The former had been imbibing very freely, although at the time of the commission of the offence he was perfectly capable and in his right senses. The evidence produced at the preliminary hearing held before Supt. P. W. Pennefather on the 22nd May, 1916, showed that Sylvio Ruben and his wife had just got home from a dance held at the Miner's Hall, and heard some one round the back of the house trying to get in. They put the children into one of the back rooms, and blew out the lights in the house, with the exception of the room they were in, which they turned very low, so it could not be seen from outside, and waited. They then heard Toni Lombardi outside demanding an entrance, and saying he wanted to kill them all. They did not answer and the intruder then fired a shot from his gun outside, broke a window and entered the house. He tried to get into the room where the family were, reiterating that he wanted to kill them all, but Ruben held the door. Toni Lombardi then succeeded in getting the door partly open and slipping his hand

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

round the corner with the gun in it fired three shots, one striking Ruben in the shoulder and lodging there, another passing right through the shoulder in the fleshy part. Ruben then opened the door and went out and wrestled with Lombardi till he got him down on the floor. He then got hold of the coal hammer and used this on Lombardi's head and face until he smashed the handle, when he further battered him into a state of insensibility with pieces of coal. The room in which the fight took place was a shambles. Mrs. Ruben, the wife of Sylvio, corroborated the evidence of her husband, and stated that it was she who went to the lamp house at the mine and got the inmates to telephone for the doctor, and the police. Nick Johnson, another Italian, was sworn, and his evidence showed that Lombardi fully intended to murder Ruben, as he stated so to Johnson the Sunday previous when in his company. The accused was committed for trial and held in the guard-room until the 19th of September, when he appeared before His Lordship Mr. Justice Simmons and a jury at the Lethbridge Supreme Court Sittings. Mr. R. A. Smith, barrister, of Lethbridge, appeared for the accused, and the same evidence was produced as at the preliminary. The defence, by the evidence of Lombardi himself, tried to show that the latter had only gone to Ruben's house on the night in question to get something to steady his stomach as he had too much drink. He had entered the house and had been hit over the head with something and did not know any more till he woke up in the hospital. He stated that the gun, which was produced, and was a .32 Browning automatic revolver, belonged to Mrs. Ruben and had been in her possession on the day in question, and that she had had it for three months. This was rebutted by the persons with whom Lombardi had been boarding as they had seen him with the weapon during that period. His Lordship summed up very much against the accused, and the jury after being absent for about half an hour, returning once to be instructed as to the law in the case, returned a verdict of "Guilty of shooting with intent to do grievous bodily harm."

His Lordship in passing sentence said that he remembered Lombardi being up before him on a somewhat similar charge, and that at that time he had only given him a short term, and added that the accused was a menace to the public. He sentenced him to serve twelve years in the Edmonton penitentiary.

Sam Farrer—Sedition.—As a result of rumours coming to the notice of the police at Medicine Hat, a plain clothes constable was sent down to Suffield to investigate. It was alleged that Farrer had made a great number of seditious remarks, and in addition was persuading young men of military age and intention from joining the Army. Inquiries led to Farrer's arrest on the above charge. Preliminary hearing was held before Inspector T. M. Shoebottom at Medicine Hat on the 15th August, 1916, and Farrer was then committed for trial. The charge was a very long one and contained many seditious sentences that Farrer is alleged to have used. Amongst them were the following: "England had never fought a just war." "As regards the broken treaty with Belgium, Germany was justified." "England had acted in a mean and cowardly way to obtain recruits." "That Canada would be much better off under the Germans." "If I were not married I would offer my services to the German Ambassador in the United States of America for secret service. Being English I would not be suspected." "I don't sing God save the King, I sing God damn the King," which were calculated to bring into contempt and excite disaffection towards the King and Government. The accused is at present awaiting trial and is held in the guard-room here, his application for bail having been refused.

George Dock and James Slessor—Aiding escaped prisoner.—On the morning of the 19th July one Peyton B. Washington, a negro, being on his way to the boundary for deportation to United States, where he was wanted at Walla Walla, Wash., in the custody of an Immigration Department official, made his escape by jumping from the train at Winnifred, Alta., and succeeded in getting away. The police were notified and several parties went out to the district. The negro was not re-arrested until the 23rd

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

of July, when he was found in the cellar of James Slessor's house. Slessor denied that he was there, but the police were not satisfied and made search. At his preliminary hearing Slessor admitted that he had assisted the negro previous to this. The police were close behind the negro on the 20th of July, and saw him driving in a buggy. Shots were fired to make the parties stop, but they only drove the faster. Slessor admitted that he was the man driving the rig, and also that Washington had told him that the police were after him. George Dock was brought into the case, as, on a search being made of his place on suspicion, a letter was found addressed to him and signed by the negro thanking him for assistance given and promising him some remembrance when he should get across to the States. Dock made no statement at his preliminary hearing. The prisoners were allowed out on bail, and on the 29th September appeared at Lethbridge Supreme Court before Mr. Justice Simmons. Evidence was given by the various police officers concerned, and the negro was also placed on the stand and admitted that the accused had assisted him, but that he had scared them into doing so. The defence was that Both Slessor and Dock had been intimidated by Washington into doing as he wanted. This was set aside as ridiculous by the bench as quite a few police officers were in the vicinity and the accused should have had no fear of reprisal. The jury after half an hour's deliberation found the two accused "guilty," and the Court sentenced each to pay a fine of \$250 or in default serve six months' imprisonment with hard labour in the provincial jail at Lethbridge.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

SUMMARY of Crime for the Year ended September 30, 1916.

Crime.	Cases Entered.	Convictions.	Dismissal.	Not tried.
Against Public Order—				
Carrying concealed weapons.....	2	2		
Pointing firearms.....	3	3		
Carrying offensive weapons.....	1	1		
Against Administration of Justice—				
Failing to obey summons.....	4	4		
Assault on peace officer.....	2	2		
Perjury.....	1		1	
Aiding escaped prisoner.....	3	2	1	
Against Religion and Morals—				
Vagrancy.....	192	173	19	
Gaming.....	3	2	1	
Creating disturbance.....	11	11		
Procuring for carnal connection....	1		1	
Drunk and disorderly.....	43	39	4	
Disorderly conduct.....	2	2		
Inmate of bawdy house.....	18	17	1	
Keeping bawdy house.....	8	8		
Using insulting language.....	2	2		
Using obscene language.....	1	1		
Indecent assault.....	2	2		
In possession of opium.....	2	2		
Rape.....	3	1	1	1
Incest.....	2			2
Attempted rape.....	1			1
Inmate of opium joint.....	6	6		
Seduction.....	1	1		
Against Person—				
Common assault.....	115	93	22	
Unguarded excavations.....	11	10	1	
Assault, occasioning actual bodily harm.	13	3	9	1
Nuisance, common.....	8	4	4	
Unlawful wounding.....	1		1	
Wife desertion.....	4	2	2	
Attempted murder.....	1	1		
Shooting with intent.....	1			1
Assault, inflicting grievous bodily harm.	1	1		
Against Property—				
Theft.....	86	67	19	
Cruelty to animals.....	22	21	1	
Dead Beat Act.....	12	11	1	
Receiving stolen property.....	3	3		
Breaking and entering.....	2	2		
False pretenses.....	21	13	8	
Theft of grain under seizure.....	2	1		1
Horse shooting.....	1			1
Horse stealing.....	6	4	1	1
Arson.....	1	1		
Issuing worthless cheques.....	1	1		
Detaining registered letter.....	1		1	
Mischief.....	18	17	1	
Fraudulent conversion.....	1	1		
Fraud.....	1		1	
Theft from the person.....	2			2
Theft of wheat.....	2	2		
Cattle maiming.....	4	1	3	
Cattle stealing.....	2		1	1
Burglary.....	1	1		
Breach of contract.....	1	1		
Extortion.....	2	1	1	
Forgery.....	2		2	
Using auto without owners' consent.	2	1	1	
Selling stray sheep.....	1	1		
Theft of engine under seizure.....	1		1	

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

SUMMARY of Crime for the Year ended September 30, 1916—*Concluded.*

Offence.	Cases Entered.	Con- victions.	Dismissed	Not tried.
Against Customs Act— Smuggling	1	1		
Against Indian Act— Intoxication ..	5	5		
Supplying liquor to Indians.....	6	5	1	
Indians in possession of liquor ..	4	4		
Against Railway Act— Trespassing on C.P.R.	31	29	2	
Stealing ride on C.P.R.	11	11		
Against the Immigration Act— Entering Canada after rejection.....	1	1		
Against Provincial Statutes— Masters and Servants	232	198	34	
Prairie Fire	54	49	5	
Insanity.....	15	14	1	
Mines Act	23	9	14	
Pound Ordinance.....	5	4	1	
Mischievous Animals.....	15	13	2	
Public Works.....	12	11	1	
Peddlers.....	3	3		
Noxious Weeds....	10	10		
Threshers Lien.....	2	1	1	
Liquor License..	41	36	5	
Estray Animals.....	10	8	2	
Truancy Act.....	6	6		
Livery Stables.....	4	4		
Steam Boilers Act.....	6	5	1	
Pool Room Act.....	4	4		
Drovers Ordinance.....	1	1		
Motor Vehicles Act.....	11	9	2	
Children's Protection Act.....	3	2	1	
Highways.....	1	1		
School Act.....	1	1		
Medical Profession Act.....	2	1	1	
Theatre Act.....	3	3		
Public Health	7	7		
Vital Statistics	1	1		
Liquor Act, 1916.....	7	6	1	
Against Dominion Acts— War Revenue Act ..	4	4		
Infraction of Sales Act.....	5	3	2	
Arms in possession.....	1	1		
Sedition	2		1	1
Militia Act	1	1		
Trading with the Enemy.....	1	1		
Total.....	1,219	1,018	188	13
Against War Measures Act— Prisoners of War.....	Entered. 56	Interned. 27	Paroled. 18	Released. 11

Of the 19 cases shown as awaiting trial in last year's report, all have been disposed of as follows: 12 convictions and 7 dismissals.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

The total number of cases brought before Supreme and District courts for the year ending September 30, 1916, was 47, resulting as follows:—

Fines and imprisonment.. . . .	3
Imprisonment.. . . .	11
Penitentiary.. . . .	7
Suspended sentence.. . . .	8
Nolle prosequi.. . . .	1
Cases dismissed.. . . .	17
Total entries.. . . .	47

PRAIRIE FIRES.

There has been a large increase in the number of prairie fires during the year, there having been 54 as against only 2 last year. During October and November, 1915, there were some very serious prairie fires in the vicinity of Chin; large tracts of land were burnt over, grain in stook destroyed, and a few barns and dwellings. These fires were started by the C.P.R., and I believe settlement was made by the company. Several others were traced to the carelessness of settlers in burning stubble and straw stacks, and severe fines were imposed.

ASSISTANCE TO OTHER DEPARTMENTS.

Justice.—Orderlies have been supplied for all sittings of the District and Supreme Courts at Lethbridge, Medicine Hat and Taber, and prisoners escorted to the Penitentiary and Jail, and Lunatics to the Asylum.

The names of convicts on ticket of leave reporting at the different Detachments have been recorded, and reports sent to headquarters monthly.

Immigration.—Assistance has been given to the Immigration Officials when required.

Customs.—Members of the Detachments at Coutts, Writing on Stone, Pendant d'Oreille and Wild Horse are preventive Officers, having been appointed to prevent smuggling over the International Border.

Indians.—Little or nothing has been done in connection with Indians this year. There have been very few cases of drunkenness among them, and they are rarely seen in town.

DRILL, TRAINING, AND MUSKETRY.

Owing to the shortage of men and the amount of work to be done I have been unable to continue any systematic drill or training during the year, although I managed to have foot drill one half-day per week for about three months, for the men in the Post. The Annual Target practice was carried out, at which the shooting was good, 12 men successfully obtaining the badges.

CONDUCT AND DISCIPLINE.

Throughout the year the conduct has been excellent.

HORSES.

The strength of the Division this year in horses is 67 as compared with 92 for last year. Of this loss of 25, one was transferred to "D" Division, one died of spasmodic colic and the remaining 23 were cast and sold. The proceeds of sale amounted to \$1,589.50, being an average of \$69.11 per Horse.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

Those now on the strength of the Division are generally speaking in good condition and fit for work, but there will be a few to cast in the spring, and to make up the losses I will require 12 horses for next year.

TRANSPORT AND HARNESS.

We have sufficient transport, in good repair.

CANTEEN.

We still have a small canteen in the post, and it is on a sound financial basis, and grants to the value of \$420 have been made to the division and Mess during the year.

READING AND RECREATION ROOM.

Several illustrated papers are received from Ottawa, and several periodicals are subscribed to from the Library funds, which are kept up by a monthly subscription per man of 25c, new books being purchased from time to time. We were very glad to receive a grant of \$100 from the fine fund towards the purchase of a new pool table, the balance of the purchase price of \$175 being paid from the canteen. We were very fortunate in securing a first-class table for this amount.

BUILDINGS.

I have had the interior of the men's barrack rooms in the post repainted, and also the detachment building at Medicine Hat repainted and kalsomined. The Detachment at Coutts has been lined with beaver board, and a wagon shed added to the stable. Much needed repairs were also done at Writing on Stone. A garage has been built in the post for the police car.

STORES.

Supplies and stores are satisfactory.

GENERAL REMARKS..

The whole division has been worked very hard during the past year, the men of the boundary Detachments especially.

Reg. No. 4092 Staff-Sergt. Munday, W. has given entire satisfaction by keeping up a continuous patrol of the Boundary as far as our reduced strength would allow. As I said in my last year's report these Detachments are most important and should be maintained at their full strength at all times. All the members of the Division have given me their loyal support in carrying out our numerous duties.

The work of the Orderly Room Staff has been very efficient, being carried out by Reg. No. 4317 Staff-Sergt. Wade, W. J. and Reg. No. 5836 Constable Maissey, H.W.T.S.

Inspector Shoebottom, T. M. has given splendid service at Medicine Hat, and Inspector Chaney, F. W. has been of very great assistance to me in the Post here, while the work was heavy. Reg. No. 4314 Sergt. Major Wilcox, C. E. has also been a great help to me.

Respectfully submitted,

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

P. W. PENNEFATHER, Supt.

Commanding "K" Division.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

LETHBRIDGE, October 3, 1916.

The Officer Commanding,
R.N.W.M. Police,
Lethbridge,

SIR.—I have the honour to submit herewith report of “K” Division guard-room for the twelve months ended September 30, 1916.

In cells at midnight, September 30, 1915.. . . . 28

Consisting of:—

Undergoing imprisonment.. . . . 21
Committed for trial.. . . . 7

28

Received during 12 months ended September 30, 1916.. . . . 586

Total.. . . . 614

Compared with the number of last year, there has been a decrease of 58 prisoners. They are specified as follows:—

Whites.. . . . 572
Half-breeds.. . . . 4
Indians.. . . . 16
Military.. . . . 9
Chinese.. . . . 5
Negroes.. . . . 2
Japanese.. . . . 1
Lunatics.. . . . 5
614

Number of prisoners received each month is as follows:—

October, 1915.. . . . 62
November, 1915.. . . . 70
December, 1915.. . . . 60
January, 1916.. . . . 39
February, 1916.. . . . 49
March, 1916.. . . . 53
April, 1916.. . . . 49
May, 1916.. . . . 50
June, 1916.. . . . 66
July, 1916.. . . . 41
August, 1916.. . . . 22
September, 1916.. . . . 25
Total received.. . . . 586

The average daily number was.. . . . 30
The average monthly number was.. . . . 51
The maximum any day was.. . . . 51
The minimum any day was.. . . . 7
The maximum number received any month was November, 1915.. . . . 70
The minimum number received any month was August, 1916.. . . . 22

The prisoners were disposed of as follows:—

Males—

Time expired.. . . . 229
Sent Ponoka asylum.. . . . 6
Sent to Edmonton penitentiary.. . . . 2
Deported to U.S.A.. . . . 6
Taken to provincial jail.. . . . 27
Sent to other places for trial.. . . . 52
Sent to Galt hospital.. . . . 10
Sent to Detention Home.. . . . 3
Sent to Lethbridge Detention Camp.. . . . 42
Escaped.. . . . 1
Cases dismissed, fines paid, or otherwise disposed of.. . . . 226
In cells midnight, September 30, 1916.. . . . 10

Grand total.. . . . 614

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

The number of prisoners who have served or are serving sentence in the guard-room is 225. These are classified as follows:—

	Number of Sentences.	AVERAGE TERMS.	
		Months.	Days.
Vagrancy.....	75	1	4
Drunk and disorderly.....	72		22
Theft . . .	10	1	24
Common assault.....	4	1	3
Liquor to Indians.....	6	3	10
Trespass, C.P.R.....	6	1	
Assault on police officer.....	2		7
Stolen property in possession.....	1	2	
Sending threatening letter.....	1	2	
Obtaining money by worthless cheque.....	1	3	
Theft from person.....	4	3	
Unlawfully entering Canada.....	1	2	
Stealing ride, C.P.R.....	8		27
Assault occasioning bodily harm.....	1	2	
Sedition.....	2	1	5
Disposal of grain under seizure.....	1	1	
Selling liquor without license.....	1	3	
Horse stealing.....	1	1	
False pretenses.....	6	1	15
Beating board bill.....	3	3	
Damage to property.....	1	2	
Deserting employment.....	14	1	
Pointing firearms.....	1	2	
Unlawfully having liquor in possession.....	2	1	
Begging without a certificate.....	1	1	
In cells at midnight September 30, 1915.....			28
Received during year.....			586
Total ...			614
Discharged during year.....			604
In cells midnight September 30, 1916.....			10
Total.....			614

The general health of the prisoners has been good. Prison discipline has been strictly enforced, and the conduct of the prisoners has, on the whole, been good. A sufficient quantity of prison clothing of good quality has been supplied.

During the past year five lunatics have been received, and were all sent to Ponoka asylum.

Prisoner T. Lombardi awaiting trial for attempted murder was transferred to the Lethbridge provincial jail.

Prisoner A. R. Martin remanded for sentence for theft escaped from the guard at the Galt hospital. This man had been taken to the hospital suffering from some internal trouble, and escaped through the window. A thorough search was instituted, but he succeeded in evading re-capture.

We have been considerably overcrowded on many occasions during the year.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

NORMAN D. McLAREN,
Cpl. Provost.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

APPENDIX L.

INSPECTOR J. W. PHILLIPS, MACKENZIE RIVER SUB-DISTRICT.

FORT MCPHERSON DETACHMENT, July 1, 1915.

To the Officer Commanding
R.N.W.M. Police, "N" Division,
Athabaska.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit the following report of the Mackenzie River sub-district for the period of February 1 to July 1, 1915.

Customs.—Nil. No ships wintered in the Arctic.

Crime.—Two cases of theft, one of assault, and three of damaging property have been investigated. Charlie Stewart and Donald Greenland of Fort McPherson were sentenced to thirty days imprisonment with hard labour for theft. Bernard, Benoit, and Pierre, Indians of Arctic Red River were awarded thirty days imprisonment with hard labour for damage to property. Jochin LeMouell of Arctic Red River was fined ten dollars and costs for assault. These cases have been reported upon separately.

Fish and Game.—The Eskimo at Herschel island have shot and caught in nets under the ice enough seal for their use. Caribou were very plentiful two days from the island, and the natives have procured enough meat to last them until open water.

At Fort MacPherson and Arctic Red River the natives have been well supplied with meat; moose and caribou were very plentiful.

In the Mackenzie delta, rabbits and ptarmigan were in abundance.

Arms and Accoutrements.—The arms and accoutrements at both detachments are in good order.

Fur.—The Eskimo at Herschel island and in vicinity killed a great many more white foxes than usual.

Polar bear were reported plentiful at Bailie island.

The fur catch at Fort MacPherson and Arctic Red River was small, the natives during the winter making a special effort to procure food.

Buildings.—The buildings at Herschel are in fair condition. At Fort McPherson we are occupying our new buildings which are commodious. A new storehouse has been erected since last report, and a dog house 20 by 30 feet is in course of erection and will be finished this fall; the storehouse is 14 by 20.

Transport.—The whale-boats and canoes at both detachments have been scraped and painted and are in good condition.

At Herschel island one runner sled was badly broken up and has been condemned; this sled was sent in from the outside, and was altogether too light for the work on this coast.

At Fort McPherson two flat sleds were condemned; these sleds were smashed during the winter hauling wood and logs.

I have requisitioned for wood and propose building our own sleds at both detachments.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

Dogs.—There are eight dogs on charge at Herschel island, one old dog was destroyed as he was unfit for work.

There are five dogs on charge at Fort McPherson; one dog is old and unfit for further service; it will be necessary to purchase four dogs this summer to complete the teams at both detachments.

Provisions.—There has been ample provisions at both detachments, with the exception of a few articles.

The provisions in the rest cabins are intact and in good condition.

At Fort McPherson, 150 pounds of evaporated potatoes were condemned, owing to their being mouldy. I imagine this happened en route to McPherson, being placed too close to the boilers on the steamers.

Fuel.—At Herschel Island the coal supply, helped out by wood hauled from the mainland by the members of the detachment, has been sufficient.

At Fort McPherson the wood supply has been cut and hauled by members of the detachment, and they have 30 cords put up for this winter's supply; the members of this detachment will be sent up the river later for a further supply of 15 cords of dry wood.

Health.—Sergt. Edgenton was off duty a few days this spring owing to snow blindness. All other members at both detachments are enjoying perfect health.

Eskimo and Indians.—The Eskimo at Herschel island and vicinity have enjoyed good health. There have been two births at Herschel island; no deaths since last report.

At Fort McPherson and Arctic Red River the Indians have enjoyed good health; one man died at Fort McPherson this spring from old age, and one baby from dysentery. Five births are reported at Fort McPherson.

No rations have been issued to Indians or Eskimo in this sub-district, both Eskimo and Indians killed enough fur to procure tea, powder and shot, and with these articles they can live comfortably, provided they will hunt.

Dog Feed.—At Herschel island our fish supply was not enough to last through the winter; this spring flour and corn meal were cooked with seal and fed.

At Fort McPherson fish was fed, of which we had sufficient for the Dawson patrol and our own dogs. This spring 300 fish were purchased to feed the dogs of the Rampart House patrol.

Whalers and Traders.—No whalers wintered in the Arctic last winter. The Hudson Bay Company and the Northern Trading Company are the only traders in the Mackenzie delta. At Fort McPherson the Hudson Bay Company and Seougal, of Dawson, are trading; they state that the fur catch was small owing principally to the low prices being paid for fur on account of the war.

Patrols.—The following patrols have been made since last report: Myself and Interpreter Chichigalook from Fort McPherson to Herschel island; Constable Parsons and Interpreter Chichigalook to Firth River for meat; myself, Corporal Johnson and Constable Parsons from Herschel island to Fort McPherson. Several trips were made to Shingle Point for fish.

Sergt. Edgenton and Constable Doak to Salmon cache on the Porcupine river and return. Several trips were made to Arctic Red River. I attach reports covering these patrols.

Canadian Arctic Expedition.—Nothing has been heard of Mr. V. Stefansson and his ice party since last report.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

Nothing has been heard of the southern party of this expedition since last report. Dr. Anderson stated before leaving on his last trip to the eastward that he would be at Herschel island to meet the boats about the 1st of August this year.

General.—The weather on the whole has been good; a little cold was experienced in February and March.

The N.C.O. and men at both detachments performed their duties well and cheerfully.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. W. PHILLIPS,

Inspr. Commanding Mackenzie River Sub-Dist.

“ N ” DIVISION, ATHABASKA, FORT McPHERSON DETACHMENT.

MACKENZIE RIVER, Sub-District, Feb. 15, 1916.

The Officer Commanding
“ N ” Division, R.N.W.M. Police,
Athabasca.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit the following report of the Mackenzie River sub-district for the period of July 1, 1915, to January 31, 1916.

Customs.—Customs were collected during the summer as follows:—

Auxiliary schooner	<i>Polar Bear</i> , Capt. L. L. Lane..	\$ 293 46
“	<i>Anna Olga</i> , Capt. M. Anderson..	567 65
“	<i>Gladiator</i> , Capt. F. Wolki..	691 00
“	<i>El. Suano</i> , Capt. A. Allan..	179 29
W. D. Young, C. of E. Mission..		124 85
		<hr/>
		\$1,856 25

This amount, together with the returns, have been forwarded per Dawson patrol to the Collector of Customs at Dawson, Y.T.

Crime.—Since last report no crime has been reported in this sub-district.

Health.—All the members of this sub-district are in the best of health.

Fish and Game.—At Herschel island the Eskimos have about the usual number of seal. Deer and mountain sheep have been plentiful in the mountains, south of Herschel island, and the island natives procured enough meat for their winter use. Fish, rabbits, and ptarmigan are plentiful in the Mackenzie delta.

At Fort McPherson, fish and rabbits are scarce; no moose or deer having been killed to date.

Buildings.—At Herschel island the buildings are in fair condition. The barrack building requires sheathing; the material for these repairs was ordered in 1913 but never reached Herschel island; the storehouse known as the bonehouse, requires painting.

At Fort McPherson the buildings are new and in good condition. The lumber and beaver board sent in last summer was used for flooring in the new store, and in ceiling and walls of the barrack room upstairs. A new latrine was also erected 25 yards from the barrack building.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

The shelter cabin (No. 3) on the lower Moose river was torn down and rebuilt last fall. No. 4 shelter cabin was also pulled down and rebuilt at the first timber, at the head of Moose river.

Both of these buildings have been reported upon separately. No. 2 cabin at Shingle point is in good repair and No. 1 cabin at Kay point requires a new floor, and to be mudded.

Fur.—The fur catch through this sub-district is not up to the average, white foxes in particular being scarce; the natives attribute the cause to the small snowfall.

Arms and Accoutrements.—The arms at both detachments have been inspected regularly. They are in good order.

Transport.—We have three whaleboats in the sub-district. One boat was condemned in January, 1913. The other two are in good condition. The canoes are all in good condition. At Herschel island a new 12-foot runner sled was built by members of the detachment, and another heavier sled for freighting will be constructed. Two new toboggans will also be built for next winter's use. At Fort McPherson we have three toboggans, all in good condition.

Dogs.—At Herschel island we have ten dogs on charge, all in good condition. Three were transferred from Fort McPherson, and one old dog died in August. At Fort McPherson we have ten dogs on charge, all in good condition. One dog was shot on account of old age, and one was killed by accident. Six dogs were purchased.

Dog-feed.—At Herschel island the dogs were fed on seal meat, fish and whale blubber. The members of the detachment caught 1,300 fish in the bay at Herschel island. These were placed in the ice-house, and at the fall fishing at Shingle point 3,600 were caught, making a total of 4,900. Capt. Lane, of the schooner *Polar Bear*, supplied us with about 2 tons of blackskin and whale blubber. At McPherson the members of the detachment caught 3,000 greenfish and 3,000 pounds of dried fish was purchased for the use of patrols.

Fuel.—At Herschel island 25 tons of coal was landed by the Hudson's Bay Company's schooner *Ruby*; 6 tons of this was handed over to the Canadian Arctic Expedition in return for coal lent to us last winter. We have sufficient coal for next winter. At Fort McPherson dry wood was cut and rafted down the river by the members of the detachment; 50 cords will be taken out this spring for next winter's use.

Provisions.—At Herschel island two outfits of provisions were received, one per Hudson's Bay Company's schooner *Ruby* and one from the Hudson's Bay Company, Winnipeg, per ss. *Mackenzie River*. Both outfits are of good quality, and arrived in good condition. We have sufficient provisions for next year. The provisions supplied to the Fort McPherson by the Hudson's Bay Company, Winnipeg, were of good quality and arrived in good condition. No invoices were received for either of the outfits sent down the river by the Hudson's Bay Company, making the checking difficult.

Whalers and traders.—The auxiliary schooner *Polar Bear* arrived at Herschel island from Seattle, Washington, on August 3, and left on a whaling and trading cruise to the east on August 5, returned on August 15, having killed one whale. On this trip Captain Lane picked up Mr. Stefansson, of the Canadian Arctic expedition, at Cape Kellet, Banks island. Reg. No. 4848 Constable Parsons accompanied this ship on the cruise to the east to collect customs and keep a lookout for the Stefansson party. Mr. Stefansson chartered this vessel from Captain Lane for the round trip from Banks island to Herschel island and return. The *Polar Bear*, with Mr. Stefansson on board, left again for Banks island on August 23, loaded with provisions, etc., for the northern party, Canadian Arctic expedition. While at Herschel island Mr.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

Stefansson purchased Captain Lane's entire outfit, and on the way east purchased the vessel for the use of the Canadian Arctic expedition. He also hired the crew with the exception of the cook, the second engineer, one deck hand, and six west shore natives, who returned with Captain Lane on board the schooner *Gladiator*. These men are in the vicinity of Herschel island trapping. Captain Lane went outside, overland.

The Hudson's Bay Company's schooner *Fort MacPherson* arrived from Teller, Alaska, on August 4, and left the same day for Baillie island, with a load of trade goods and building material for the Hudson's Bay Company. At this place, where they have established a trading post, Mr. L. Larson is in charge. This vessel returned to Herschel island and left again with a load of trade goods for the company's post in the Mackenzie delta. She is wintering at Kittigariut, near the mouth of the east branch of the Mackenzie river.

The auxiliary schooner *Gladiator*, Capt. F. Wolki in charge, arrived from Seattle August 5, with a trading outfit. Captain Wolki sold this schooner and outfit to Mr. Stefansson, who in turn sold it to Captain Lane in part payment of the schooner *Polar Bear*. Captain Lane later on sold this vessel to Ole Anderson who is wintering with her at King point, 35 miles east of Herschel island. The auxiliary schooner *Ruby*, Captain Cottle in charge, arrived on August 15 from Teller, Alaska, with Police and Canadian Arctic Expedition supplies on board, also 150 tons of trade goods and building material for the Hudson's Bay Company at Herschel and Baillie islands. Left again for Baillie island with goods for the Hudson's Bay Company, and on a whaling venture. The *Ruby* did not call at Herschel island on her return, being prevented by contrary winds from doing so. It was reported that no whales were caught by this vessel.

The auxiliary schooner *Anna Olga*, Captain M. Anderson in charge, arrived from Nome, Alaska, on August 15, left for the east on August 17, and is wintering at Warren point, trading and trapping.

The auxiliary schooner *El Suano*, Captain Allan in charge, arrived from Nome, Alaska, August 20, and left for Cockburn point with a load of provisions for the Canadian Arctic Expedition on August 23. Captain Allan intended to return to Booth Island, east of cape Parry, and spend the winter trapping.

The Hudson's Bay Company have established trading posts at Baillie island and Herschel island. At Herschel island this company erected a dwelling house 25 x 30, a warehouse 40 by 80, and a store, 18 by 24. The warehouse is situated at the waterfront of the harbour, and the dwelling house and the store at the northeast corner of the settlement. Mr. C. Harding, late of Fort Resolution, is in charge at this place.

The Hudson's Bay Company and the Scougal Company of Dawson are trading at Fort McPherson, The Hudson's Bay Company, the Northern Trading Company, and Mr. G. Burrell at Arctic Red River, the Hudson's Bay Company, the Northern Trading Company at Fort Acklavik, and the Hudson's Bay Company at Kittigarziut. The managers of these Companies state that fur is scarce this winter.

Esquimaux and Indians.—There are six families of Eskimos wintering at Herschel island. Two young boys and one old man died at Herschel island, and two deaths were reported from Shingle point last summer, both old men. There has been no destitution among the Eskimos.

During the summer the Indians dried quite a quantity of fish and stored them away for the winter. Game of all sorts has been very scarce. A few cases of destitution have been helped by giving them rations supplied by the Indian Department. At Red River eight deaths have occurred and four births. At Fort McPherson four deaths and six births.

Mining.—Messrs. Burt, Stolder, Adair, and Annett, prospected in the mountains southwest of Shingle point during the summer, without any success. Messrs. Burt

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

and Adair went outside overland, Messrs. Stolder and Annett intend going outside next spring. Mr. Alex. Allan and partner and one west-shore native went in to Cape Perry to do a little prospecting in that vicinity.

Canadian Arctic Expedition.—The auxiliary schooner *Alaska*, of the Canadian Arctic Expedition, D. Sweeney in charge, arrived here on July 13, from Baillie island, where this schooner had been wintering, and reported the death of the schooner's chief engineer, D. W. Blue, of Nome, Alaska, at Baillie island on May 2; buried at Cape Bathurst (scurvy and pneumonia). Two natives, Palaiyak and Ikey, in the employment of the expedition, made a trip from Dr. Anderson's camp at Cockburn point early in the spring to Baillie island and accompanied the *Alaska* to Herschel island. These natives reported Dr. Anderson and party in good health. Mr. Stefansson, commander of the Canadian Arctic Expedition, arrived from Banks island on August 16 on board the auxiliary schooner *Polar Bear*, Capt. L. L. Lane; this vessel was chartered by Mr. Stefansson for the round trip from Banks island to Herschel and return. Later on the steamer *Polar Bear* and all the trading outfit, provisions, etc., was purchased from Captain Lane for use of the northern party, Canadian Arctic Expedition. Mr. Stefansson also purchased the schooner *Gladiator* and outfit from Captain F. Wolki, and a large quantity of provisions, etc., from the Hudson's Bay Company, both at Herschel and Baillie island. An outfit of 60 tons, provisions, etc., arrived for the expedition per the schooner *Ruby*, most of which was taken to the different camps by the schooners *Polar Bear* and *Alaska*. On August 23, Mr. Stefansson left for Banks island with the *Polar Bear* loaded with provisions, fuel, etc., with a crew of seven white men and six natives, also eight Eskimo women, hired as seamstresses, for the northern party. Mr. Stefansson's intentions for the coming winter are to explore the new land and make a trip out on the ice, to the north-west of Prince Patrick island. He stated when he left that the entire expedition would likely be going outside in the summer of 1916. The schooners *Polar Bear* and *North Star* are wintering at the northwest of Norway island, the schooner *Mary Sachs* and the launch *Edna* at Cape Kellet, and the schooner *Alaska* with the southern party at Cockburn point, Dolphin, and Union straits.

Patrols.—Inspector Phillips, Corporal Johnson, and Constable Parsons patrolled to Fort McPherson in the spring, with the dogs and whaleboat. Inspector Phillips, Corporal Bruce, and Constable Parsons returned from Fort McPherson with the mail in July. Corporal Johnson was relieved by Corporal Bruce, W.V., and proceeded to division headquarters at Athabaska. Corporal Bruce made a patrol to Cockburn point, Dolphin, and Union straits on board the Canadian Arctic Expedition's schooner *Alaska* for the purpose of investigating into the deaths of two priests, supposed to have been murdered by Eskimos, in the neighbourhood of Bear lake, and to communicate, if possible, with Inspector LeNauze.

Corporal Bruce is wintering at the expedition camp at Cockburn point, and will return to Herschel island this coming summer.

Constable Parsons made a patrol to Baillie island, Banks island, and return on the schooner *Polar Bear* for the purpose of collecting customs on all dutiable goods, landed or traded with the natives, and keep a lookout for Mr. Stefansson and party. Constable Lament and Constable Parsons, accompanied by interpreter and native Sayoak, patrolled to Shingle point, No. 3 cabin, and return, for the purpose of rebuilding No. 3 shelter cabin, and catching fish for the winter's supply of dog-feed. Constable Lament made a patrol to Rampart House, and return with the mail.

McPherson Patrols.—Constables Doake and Cornelieus made a patrol to rebuild No. 4 cabin at the head of Moose river in July, with whaleboat. Sergt.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

Edgenton and Constable Doake to Red river in August, visiting Indians and purchasing dried fish with whaleboat. Sergeant Edgenton and Constable Doake to Trail Creek cabin, caching provisions and dog-feed at the patrol cabin for the use of the Dawson patrol.

Sergt. Edgenton and Constable Doake to Fort Good Hope, 240 miles south with dogs in January, for the purpose of visiting Indians. All Indians travelling and trapping, have been visited this year.

General Remarks.—Corpl. Johnson and Const. Long of this sub-district were transferred to Athabaska last July. Corpl. Bruce and Const. Cornelius arrived on the *McKenzie River* in July. Insp. Le Nauze arrived on the *McKenzie River* and left on the same for Fort Norman, accompanied by Interpreter "Ilavinirk" and family. Acting Asst. Surgeon Doyle arrived here last July on the *McKenzie River*. Dr. Doyle has attended to the natives at McPherson and Red River, and visited the natives at Herschell Island during the summer.

The weather was exceptionally fine along the coast throughout the spring and summer, but since winter has set in, very heavy winds have prevailed along the coast.

The N.C.O's and men have performed their duties well and cheerfully.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. W. PHILLIPS, Insp.,
Commanding Mackenzie River Sub-District.

FORT MCPHERSON DETACHMENT,
MACKENZIE RIVER SUB-DISTRICT,

August 4, 1916.

"N" Division, Athabaska.
The Officer Commanding,
N. Division R. W. M. Police,
Athabaska.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit the following report of the Mackenzie River sub-district for the period from January 1 to June 30, 1916.

Customs.—Nil.

Crime.—Nil.

Game.—At Herschell island very few seal were killed during the winter, owing to lack of open water. Caribou and mountain sheep were plentiful. The natives killed enough for their use. Only three polar bear were killed during the winter.

At Fort McPherson and Arctic Red River the natives killed enough moose and caribou for their use. Fish, ptarmigan, and rabbits were plentiful in the Mackenzie River Delta.

Buildings.—At Herschell island the buildings are in fair condition. The barrack building requires sheeting and painting on the outside. The storehouse known as the bone-room also requires painting.

At Fort McPherson the buildings are new. The kitchen which was a lean-to was pulled down this spring, as the weight was causing the main building to settle; a new cottage roof was constructed in its place, which is more serviceable and a great improvement to the building in appearance.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

Dogs.—Ten dogs are on charge at Fort McPherson detachment, all in good condition; and at Herschell island, eight dogs, all in good condition. At the latter detachment two dogs were destroyed on account of old age. Two will be required to complete the teams for the coming winter.

Transport.—All the transport in the sub-district is in good condition with the exception of one whaleboat which was condemned in 1914, and not yet struck off.

Fur.—The fur catch in the district has been very low, and from reports brought in this condition has been general all along the coast.

Arms and accoutrements.—The arms and accoutrements are in good serviceable condition.

Health.—With the exception of Reg. No. 5369, Const. Cornelius, who was off duty for six weeks suffering with a severe attack of pneumonia, the health of the members of this sub-district has been excellent.

Natives.—The natives of this district are well supplied with food and are in good health.

Canadian Arctic Expedition.—No word has been received from this expedition since last report.

Patrols.—Inspt. Phillips, Const. Lamont, and Interpreter Chichigalook, Fort McPherson to Herschell Island, Const. Parsons and Interpreter Chichigalook to north of Moore River and return. Inspt. Phillips and M. J. Parsons, Herschell Island to Fort McPherson. Sergt. Dempster and guide, Herschell Island to Rampart House. Frequent patrols are made to the Arctic Red River.

General.—Const. Parsons has taken his discharge, his time having expired, and is still residing at Herschell Island. The balance of the winter has been unusually rough, numerous blizzards from the southwest have been experienced at times lasting from five to six days without a halt. The natives inform me that it has been the severest winter encountered for a number of years. No complaint of any description has been made. The members of the sub-district perform their duties well and cheerfully.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. W. PHILLIPS, INSPT.,

Commanding Mackenzie River Sub-district.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

APPENDIX M.

SURGEON T. A. MORRISON, REGINA.

REGINA, October 2, 1916.

To The Commissioner,
R.N.W.M.P.,
Regina, Sask.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit the following medical report for the year ended September 30, 1916:—

The number of cases treated was 943, which, compared with last year, shows a decrease of 1,006.

The deaths number 7, an increase of 2 over the previous year; the causes were as follows: 3 from pneumonia, 1 from septicaemia, 1 from nephritis, 1 from peritonitis, and 1 suicidal.

General diseases.—There were 6 cases of eruptive fevers, 5 of measles, and 1 of chickenpox, influenza furnished 211 cases, while enteric fever and dysentery contributed 4 and 3 cases, respectively. Rheumatism accounted for 12 cases, pneumonia and debility supplied 4 each, gonorrhea and parasitic diseases 2 each, septic diseases and tuberculosis 1 each.

Local diseases.—Diseases of the nervous system: There were 13 cases distributed as follows: headache 2, sciatica 3, neuralgia 6, and 1 each of temporary insanity and herpes zooster. Diseases of the circulatory system: there were 11 cases of varix. Diseases of the respiratory system: there were 210 cases consisting largely of coughs and colds, 43 of tonsillitis, 2 of asthma, 22 of bronchitis and 1 laryngitis. Diseases of the urinary system: 4 cases in all, 2 of nephritis, and 1 each of cystitis and urinary fistula. Diseases of the generative system: cases numbered six, 2 orchitis, 3 varicocele, and 1 stricture. Diseases of the digestive system: 132 cases, of these there were 14 cases of appendicitis, 36 affections of the mouth and throat, 10 cases of biliousness, 2 of gastric ulcer, 3 of jaundice, 19 of diarrhea, 8 of hemorrhoids, 4 of hernia, 20 of indigestion, 4 of colic, 6 of gastritis, and 1 each of enteritis constipation, and foreign body in the esophagus. Diseases of the lymphatic system: gave 5 cases of inflamed glands, and 1 case each of lipoma, and cystic tumor. Diseases of the organs of locomotion furnished 40 cases, myalgia 26, lumbago 11, synovitis 2, and torticollis 1. Diseases of the eye and eyelids provided 5 cases of conjunctivitis, and 1 each of sty, injury, and snow-blindness, while the other organs of special senses numbered 5 cases, 3 aural and 2 nasal.

Diseases of the connective tissues supplied 22 cases of abscess and one case of cellulitis.

Diseases of the skin were accounted for by 18 cases of boils, 18 of eczema, 1 of scabies, 1 of dermatitis, and 4 of ingrowing toe-nails.

Injuries.—There were 170 cases of local injuries, mostly due to wounds, sprains, contusions and abrasions; fractures numbered 11, none of them being of a very serious nature; dislocations 3, 2 of the shoulder and 1 of the cartilage of the knee-joint. Nineteen cases of frost-bite.

Poisons.—One case of ptomaine poisoning was reported.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

Surgical Operations.—There were 9 major operations performed during the year, 7 for appendicitis and 2 for duodenal ulcer. Of the most important minor operations, there were 3 for varicose veins, 1 for tubercular testicles, 2 for hemorrhoids, 2 for removal of tonsils, 1 for united fracture of the clavicle, and 1 for amputation of a toe.

Invaliding.—Four men were invalided during the year, namely, one for nervous debility with a high blood pressure, one for subacute rheumatism, one for loss of lung power, who had been engaged as a trumpeter, and one for chronic indigestion and nervous debility.

Recruiting.—One hundred and eleven applicants were accepted, 235 were re-engaged, and 25 were re-engaged after leaving.

Sanitary Condition.—The general health of the members of the force for the year has been very satisfactory. There were only four cases of enteric fever, each from a different locality. A number of men in some of the divisions took advantage of the advice, that all members of the force receive a prophylactic dose of typhoid vaccine. Reports from the divisions show the sanitary condition to have been good.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

T. A. MORRISON,

Surgeon.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

APPENDIX N.

VETERINARY SURGEON J. F. BURNETT, REGINA.

REGINA, October 18, 1916.

The Commissioner,
R.N.W.M. Police,
Regina.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit herewith my report for the year ended September 30, 1916.

During the year the general health of the horses has been satisfactory. There have been no cases reported of what may be correctly termed contagious or infectious diseases, indicating that the efforts put forth by the Department of Agriculture in stamping out such diseases as glanders and mange are showing good results, and fully justify any expenditure made with this end in view. I mention this matter for the reason that it is the first time in my thirty years' experience that we have not had one or more cases of either of the above-mentioned diseases among the horses of the force.

There have been a few outbreaks of influenza of a rather severe type; in no case, however, have we lost a horse.

Several cases of swamp fever have been reported from outlying points, resulting in the death of two of the affected animals.

Early in the summer a report was received from Insp. French, then stationed at Le Pas, conveying the information that a number of train dogs in that district were dying from some unknown disease. The symptoms presented by the affected animals as described in the report were so vague that it was impossible to base a correct diagnosis upon them, yet sufficient to cause a suspicion that the trouble was due to some internal parasite. With a view of obtaining further light upon the subject, it was advised that a post mortem examination be made should the opportunity again offer. In the course of a few weeks a further report was received conveying the information that an examination had been made upon the body of a dog which had evidently died from the same cause as the others.

The examination revealed the presence of a large worm in the abdominal cavity. The worm was forwarded here for identification, and proved to be a specimen of the *Eustrongylus Gigas* measuring 30 inches in length. This worm infests a number of fish-eating animals, and is rarely found in the horse or ox. It is usually found in the kidney of its host, destroying the tissue of that organ. Animals acting as host to this worm sometimes present symptoms similar to those of rabies, so that it is quite possible that this may account for the so-called outbreaks of this disease among train dogs in the north we occasionally hear of.

Owing to the fact that a large number of men took their discharge from the force, principally for the purpose of joining the overseas battalions, we were left with a surplus number of horses, and as feed of all kinds commands a high price it was decided that it would be more economical to dispose of a number than to carry them

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

over until such time as they might be again required; consequently, the old and least useful were cast and sold. The number sold from each division being as follows:—

" A " Division, Maple Creek.. . . .	13
" B " " Dawson, Y T.. . . .	2
" C " " Battleford.. . . .	18
" D " " Macleod.. . . .	11
" E " " Calgary.. . . .	16
" F " " Prince Albert.. . . .	18
" G " " Edmonton.. . . .	21
" K " " Lethbridge.. . . .	19
" N " " Athabasca Landing.. . . .	5
" Dp " " Regina.. . . .	32
Total.. . . .	155
Pack ponies.. . . .	2
Transferred to Militia Department.. . . .	2
Grand total.. . . .	159

Three horses were purchased during the year, the average price paid being \$175. Those sold realized an average of \$63.75.

HORSES DESTROYED.

Reg. No.	Division.	Why destroyed.	Place.	Date.
226	"A" ..	Unfit for further service.....	Maple Creek	Aug. 15, '16
2896	"B" ..	Broken leg.....	Whitehorse...	Sept. 2, '15
382	"B" ..	Internal injuries.....	Dawson	Oct. 11, '15
2903	"B" ..	Pneumonia.....	Dawson	Feb. 26, '16
980	"E" ..	Septicemia.....	Strathmore..	Jan. 10, '16
2532	"E" ..	Unfit for further service.....	Calgary.....	May 15, '16
453	"G" ..	Lacerated wounds.....	Nemayo.....	May 25, '16
362	"N" ..	Unfit for further service.....	Athabasca	July 27, '16
2602	Depot ..	Old age.....	Regina.....	May 17, '16
686	" ..	Incurable fistula.....	"	May 17, '16
861	" ..	Rupture suspensory ligament.	"	Sept. 17, '16
269	" ..	Rupture suspensory ligament..	"	Sept. 17, '16
956	" ..	Diabetes.....	"	Aug. 15, '16

HORSES DIED.

Reg. No.	Division.	Cause of Death.	Place.	Date.
776	"C" ..	Congestion of lungs..	Turtleford.....	Dec. 2, '15
2963	"C" ..	Heart disease.....	Battleford.....	Feb. 8, '16
540	"C" ..	Enteritis.....	Battleford.....	July 23, '16
982	"E" ..	Pneumonia.....	Rocky Mountain House.	Oct. 17, '15
436	"E" ..	Enteritis.....	Parvella.....	April 16, '16
210	"F" ..	Swamp fever.....	Melfort.....	Nov. 14, '15
1068	"K" ..	Obstruction of bowel ..	Coutts.....	Feb. 1, '16
237	"K" ..	Colic.....	Coutts.....	Sept. 27, '15
1193	"N" ..	Swamp fever.....	Smoky River.....	May 8, '16
1225	Depot.....	Colic.....	Regina.....	Jan. 24, '16
1094	" ..	Drowned.....	Poplar Creek.....	April 13, '16
2572	" ..	Result of accident.....	Regina.....	May 18, '16
964	" ..	Obstruction of bowel ...	Regina.....	Dec. 15, '16
1031	" ..	Burned to death.....	Imperial.....	May 26, '16

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

Cases treated during the year:—

Diseases of the circulatory system.. . . .	14
“ respiratory system.. . . .	54
“ tegumentary system,	8
“ muscular system.. . . .	72
“ osseous system.. . . .	10
“ plantar system.. . . .	41
“ digestive system.. . . .	49
“ lymphatic system.. . . .	4
“ urinary system.. . . .	8
Parasitic diseases.. . . .	10
Wounds punctured.. . . .	19
“ lacerated.. . . .	42
“ incised.. . . .	19
“ contused.. . . .	51
Abcesses.. . . .	16
Tumours.. . . .	8

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

JNO. F. BURNETT,
Veterinary Surgeon.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

APPENDIX O.

REPORTS REGARDING THE GREAT BEAR LAKE PATROL AND THE
ARREST OF THE MURDERERS OF REVEREND FATHERS
LE ROUX AND ROUVIER.

(I) INSPECTOR C. D. LA NAUZE—FORT NORMAN TO DEASE BAY, GREAT BEAR LAKE.

WINTER HEADQUARTERS, DEASE BAY, December 6, 1915.

The Officer Commanding
R.N.W.M. Police,
Athabasca.

Sir,—I have the honour to report that I left Fort Norman at 11.30 a.m. on July 23 inst., with York boat for Great Bear lake in search of the missing priests, Rev. Fathers Rouvier and Le Roux.

Our route was the ascent of the Bear river, a distance of 90 miles and then across the Great Bear lake to the far northeastern extremity, where I propose to establish winter quarters.

I had already sent the bulk of our supplies on ahead by scow with nine Indians, who were to track the scow as far as the Great Bear lake.

My party consists of the following members: Reg. No. 4794 Const. Withers, D.; Reg. No. 6296 Const. Wight, J. E. F.; Spl. Const. Eskimo Ilavinik, with his wife Mamayuk and his daughter Nagosak; guides, Spl. Const. D'Arcy Arden and myself.

The Rev. Father Frapsance from the Roman Catholic Mission accompanied the patrol as guest. Mr. Proctor, agent for the N. T. Company, Fort Norman, who was en route to the Bear Lake settlement; two of his men came with us for several days and they were of considerable help.

Mr. Tim Gaudet, agent of the Hudson's Bay Co., kindly sent one of his men with me to help us for two days. The day was all that could be desired, and the Rev. Fathers Ducot and Hassias came down to the beach to wish us "bon voyage." Our York boat was fairly heavily loaded, as we had all our personal baggage and some freight, and two canoes. Our dogs followed along the shore; we rode the half-mile down the Mackenzie to the mouth of the Bear river, where we landed, got our tracking lines ready, had lunch and started up the river at 1 p.m. The going at first was fine but we soon got into shoal water and trackers and crew had to take to the water.

We camped at 6.30 p.m., having made 7 miles. It rained heavily that night, in fact every night till we got above the rapids.

On the 24th the going was bad all the day and we could only make 10 miles; all hands were waist deep in the cold water all day, and further up we ran into mud-slides which gave the trackers a mud bath for variety.

On the 26th we arrived at the foot of the rapids below Mount Charles, there we were obliged to unload the York boat and take all our stuff up to the head of the rapids by canoe, a distance of about 10 miles. Arden and an Indian, Ilivinick, and myself took through two loads that evening. It was cold and was pouring rain and we were in the ice-cold water till 10 p.m., when we reached where the Indians were camped with the scow. They had all unloaded a part of the scow and had taken up loads in their birch-bark canoes.

On the 28th we pulled the York boat right through the rapids after a hard struggle.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

On the 29th inst. we met an old white trapper named Stothe coming down stream with two Indians. He told us the ice only left the lake on July 17, and he had been held up sixty-three days with an east wind. Mr. Proctor and his men left us that evening to push on to the settlement, and fortunately sent me down two Indians he met to help us with the York boat. The river got worse as we proceeded, and Arden and I with the Indians put in two days with the canoes and then came back and went ahead with the York boat.

On August 1, we took four days to get around one mile. The channel was twisting all over the river, the edges were too shallow for the boat, and we were obliged to cross and recross, poling along the edges of the swift channel.

The last 6 miles up to the lake was fine going but very swift, and we reached the entrance of the river at 1 a.m. on August 4. The Bear is a fine river for canoes, but at the lower stage of water we found it at, it was a hard job to get a York boat up with a 4-inch keel. The Indians did much better with the scow owing to its light draught. The channel is very deep everywhere except in the rapids, where it widens out and runs between boulders. It is a very pretty river, but there is no striking scenery except at mount Charles, which is a high rocky peak of the Franklin mountains on the north bank of the river. The rapids are merely swift shoal water, and not dangerous when the ice has melted from the shoals. The current is very swift and the water so clear that bottom can be seen for 40 feet down. Animal and bird life seems very scarce and only a very few moose tracks were seen. Grayling were plentiful; especially above the rapids where the creeks run into the main stream they can be easily caught by rod or net. Blueberries in profusion everywhere, and a few wild red currants. There is no valuable timber to speak of along the shores, the spruce being chiefly small and knotty; fairly good birch is to be found in places above the rapids; there is very little poplar.

The distance from the lake to the mouth is about 90 miles and could be run easily in one day with canoe. The country seems much burnt over, and is mostly muskeg. The only successful way to get freight up the Bear river is in a light-draught scow. Indians can be engaged for this work for \$15 for the trip and their rations. We rowed 4 miles across the lake in a rain storm, and pitched camp in Sir John Franklin's Little lake opposite the site of old Fort Franklin. This is a splendid harbour, in fact the only one for many miles. Here we found the Indians encamped with the scow; all our supplies were dry and in good shape; nothing was missing.

I had been informed at Fort Norman that the Bear Lake Indians had a York boat in the lake and that they would take across some freight for me if I wanted them to. Our own York boat could not hold all our freight with all dogs, sleighs and ourselves, so when I heard at Bear lake that the Indians' York boat was pulled out at the far end of Dease Pass bay and they did not intend to bring it in to where we were I was confronted with the proposition of trying to make two trips with our boat. Fortunately two white trappers named Sloan and Harrison had preceded us to the lake with a small home-made schooner *Wild Duck*, and were lying at present in Little lake. I offered them the freight and they accepted and I arranged with them to take our freight to Dease river at 3 cents per pound.

The next day we fixed up the York boat seaworthily, made spars, loaded up the *Wild Duck*, and waited for a favourable wind. The Bear Lake Indian settlement is about 2 miles down the coast from Little lake; it is built on an exposed place close to the shore, and boasts of about 20 shacks. This is locally known as the Fishery, and is the only permanent settlement of the Bear Lake Indians. It is a fine fishery for trout and herring, and the Fort Norman fish are got from here. I took statements from all Indians here who knew anything concerning the missing priests.

At last, on August 12, we got a light southwest wind, and started on our long voyage across Great Bear lake. We sailed 15 miles and anchored for head wind at

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

3.30 p.m.; the next day was dead calm and we rowed 15 miles to a harbour near Fort point that Arden knew of, and spent the next day wind-bound. We got away at 5 a.m. in a strong fair wind which dropped dead after we got 4 miles out and we rowed ashore into Fox point, where there is a good harbour.

On the 16th it was very rough and squally and was so rough even in the harbour that some of us were sick in the boat; we decided that it was too rough to tackle it, and on the 18th we made 20 miles to another harbour in Russel bay.

This is the finest harbour on the lake; there is a large island marked on the map here, which in reality is a peninsula, between two long deep bays. Indians make a quarter of a mile portage over the northwest part of this to avoid the lake shore. The bays run inland for about 5 miles, and are deep and wide enough to give anchorage to a fleet of battleships; it is a beautiful spot, the water is as clear as crystal and teeming with fish; sandy beaches run sheer down, and the shores are all lined with dark green spruce.

On the 19th we were off again at 3 a.m. and made about 55 miles in 12 hours; the wind changed as we were at the head of Deer Pass bay; we rowed and anchored, and the next day we crossed the west side of the Gross Cop (big point) in a howling gale with a side wind; we found shelter here behind a point, and found Sloan and Harrison with a broken rudder; they had crossed in a gale ahead of us and had had a hard time. On the 21st it was calm again, and Arden took us to the only harbour on the coast, about 6 miles down. It is not a good harbour but there is a shingle beach and a tiny bay and the rest of the coast is open and rocky.

The *Jupiter* of G. M. Douglas lies beached here, where she was beached in a storm by Mr. Hornby.

We were held up here for eight solid days with a northeast wind, the days of which a howling gale blew so that we could not even get out to our boats, which rode out at their home-made anchors in good style. I had a night watch on and all hands ready to roll out if one of them had dragged and broken loose and beached. The white-topped breakers roared into our little bay; they had a 200-mile sweep from McTavish bay, and if it was not for a small rock-bar outside the bay the boats would have surely swamped and beached.

We had snow on the 23rd and a heavy frost on the 24th; the flies had all now disappeared. The storm calmed down on the 26th, but the wind still blew hard from the northeast; at last, on the 28th, we rowed 10 miles round the extremity of the Gross Cop and found a tiny harbour where we had to partly unload to get into, an impossible place if rough. We had the misfortune to break a rudder getting in, and Ilavinek and myself left that night by canoe for the *Jupiter*, and took one from her. I trust the author of "Lands Forlorn" will take a lenient view of the theft. We got back to camp at 3.30 a.m., having made the 20 miles in five hours. Dawn saw us up every morning all ready for a wind which did not come till September 1, when we made the long crossing to cape McDonald in twelve and a half hours. This is a most exposed point, bare as the barren lands, and 10 miles away from the timber line. From here our progress was fairly steady, and we got good harbours and camps all along Dease bay.

On the 5th we made the Narezzo islands, whose appearance is quite striking after so much bare and flat coast. It was very cold at nights now. We were now only 25 miles from the mouth of the Dease river.

On the 6th we arrived at Big island and met the two Indians, Harry and Ferdinand, who had come across by Smith bay in their canoes and had been hunting caribou successfully on the island.

On the 7th inst. it was cold with a flurry of snow and a biting northeast wind.

On the 8th we tracked along the shore of the island and arrived at the cache opposite the priest's house that Arden had made the previous fall; three-quarters of a mile from the main land.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

We had now practically arrived at our destination, and could move anywhere here in safety. I let Messrs. Sloan and Harrison unload here and paid them off by an order on the Hudson's Bay Co. The freight was in good order and they had put through their contract well. They left soon on their long voyage back, and intended to winter somewhere on McTavish bay.

I now had to decide where to establish winter quarters. I had the choice of two places, the priest's place just opposite on the northeast shore, and a place on the Dease river where G. M. Douglas and party spent the winter of 1911-12.

On the 9th, with Arden and Ilavinik, I started for Dease river by canoe, but could not make it, owing to a storm; it was just as well, as we found out later that the river was frozen solid and we could not have got up the two miles to Hodgson's point. The Rev. Father Frapsance kindly placed the priests' houses at our disposal, and I decided to establish here, chiefly on account of it being a good fishing place and only 8 miles from the extreme end of the lake. We moved across on the 11th, observed Sunday routine for the first time on the 12th, and on the 13th moved everything across and packed our freight up the hill.

I was now at liberty to take stock and get ready to start overland across the Barrens to the cabin where the missing priests had started from on their projected journey to the sea coast. The voyage across Great Bear lake was about 350 miles, and was very interesting and at times exciting. It is a vast inland sea and has every appearance of enormous depth. The scarcity of good harbours along the coasts we sailed, is the chief drawback to successful navigation in open boats; dangerous storms rise quickly, and the lake is so deep and bays so open and long that the rollers have a great sweep and are of such a great size that open boats are liable to be swamped. The prevailing winds, especially in the fall, are from the northeast. The water is very clear and cold and splendid for drinking, and very soft. The coast line is low, rocky and bare, except at the western end, where the spruce comes down to the water's edge. To run ashore anywhere on the northwest coast would be certain loss, as the rocks stretch far out. High spruce-covered hills rise up from the Gross Cop (Big Point, as it is known locally), but along the coast the country is flat and bare, intersected with lake, and is 4 miles from the timber-line. Cape McDonell, locally known as Caribou point, is a very bare and rocky stretch of coast, not a tree within 10 miles, and even willows are scarce. There seems very little drift wood along the lake, but this is not to be wondered at, considering only three small rivers empty into it.

Dease bay is very shoal in places on the southeast coast. Rocky bars extend far out and show up in the deepest spots. This shore of the bay needs careful navigation. This is a beautiful bay with good harbours and camps all the way along. Inland is well timbered in spots, and the country is of undulating character with small rocky hills and many low-lying lakes. The Narezzo islands rise sheer out of the lake about 60 miles down the bay and present a striking appearance with their dark basalt sides rising sheer out of the water. The largest is well timbered and has a good harbour on the north side; they appear to be of volcanic origin, for there is evidently an old crater in the largest one. From the highest point of this island Dease bay can be seen for a radius of 30 miles, and also a very great number of islands belonging to this group, some high, some low-lying and barren. Big island is 12 miles long and thickly timbered; all timber seen was of no commercial value, and, unfortunately, there is no birch in these parts. Great Dease lake abounds in fish, lake trout being the chief variety. Our nets never failed us, and we caught enough for ourselves and the dogs all the way. The average trout is about 8 pounds, but we caught them up to 18 pounds, and have since caught two 28 pounds each. White fish were scarce till we got into Dease bay, and there we caught a lot of the finest I have ever seen, averaging 5 pounds each. Geese and ducks were not plentiful, and not to be wondered at as there are very few marshy feeding places. Young ducks were very backward. I noticed two young broods of black ducks as late as August 28. Ptarmigan, both of the rock and the

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

willow species, were seen in small numbers on the barren points. Of deer we saw none, but fresh moose tracks were seen on the Gross Cop, and a few caribou tracks in cape McDonell. Many gulls and white geese (wavies) were observed flying south on September 5.

Great Bear lake will bear much interesting exploration, and it has never been surveyed to any extent, J. M. Bell, M.A., in 1900 being the only Dominion explorer of recent years to travel its shores. Smith bay has never been completely travelled, and I understand that it runs inland a long way west; it is known chiefly as Good Hope on account of the Fort Good Hope Indians frequenting its shores. A thoroughly sea-going craft, such as a 50-foot schooner well decked in and proper anchors, is the only safe way of taking supplies across the lake. One that would ride out a storm on a kedge if caught and could sail in any wind. With a York boat one is dependent on certain winds, and it is not wise to take chances. Canoes not too heavily loaded could traverse the coasts successfully.

We did not meet with any ice on our voyage.

Approximately there is good navigation on the lake from about July 15 to October 15; a schooner could be taken absolutely empty up the Dease river and supplies could be brought up by scow.

All hands worked cheerfully and well from start to finish of our voyage; the Eskimo family are quite good travellers and give no worry. Arden proved himself a complete pilot, expert canoe man, and a fine sailor full of resources.

The Rev. Father Frapsance, by his unfailing good nature and cheerfulness at all times, has earned the unstinted admiration of us all.

My diary will show our progress and incidents from day to day, and I enclose a separate report of my trip to lake Rouvier.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

C. D. LA NAUZE,

Inspector, in charge of Patrol.

(II) INSPECTOR C. D. LA NAUZE—DEASE BAY TO MISSING PRIESTS' CABIN ON LAKE ROUVIER.

"N" Division, Athabaska,

GREAT BEAR LAKE PATROL,

DEASE BAY, N.W.T., December 17, 1915.

The Officer Commanding

R.N.W.M. Police,

Athabaska.

SIR,—I have the honour to report that I left my base on Dease bay on September 19 on patrol to lake Rouvier where the missing priests had established a mission to the Coppermine Eskimo. The party consisted of special constable Ilavinek, Indian Harry as guide, and myself. The Rev. Father Frapsance and Mr. D'Arcy Arden also accompanied the party.

Winter had already set in in these parts and we were obliged to travel overland with pack dogs. We carried about seven days' rations and our camping equipment, rifles, etc., and we were all fairly heavily packed.

Our destination lay about 70 miles northeast in the barren lands, and we proceeded along the southeast shore of Dease Bay and then northeast through the bush, passing through a low-lying country of low ridges, swamps, and many small lakes, with small spruce everywhere. We arrived at the edge of the Barren lands at 2 p.m., on the following day and upon climbing a ridge a fine view lay before us.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

To the southwest the hollow of the Dease valley could be plainly seen with the river winding through dark-green spruce. To the north a high bare range of mountains could be seen a long way off. Dease bay and its islands could be seen a long way off and they lay behind us and to the east and the northeast the barren lands stretched away in gently rolling hills not unlike the Saskatchewan prairies.

We were facing a high rocky hill, and on its slopes could be seen a herd of eighteen caribou quietly grazing. We pushed on and, tying up our dogs, struck off to hunt and killed three of the herd.

We made camp by a clump of spruce beside a small lake, and the following day cached our meat and killed eight more deer. We were in the Eskimo hunting grounds of 1914 and deer were viewed everywhere in small herds, but of the Eskimo we did not see any during the whole trip.

Continuing our journey we travelled over rocky hills with low-lying valleys between, and killed and cached three more deer as we went along. The Dease valley was on our left and it throws out arms of spruce far into the barrens, as far as Big Stick island, and one can always strike one of these arms or islands for a camp while travelling in these parts. The Dease river was entirely frozen over, and must have been frozen early in September. All inland lakes were solid enough to cross, and as not much snow had fallen we had good walking. On the 24th we camped on an island of small spruce overlooking the northeast branch of the Dease river. It was somewhere here that Stefansson camped in 1910-11 and his house was found by Constable Wight on patrol through here later on.

The 25th was bitterly cold, with rain and driving snow. We were just breaking camp when I observed two moose come out of the valley and travel southeast across the barrens. Ilavinik had never seen a moose before and he was anxious for the chase so he and Harry set out and returned in three hours packing a big moose rib. They had killed both which proved to be two old bulls. The weather held us in camp the rest of that day, and the next morning we cached our meat in a strong stone cache, and proceeded over rolling hills towards Big Stick island on one of the most beautiful days I have ever seen.

Upon reaching the top of a high hill another fine panorama lay before us. This was the valley of the Big Stick island known to the Eskimo as the sled-making place according to Stefansson. A veritable oasis of tall dark spruce about two miles long nestled at the foot of a high rocky hill and to the north Turquoise blue lakes lay tucked away among the frowning hills. To the east, bold, undulating, grassy plains stretched as far as the eye could see, and small bands of caribou were everywhere. The brilliant sunshine had almost dried up the snow and rain of yesterday and the creeks were running water on the top of the ice. I killed two deer at 2 p.m., while the others went on to the island, and Ilavinek, hearing my shots, came over and helped me pack part of the meat into camp, where I cached some for our return. On the 27th we crossed Big Stick island and travelled for several hours over granite hills. At 2 p.m. we ascended a mountain of about 1,500 feet, and another valley lay before us with lake Rouvier stretching far away in the distance. We descended to the valley and passed a fairly recent Eskimo cache and some Eskimo tracks.

We were now in a regular "kopje-like" country, with stones placed on end by Eskimo which is one of their deer-hunting devices.

Evidently they must drive the deer amongst these kopjes and ambush them there. The country was now much barer and wilder in appearance, and there were absolutely no trees. We viewed a clump of small spruce far away on the southwest end of the lake Rouvier and we headed for these, but camped short when it got dark, where we found some stunted, gnarled spruce.

On the 28th we crossed lake Rouvier on the ice, which was glare and very slippery. This lake has been named lake Rouvier by C. M. Douglas, the author of *Lands Forlorn* in honour of the missing priest Father Rouvier, who established the mission there in 1911. It is a large body of water about 4 miles long and wide, and seems to

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

be in reality two lakes, as a sandbar runs straight across the middle between two points about quarter of a mile apart. It just looks like a natural bridge, and it is 6 feet wide. Possibly it may be covered in high water, but it is a strange phenomenon.

The priests' cabin is built in a small clump of dry spruce at the extreme end of the lake to the northeast. At 11 a.m. we arrived at this tiny cabin we had come so far to find, and found everything in ruins and not a sign or clue to show the whereabouts of the missing priests. The season was already far advanced and so I decided to turn back from here. We had seen no caribou, either, for the last few days. We made the 30 miles to Big Stick island in one day's hard march, and then continued quietly on our way back to our base. Arden went ahead from here and I sent Indian Harry back with Father Frapsance, who was anxious to return. Ilavinek hunted meat for the coming winter and killed ten more deer.

On October 2 we must have seen over 400 caribou travelling in large bands to the northeast; many bulls were now seen, as previous to this we had only seen cows and calves. We were living on straight meat and tea and thrived on the diet. We built caches with infinite labour out of large stonepiles, by excavating a hole and placing the meat inside and covering with boulders we could hardly lift.

In November Constables Wight and Ilavinek patrolled these parts and found all the caches destroyed by wolverines, of which the country abounds. We only saved a hide and a quarter of our moose.

We returned to our base in a heavy snowstorm on October 4th inst., having travelled over 180 miles.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obelient servant,

C. D. LA NAUZE,

Inspector in charge of Patrol.

(III) INSPECTOR C. D. LA NAUZE—BRIEF SUMMARY OF WORK PERFORMED BY HIS PATROL,
GIVING SOLUTION OF MYSTERY OF MISSING PRIESTS.

GREAT BEAR LAKE PATROL, ISLAND N.E. MOUTH OF COPPERMINE RIVER, CORONATION GULF,
NORTHWEST TERRITORIES, MAY 23, 1916.

The Officer Commanding
R.N.W.M. Police
Athabaska.

SIR,—I have the honour to report that we have at last solved the mystery of the missing priests.

At present I can only give you the briefest of summary of our work, as I have a murderer on my hands while I am writing this, and I am conveying him to a place of safety with all speed.

I have instructed Constable Wight to tell you the full details in case he should reach headquarters before me. As already reported in my reports to you of my probable plans, I left Great Bear lake on March 29, accompanied by Special Ilavinik and Constable Wight.

We arrived at the mouth of the Coppermine river on April 30 and on May 2 I met Corporal Bruce 35 miles east of the Coppermine river mouth; he informed me of his instructions, but had no news of the missing priests. He had made two attempts to connect with me and not seeing or hearing anything of me or my party, concluded the priests might still be alive. By his great tact, none of the natives were suspicious

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

of his presence in the gulf, and he had much valuable information for me, knew the country, and knew practically all the Eskimos. Joining my party he acted as guide, and in an Eskimo village off cape Lambert in the Dolphin and Union straits the mystery of the missing priests was revealed to us. The priests were murdered near the Bloody falls about November, 1913, on their return to Great Bear lake, and their murderers were at large. Here and at the next two villages we got irrefutable evidence of the murder, and I made a base of operations at the southern headquarters of the Canadian Arctic Expedition at Bernard Harbour in the straits. On May 15 we arrested the murderer Sinissiak on South Victoria Land. I left him at Bernard harbour in care of Corporal Bruce where he made a complete statement of his guilt to me at his preliminary hearing. To-day we have just arrested the second murderer, Uluksak, on an island northeast of the Coppermine in the gulf. I regret I cannot carry out the commissioner's instructions and convey the murderers to Fort Norman. The Canadian Arctic Expedition have placed the ss. *Alaska* at our disposal so I am conveying the prisoners to there where I will assist Corporal Bruce in his arduous duty of guarding two murderers. Then I will leave the prisoners at Herschel island and report to headquarters as soon as possible, going out via Nome and Vancouver. Special Ilavinik's work on the case is worthy of the highest praise, and we have secured one Eskimo out of a hundred in him. I give him all credit for his painstaking and straightforward interpreting. I have taken the liberty of retaining his services for the case. Constable Wight has instructions to proceed to Great Bear lake with instructions to Constable Withers to get the party to Fort Norman. I cannot speak too highly of the loyal support of all my men.

We got important information on the Radford-Street murder, but I am short-handed now and it is too late to try and connect with Inspector Beyts.

Trusting the exigencies of the situation will excuse my short report for the present.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector.*

(IV).—REPORT OF INSPECTOR C. D. LA NAUZE—PATROL FROM DEASE BAY TO MOUTH OF COPPERMINE RIVER, CONNECTING WITH CORPORAL BRUCE, AND FINAL ARREST OF BOTH MURDERERS.

BERNARD HARBOUR,

DOLPHIN AND UNION STRAITS, NW.T., June 7, 1916.

“N” Division, Athabaska.

CRIME REPORT “RE” MURDER OF THE MISSING PRIESTS, REV. FATHERS ROUVIER AND LE ROUX.

As stated in my report *re* probable movements of patrol, I left our base on Great Bear lake on March 29, accompanied by Reg. No. 6296, Const. Wight, J.E.F., Special Const. Ilavinik (Eskimo) and two toboggans, with four dogs to each. Mr. D'Arcy Arden accompanied the patrol as far as Coronation gulf.

Travelling in a general northeasterly direction, we arrived at the mouth of the Coppermine river on April 30. No signs that we could attribute to the missing priests were met with en route, although between hunting and prospecting for our route we covered a lot of country. The few old cuttings and camps we did find were carefully examined.

Upon arrival at the mouth of the Coppermine we found a fresh sled track going east, and following it arrived at a small Eskimo village named Kugaryuak at 8 p.m. on

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

May 1, where we were accorded a hearty welcome. Some of the Eskimos here had been seen by Arden in 1914 and recognized him. We learned from them that there was a ship three days' travel to the westward, and that two white men were camped a few miles across the bay from their camp.

The Eskimos were anxious to know if we had come to trade, I informed them and all other Eskimos we met on our patrol that we had been sent to visit them by "The Big White Chief." That we were the men who looked after the people, and told them what was right and wrong, and that they must not steal or rob caches, etc. This and all other matters were painstakingly explained by Ilavinik. I did not wish at first to question the Eskimos directly as to the missing priests, but preferred, if possible, that they should give me information voluntarily, as I did not want to arouse their suspicions. We had arrived now amongst them at a time when we could meet them all; we had a fair supply of provisions, and deer were plentiful, so I had no desire to rush matters. Moreover, there were white men ahead of us who undoubtedly must be members of the Canadian Arctic expedition.

Camping with these Eskimos that night, the following morning, Const. Wight, Mr. Arden, and myself set out to look for the white men, accompanied by two young Eskimos who came along voluntarily as guides. I left Special Constable Ilavinik at the camp to try and gain some information, if possible.

At 3 p.m. we came upon Mr. K. G. Chipman's camp of the Canadian Arctic expedition, who was mapping the coast east, and accompanying him was Reg. No. 4600, Corporal Bruce, W.V., of the Herschell Island detachment. This was indeed a pleasant surprise, for as stated in my report of March I had no definite or official news of any parties being in Coronation gulf. If I had received word from Inspector Phillips I could have pushed through to the gulf much quicker and connected with the expedition, but as proceedings eventually turned out it was all for the best.

Corporal Bruce informed me of his instructions, and told me he had made an attempt to connect with me, accompanied by Dr. Anderson, in February, who also wished to go to Great Bear lake. His report on this trip shows the difficulties they encountered, although I have no doubt this efficient N.C.O. would have got through had he an equipment like ours.

Corporal Bruce had therefore been working in the dark, by not seeing or hearing anything of my party, or getting any information *re* the missing priests on the coast he had thought the priests might have been safe on Bear lake, and that I had possibly turned back. However, he had the good judgment not to excite any suspicions amongst the natives; he had quietly purchased all church articles found in their possession, and knew the majority of them personally; and, moreover, knew the country and the places where the natives were to be found. Now, in my investigations among the Bear Lake Indians I had learnt that two brothers named "Home and Hebo" were to accompany the priests on their projected voyage to the coast. Corporal Bruce knew of these men, as from one named Kormik he had purchased some church articles, and although the names were slightly different I was convinced they were the same men. Hupo had also been seen by him with many white men's effects.

As regards the priests' .44 rifle seen in the possession of the Eskimos by the Indians, Corporal Bruce had no clue, as the Eskimos had several .44 calibre rifles in their possession.

The Eskimo who had been seen wearing the priest's cassock which the Indians called "Illoogaa" was identified by Corporal Bruce as one "Uluksak" whom he knew of well, and Corporal Bruce had taken a cassock from this man's cache.

I therefore decided to proceed west, as was my original intention, and to visit all Eskimos en route and to find the men Corporal Bruce could identify.

Mr. Arden joined Mr. Chipman at this point, which was about 35 miles east of the Coppermine river mouth.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

On May 4 we left Mr. Chipman's camp for the west, and Corporal Bruce joining my party acted as guide. I stopped over at the Eskimo camp where I had left Ilavinik on May 5 to prepare for our trip across the gulf and to try and gain some information from the Eskimos. Ilavinik had meanwhile gained some information *re* the people's hunting grounds, their trips to Bear lake, etc. Here I gained some information *re* the burning of the priests' house on lake Imaerinik, from an old Eskimo named "Koglouga," whose statement I attach.

All statements taken have been written in the vernacular and attached to this crime report. They are all told voluntarily without questioning except as to the dates, of which the Eskimo mind seems to have very little conception. In this work of taking statements Ilavinik has been invaluable, his interpreting was most painstaking, and he would make each Eskimo tell his own story.

On May 6 we left the Kugaryuak and struck northwest across the gulf, and at 5 p.m. came upon a large Eskimo village named Inuaireneruit, situated on the ice between two islands. Here we were accorded another hearty welcome, and we camped. The people here seemed even less inclined to talk than they did at the Kugaryuak. They said Stefansson was the first white man they had seen and that they did not stay long at "Iglupuk" this winter, meaning the Canadian Arctic Expedition's base in the Dolphin and Union straits.

One man named "Koomuck" told me he had been with Stefansson when he brought the Indians and Eskimos together, but that was all I could get out of him. I felt convinced that this man knew something about the priests, but I did not like to excite his suspicions. He said he had heard of Arden but knew of no other men on Bear lake. Afterwards I found out that this man was lying, but he told me the truth eventually.

Leaving here on May 7 we struck the mainland again at Cape Krusenstern and camped at another large Eskimo village off cape Lambert in the Dolphin and Union straits at 8 p.m.

After supper Ilavinik and I started in to talk to the people. I first asked them if they knew Great Bear lake. "O, yes," they answered, "we hunt there every year; we went there last year to look for white men but could not find any."

We had met two brothers here named Nachin and Ekkeshuina whom Ilavinik had heard of previously from Stefansson's man, Natkusiak; they had also heard of Ilvanik from him, so to Ilavinik it was like meeting friends. Nachin and his wife had nursed Natkusiak on the Dismal lakes when he had burnt his face badly with powder. They seemed to me to be very straightforward people, and had fine open countenances. I told them we had found an Eskimo cache south of Imaerinek last fall but had found no Eskimos. Nachin and his brother promptly said: "That was our cache, we were hunting northwest of there at the time."

Ilavinik thought he could find out something from these people so said we would go to their house and we were escorted to a small snow hut in the middle of the village. I then asked them if they knew of any white man who had been to Imaerinik. Oh, yes, they had met several. I then sat back and let Ilavinik do the talking. I heard him question them closely and I could see him trembling. I saw that something was happening, but I never moved, and in about five minutes he turned to me and said "I got him, the priests were killed by Husky, all right; these men very, very sorry." And indeed they appeared to be; they both had covered their faces with their hands, and there was a dead silence in the igloo.

I told Ilavinik to go ahead while I went out for Corpl. Bruce and when we got back Ilavinik said "Now you write down these two names Uluksak and Sinnisiak, you got that? Now I find out some more." Meanwhile several other Eskimos had entered the igloo and while Ilvanik was talking to Ekkeshuina an elderly man named Koeha was joining in in the conversation in the usual Eskimo manner. Ilavinik ordered only one man to speak at once, and they said Koeha had better speak as he knew all.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

Without any hesitation Koeha gave a clear and concise account of the whole affair as he had heard it, and it was 4 a.m. when he had finished with his statement, which I inclose.

From what information we could gather here and at other villages it had been a cruel and bloody murder.

The priests had accompanied the Eskimos to the coast about November, 1913. They had only stopped a few days at the mouth of the Coppermine, and had started back alone. Two nights after they had left, two men named Sinnisiak and Uluksak started to follow them, telling the people they were going to help the people still on the road from Dismal lakes. A few nights after they returned carrying the priests' rifles, and had told the people they had murdered the priests near the Bloody Falls.

The man Uluksak had told the tale of the murder to all present, and said he had been urged to assist in the crime by the man Sinnisiak. Father LeRoux had been stabbed in the back by Sinnisiak and finished off by Uluksak, and Father Rouvier had made a dash for the sled where his rifle was. Sinnisiak evidently was too quick for him and he started to run away when he was shot by Sinnisiak. Koeha, with three others, had then visited the scene of the murder and had found Father LeRoux lying dead beside the sled. Father Rouvier's body was not seen by these people.

The act was evidently greatly regretted by the Eskimos; they all stated that the priests were very good white men, "For they used to bring us powder and lead and taught us how to catch fish with nets."

Upon being asked why they did not tell of this before, they said that they were afraid; they wanted to tell it to Arden and Hodgson but no one they met there could understand their language. They had heard of Ilavinik from Natkusiak, and were not afraid now. They had carried this in their heads a long time. They were afraid to tell it to the men at the Igloopuk as there were so many there, and Hornby had told some of them if they killed white men the white men would kill them all.

We spent the next day at this camp getting more information and while here the Eskimo Uluksak (Mayuk) arrived and gave some more important information on the case.

Learning that the Eskimos, Kormik and Hupo, were at the next village west we started for there on May 9, and here the statements taken at cape Lambert were fully corroborated.

I now had the evidence; the next step was to arrest the murderers. Sinnisiak was supposed to be somewhere near Victoria Land on the ice, and Uluksak east of the Coppermine. Uluksak (Mayuk) volunteered to act as guide in search of Sinnisiak, whom rumour had to be a bad character, and I engaged him on the spot.

On May 10 we arrived at Bernard harbour, the southern headquarters of the Canadian Arctic Expedition. Capt. Sweeney, master of the ss. *Alaska* was in charge in the absence of Dr. Anderson. He gave us every possible assistance.

On May 11, Corporal Bruce laid information before me against Sinnisiak and Uluksak on two charges of murder each, and on May 12 we started for Victoria Land to effect the arrest of the principal murderer, Sinnisiak. The weather, however got so foggy that we could not see more than a few yards ahead of us; our guide seemed doubtful, and I was obliged to return on the 13th inst. and prepare for a longer trip.

On the 14th inst. we started again, and this time had favourable conditions. East of the Liston and Sutton islands we found a fairly recently deserted snow village that our guide had wanted to find on the previous trip and, following the trail from that north, we passed two more deserted villages before we camped at midnight. The last village had been quite recently vacated, and I was afraid our man might have got news and fled. However, starting again the next morning we had not gone more than a few miles when we saw the coast of Victoria Land quite plainly. The trail still led north, and at 1 p.m. we viewed a village of skin tents just off the shore. Arriving there we were met by about forty people who were in the usual state of Eskimo excitement upon the arrival of strangers.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

After the excitement was over I asked Uluksak if he saw our man; he said: "No, but I saw his wife." And while the majority of the people were examining our outfit in charge of Constable Wight, Uluksak and Ilavinik, followed by Corporal Bruce and myself, went around the village, and our guide led us to a canvas tent. We entered and our man was sitting down engaged in the manufacture of a bow. He appeared to be stunned with fear, and I learnt afterwards that he expected to be stabbed right then. He told me his name according to their custom, and he was formally arrested and searched by Corporal Bruce. Hidden under the deer skins at his back was a loaded .22 automatic rifle and two large knives.

Ilavinik told me afterwards that the first words he said to Uluksak was, "What do you men want?" Uluksak said, "The white men here want you to go with them." Sinnisiak said, "If the white men kill me I will make medicine and the ship will go down in the ice and all will be drowned."

Meanwhile a good many men had crowded into the tent and were watching the proceedings. I explained to the prisoner that he had nothing to be afraid of and that we were not looking for trouble but he must come quietly. He would not come at first but sat there trembling. Then, strange to relate, the other Eskimos grasping the situation, said, "Yes, you must go with the white man, do what he tells you." After a few minutes he said he would go. So as not to excite the prisoner or the people too much I told him he could take his wife and effects along, and after this we had no more trouble and got the prisoner quietly away from the camp. After we got out on the ice a few miles I told him to leave his effects with another family who shared his sled, as they were travelling too slow for us. Uluksak lent the other Eskimo his dogs.

At this camp I secured a valuable piece of evidence in the actual .44 rifle belonging to Father Rouvier. Our guide Uluksak knew it was in this camp as it had been traded around several times since Hormik got it. Of course I had to purchase it and gave a new 30.30 rifle in its place I got from the Canadian Arctic Expedition. The rifle is an octagonal-barreled short rifle, .44 calibre, which exactly answers the description given by the Indian Harry.

The prisoner was very nervous; we travelled all afternoon and night and got back to Bernard harbour at 6.30 a.m. on the 16th inst. Mr. D. Jenness, ethnologist, Canadian Arctic Expedition, had meantime arrived from a trip westwards. He rendered us great assistance.

Taking turns on guard we endeavoured to get the prisoner to lie down and sleep, but he would not, and we learned from Mr. Jenness that he was afraid of being stabbed while he slept. Eventually he slept from sheer weariness.

The prisoner up to this time had made no statement whatever, being carefully warned not to.

On the 17th inst. I took his preliminary hearing, Corporal Bruce and Special Constable Ilavinik gave evidence for the prosecution, it being impossible to get the other witnesses together at the time.

The evidence having been given and carefully explained to the prisoner I read the usual warning to him and had it explained to him carefully twice. He said, "I want to speak," and forthwith made a complete confession of his guilt.

He stated that he had been the chief instigator of the crime, that they had murdered the priests in self-defence because the priests had threatened them with their rifles and beaten them, and he thought that he had better kill the priests before they killed them. The details of the murder were most revolting and can be read in his own statement, a copy of which I attach.

I committed Sinnisiak for trial, on two charges of murder. I was now obliged to leave Corporal Bruce alone in charge of him while Constable Wight and myself had no time to lose to get east again on the chance of finding the second murderer, Uluksak.

I had information from an old Eskimo that Uluksak intended to hunt that summer in the Dismal Lake district, and that I would probably find him at the mouth of the Coppermine when Eskimos gather before going inland.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

If we were successful I intended to return to Bernard harbour with the second prisoner and take advantage of a safe place to guard them.

Accordingly, Mr. Jenness kindly lent me his own Eskimo boy "Patsy" and his sled and team of dogs as I could return to Bernard Harbour and not have to take my own men back again at this already late season. Patsy also knew Uluksak well enough to identify him.

On the 17th inst., Constable Wight, Special Constable Ilavinik, Patsy, and myself again struck out for the mouth of the Coppermine river and, after a weary trip through water and snow, arrived there on the 21st inst. and found that no Eskimos had arrived as yet. However, from the top of the island in the mouth Patsy located through the glasses six sleds far out on the ice and travelling towards us very slowly. Six hours later the sleds had disappeared behind an island but another sled was seen coming towards us which eventually arrived at 5 p.m. on the 22nd inst. This proved to be the Eskimo Angebrunna and his wife, an important witness that I had not yet interviewed, and he informed us that Uluksak was on the island that we had seen the first six sleds go behind. This was indeed fortunate.

After taking Angebrunna's statement, I left him in charge of most of our outfit and two dogs and with Patsy and his sled. Constable Wight and Ilavinik and one of our sleds set out for the island which lay about ten miles north-east out in the gulf.

Long before we reached the island we located the skin tents of the Eskimos and while we were yet far away the "Peace Sign" of holding up hands was greatly in evidence amongst a group of Eskimos standing on the high rocks. As we got closer the sign was shown by all the people accompanied by much springing up and down and not until we had answered the sign in the same manner did they run down and meet us, all except the man Uluksak, who hung back. He was immediately recognized by Patsy and as Constable Wight and myself approached him he ran forward holding up his hands and saying "Goana Goana" (Thank you. I'm glad.)

I asked him if he knew what we had come for "Oh, yes, he knew well; were we going to kill him? The other two white men hit me over the head, will you do this?" I told him carefully that he had nothing to fear and he was formally arrested by Constable Wight. We explained that he had to come with us, "Oh, yes" he said he would come, he would go wherever we wanted him to go, but his wife was making him water boots, and would we wait until they were finished?

He seemed a very different character from Sinnisiak, and the only weapon he had was a bow and a few arrows. I decided to wait here and write my last reports to send out by Constable Wight, who would then return to Great Bear lake and visit the scene of the murder *en route*.

We had no trouble with the prisoner's wife, although she seemed greatly upset. A present of a small silk tent, a cup, and a box of matches cheered her up greatly. I also told the people they would some day be rewarded if they helped her, as she was then pregnant and could not do much for herself.

Most of these people were the same as we had met at Inuaireneruit, and the man Koomuck was amongst them. They did not try to hinder us in any way, and treated us with the greatest hospitality.

Koomuck confirmed the statements as to Uluksak's coming back from the murder, and said he took the cartridges from him.

After giving Constable Wight his instructions, I left with Patsy and the prisoner in the afternoon of the 23rd inst. for Bernard harbour, while Constable Wight and Ilavinik were to wait at the mouth of the Coppermine until the Eskimos arrived, who could guide them to the scene of the murder. My party would then proceed to Fort Norman as early as possible and I would help Corporal Bruce guard the prisoners at Bernard harbour and then go out by Herschell island on the ss. *Alaska*. On May 26, I arrived back at Bernard harbour with the second prisoner Uluksak. On this trip the Eskimo Patsy was invaluable. The prisoner gave no trouble *en route* and was cheerful and willing.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

It was indeed a relief to get back to Bernard harbor, having now so far accomplished our mission and to have Corporal Bruce there. He with the help of Mr. Jenness had tactfully shipped Sinnisiak's wife back to Victoria Land with a few small presents. We had now simply to guard our prisoners and wait for the ice to go out.

On the 29th inst., I gave Uluksak his preliminary hearing, and Corporal Bruce gave evidence for the prosecution. Upon being warned twice and very carefully in the usual manner the accused said, "I want to talk," and he made a complete confession of his guilt. The details of the murder were practically identical to the statement of Sinnisiak. Both statements were written down in the vernacular without any prompting. During the proceedings the prisoner was very nervous and was shivering and shaking. When the proceedings were over he regained his customary spirits.

I committed Uluksak for trial on two charges of murder.

I judged it best from all points of view to take the prisoners out by the Herschell Island route. There was always the danger of losing them on the long trip overland to Great Bear lake, probably accompanied by the large number of Eskimos who frequent that country. Moreover, they still had a dread of the Indians and asked me if I was going to take them into the Indian country. Of course, had we not connected with the Canadian Arctic Expedition, I would have tried to take them out via Great Bear lake, but when the expedition put their whole services at our disposal I thought it was wise to accept. By keeping the prisoners at Herschell island they would still be amongst their own people and, to a certain extent, in their own country.

Still I regret very much not carrying out the commissioner's instructions; possibly I could report to headquarters quicker by going out via Fort Norman, leaving Constable Wight to help Corporal Bruce at Bernard harbour. Constable Wight, however, is the best sailor of my party to take it back to Fort Norman, while I myself feel I should take the responsibility of the prisoners until safely delivered at Herschell island.

As regards the case, we have had extraordinary good fortune. Within twenty-seven days after our arrival in Coronation gulf the whole mystery of the missing priests has been cleared up and their two murderers under arrest and in a place of safety.

I have had no previous experience amongst Eskimos, but had been told beforehand that they would be very hard people to get information out of and that they would be possibly hostile. I attribute our success to good fortune, the loyal support of my men, the painstaking interest Ilavinik displayed in working on the case, the intelligence of the people we were dealing with and, finally, the spontaneous help of the Canadian Arctic Expedition.

No doubt our work was greatly facilitated by the presence of the expedition in Coronation gulf.

The finding of Sinnisiak on the coast of Victoria Land was a stroke of good fortune. Mr. Jenness, who spent all of last summer with the Eskimo in Victoria Land, told me that usually they were a long way inland by that time.

Uluksak might just as well have been on the Kent peninsula as he came from Bathurst inlet and had been living east since the murder had been committed.

As I have only been a month among the Eskimos of Coronation gulf I cannot give an expert opinion of them, but I find them intelligent, straightforward, and hospitable, and I went about my business in the usual manner and did not try to deceive them as to our motives.

I believe, and it is the belief of others that know the Eskimos better than I do, that the murderers fully expected to be killed by us on the spot and that the others would not have raised a hand to stop us.

Amongst these people, what one knows is known by all, and once we had got the story of the murder everyone seemed to know about it. In getting information they all crowd around and listen attentively and help the speaker along with his story.

Public opinion in Coronation gulf is against the murderer Sinnisiak; all say he is a bad man, and that the other man Uluksak was led by him.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

The unfortunate priests may have been the victims of a premeditated murder for the possession of their rifles and ammunition, or may have brought on the crime by their own untactfulness. We have only the murderers own statements as to the latter, and the unfortunate victims will never tell on this earth of the former. The evidence shows that the priests evidently left the mouth of the river in a hurry when it was late in the then already short days. They had had some trouble with the Eskimo Kormik over the rifle and Koeha and his wife both state that Kormik wanted to kill the priests. Uluksak also made this statement at his preliminary hearing. These were the only voluntary statements I got regarding this affair. However, Kormik has rather a bad reputation, and has not a prepossessing appearance. He was the man in the possession of most of the church property obtained by Corporal Bruce, and gave me a straightforward statement *re* the murder. Kormik also acknowledges taking the rifle afterward from Uluksak.

I have not deceived the murderers in any way, I have had it carefully explained to them that it is not for me to judge them but that the Big White Chief must decide what he will do with them. But it is hard for them to grasp the meaning of this, in their life they have no chief, everyone is equal, and their word "Ishumatak" for chief latterly translated means "the thinker," the man who does the deciding or thinking for the party.

As regards their religion, they have none, although the unfortunate priests were among them for three summers, all that they say of them is "they were very good white men, they brought us powder and lead and fish lines, we were very very sorry they were killed."

With regards to the theft of the priests' property. I did nothing in the matter but warn all the Eskimos carefully that this would not be tolerated in the future. They made no secret about taking the stuff either from the unfortunate priests' sled or from the houses on Bear lake. They produced the stuff they had left and showed it to me; they simply said, "The men were dead, we took their stuff before someone else would get it; we know now that we must not steal any white man stuff."

In conclusion, I might mention we were dealing with a still practically primitive people, a people who six years ago were discovered living in what might be termed a stone age, and hidden away in the vast sub-arctic spaces of the Northland of Canada.

C. D. LA NAUZE,

Inspector I/C of Patrol.

V.—INSPECTOR C. D. LA NAUZE—FORWARDING STATEMENTS TAKEN FROM "COPPER" ESKIMOS, BEFORE THE ARREST OF PRISONERS.

"N" Division,
Athabaska.

GREAT BEAR LAKE PATROL.

BERNARD HARBOUR, N.W.T., June 9, 1916.

RE THE MURDER OF THE MISSING PRIESTS, THE REV. FATHERS ROUVIER AND LE ROUX.

The Officer Commanding,
R.N.W.M. Police,
"N" Division,
Athabaska.

SIR,—I have the honour to enclose all the statements taken from the Copper Eskimos in connection with the murder of the missing priests.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

All these statements were taken, before we arrested the murderers, from the Eskimos camped between Cape Lambert and Bernard Harbour.

It will be seen that we had secured strong circumstantial evidence before we effected their arrest, and had a good case even if the murderers had not confessed to their guilt at their preliminary hearings.

As these people have no conception of writing I did not get them to make their marks on papers. What they told me was the truth, and they all told me the same story and said, "We will always speak the same."

I could have taken more corroborative statements from the men's wives and other Eskimos, but I was in too great a hurry to effect the arrest of the murderers at the time, as we had no time to lose.

The statements are the result of many hours' painstaking interpreting, for which I give Special Constable Ilavinik all credit.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

C. D. LA NAUZE,
Inspector I/C of Patrol.

Hupo (Eskimo) states as follows:—

There were three white men who lived in a house on Imaerinik, we called one of them Ilogoak, Father Le Roux, and the other Kuleavik, Father Rouvier. The other white man named Nornyboona (Hornby), started back for Bear lake in the fall. My Brother Kormick was hunting for Ilogoak.

Ilogoak talked to me in the summer and told me he wanted to see the coast. Ilogoak was about the same size as you, and had a small moustache and beard. Kuleavik had a short beard and was about the size of Ilavinik.

These two men were telling us about the land above the skies. They showed us coloured pictures of Heaven, and they said that after we died we would go there. They used to sing just like the Eskimos when they make medicine. They held our hands and taught us to make the sign of the Cross, and they put a little bread sometimes in my mouth.

The white men could talk our language well. They were not sick when they came with us, and came with my Brother Kormick's sled to the coast and lived in his tent. We travelled across the Barren lands as it was shorter than going by the woods. There were many sleds with us, including Koomuck, Neocktelik, Kingoralik, Uluksak, and Sinnisiak.

There were many families and tents for each family travelling with us.

We camped one night in the Coppermine river and the next day reached the coast and camped on an island in the mouth. We met other people who had reached the coast already when we got there, including Kocha, Itegitak, and Kitoroon. The two white men stayed some time with us, I do not know how many, my head is not good to remember. We did not have much dog feed as we were so slow coming to the coast.

I went fishing, and when I came back I saw that the white men had already started back up the river, and I saw them a little way off. I never saw the two white men again. The next day I started with my wife Choviluk to hunt caribou. I came back some time afterwards and there were many people and everybody was talking. The people told me that the two white men had been killed by Uluksuk and Sinnisiak. I was very sorry and I did not sleep all that night. Sinnisiak had the white man's rifle in his hand, and I took it from him by strength, I did not like to see this man with the good white man's stuff. I talked to him and I made him cry. I asked Sinnisiak, "Why

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

did you kill the two white men," and he said, "They were going to kill me, Ilogoak had his hand on a knife all the time, I was afraid, and I killed him."

It was in the morning that I took the rifle from Sinnisiak. I would have killed him if I had not got it from him, and then I thought I would not kill him as someone would kill my brother then. Sinnisiak wanted to kill Hornybaena in the summertime. Sinnisiak and Kosuktuk went to Bear lake with Hornybaena. Hornybaena dropped a sealskin line and Sinnisiak picked it up and wanted to keep it. Hornybaena saw him with it and took it back from him, and Sinnisiak wanted to kill him.

Sinnisiak is a bad man, everyone says so and he told me lies.

The white men were killed three years ago in the short days of the first winter. They told me they only came to see the coast and after they would come around by the sea in a big boat and bring plenty of stuff.

I traded the rifle after my heart felt better.

I took much stuff from the white men's houses at Bear lake last summer, and I will show it to you. Hornybaena bought a bow and arrows from me.

ILAVINIK, *Interpreter,*

C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector.*

In charge of patrol.

NOTE.—This man gave a very direct statement and produced many articles that he had taken from the houses at Bear lake. I warned him carefully as to future thefts and told him not to sell any of the stuff as I might want it some day.

I was not in the position to take any of the stolen articles then and they were quite open about the theft. He is also well known by the Bear Lake Indians. His old father, Ajune, was also at this camp which corroborates the Indian woman Aranmore's statement that the two Eskimos who were to accompany the priests had an old father. His voluntary description of the unfortunate priests show how much the Eskimo grasped the meaning of their teaching. I could get no trace whatever of any diary or pocket book often seen in the possession of the priests. The Eskimos stated they had sometimes seen the priests writing, but had not taken any of these books. Kormick upon being asked for any books immediately said he had one; he had found it in their house and produced an ancient "Red Book" magazine.

C. D. LA NAUZE,

Inspector.

Uluksak, alias Mayuk, states as follows:—

I knew the two white men very well who lived at Imaerinik and at Great Bear lake, and they told me to go east and get musk-ox skins for them. They told me they might visit the coast. I went east and hunted that summer, and came to east of the Coppermine river in the winter. I wanted to see the white men again and I had musk-ox skins. Here the people told me that Uluksuk and Sinnisiak had killed the two white men Ilogoak (Father le Roux) and Kuleavik (Father Rouvier). I was very sorry. When the sun was high up and the snow was a little wet I went to Bear lake with my two wives and father. I stopped there a long time near the house but did not see any people. I had traded my rifle east, so I had no rifle, and I knew the white men had another rifle so I went to their house on Bear lake and took it. I found the bolt broken and I mended it and I took cartridges also and clothing and matches.

I have the rifle now in my camp and will give it to you if you want it; I do not need it now. When the hair of the caribou falls out I went back to Dismal lake and there I met Chomik who had a kyak there. Later on we went back to Bear lake and met two white men, named Ilibo (Hodgson) and Arlee. Mr. D'Arcy Arden. I wanted

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

to tell Hibo and Arlee about the priests being dead, but I could not make them understand. Arlee wanted to go with me to the coast and I did not want him to go, as I was afraid he might be killed too.

I never told anyone about this before, although I was asked. I was afraid, I am not afraid of Andese (Dr. Anderson) but I was afraid if I told him he would tell the other white men and they would kill us all. Horny-beena (Hornby) had told me once that if the Eskimos killed one white man the white men would come and kill every one of the Eskimos.

I took plenty of clothing from the white men's house on Great Bear lake, I thought that if I did not take it some other Eskimos or Indians would take it. I finished the cartridges, and now I load them up.

I found the place where the two white men were killed after looking a long time with my father and wives. First I found the sled and then I found a man's jaw bone close to it. My father was very sorry and put it away on a high place. The other body was a little way off in a creek. I saw some clothing, the mud had covered it up. The bones may be there now; I know the place and I will take you to it.

Williken (Mr. Wilkins, Canadian Arctic Expedition) told me three white men and one Eskimo were coming from Bear lake. I am not afraid now, Natkusiak had told me of Ilavinik. I carry this in my head for a long time, and now I am not talking foolish.

The two white men had .44 calibre rifles; one had a round barrel and the other was octagon. The octagon-barrelled rifle I think is in Victoria Land where Sinnisiak is; my cousin has it now.

Not long ago I saw Sinnisiak's camp a long way out on the ice with my telescope. I will go with you and help you to get him; he wanted to kill me once. I know Uluksuk, he is east now.

ILAVINIK, *Interpreter.*

C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector.*

In charge of patrol.

NOTE.—This man's statement entirely clears up the theft of the priests' effects at Great Bear lake. The rifle he has is an Sm. Mauser which Arden saw with him in 1914, and noticed the bolt had been repaired by him. His must have been the sled track seen by Arden in the spring of 1914. This man is the notorious "Illoogaa" which all the Bear Lake Indians speak about. He had two wives at the time, but now has three. He it was who was seen wearing the priests' cassock which he told me he had got from the house on Great Bear lake. He is about the smartest of the Eskimo and has been of some use to the Canadian Arctic Expedition, although they state he is a shifty character and have no great confidence in him. He, however, was very useful in guiding me to Sinnisiak's camp, which he did quite voluntarily and seemed hugely delighted when we got him safely away. He said at the time if Sinnisiak wanted to fight, "I will help you." He also secured for me the priests .44 calibre rifle, and identified it. This man is useful and will speak when he knows it will pay him, as his business instincts are more strongly developed than the other Eskimos.

He also accompanied Constable Wight to the scene of the murder. Further notes on this man accompany my crime report on the Radford and Street murder.

C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector.*

In charge of Patrol.

Koeha (Eskimo) states as follows:—

The two white men that were killed came with us in the fall to the mouth of the Coppermine river. They came from the Imaerinil across the barren grounds with a sled, and they reached the coast when the ice was not yet strong.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

The two white men were Kuleavik, Father Rouvier, and Ilogoak, Father Le Roux. Kuleavik had a short black beard about three inches long, and he was not much shorter than Ilavinik, and about one foot shorter than you are.

Ilogoak was more bigger than the other man; he had a small moustache and a small beard.

Both men wore long black coats buttoned down in front to the feet; both men could talk good in our language; when we talked together we could understand them.

Eight tents went to the coast with the priests, including Kormik, Hupo, Uluksuk, Sinnisiak, Angebrunna, Koomuk, and Adjune.

A white man named Hornybeena (Hornby) went back to Bear lake and Ilogoak and Kuleavik came this way with the people. I was ahead of these people with my wife Arannahea.

The white men stayed with us for five nights. They lived in the tent with Kormik. Kormik took the priests' rifle and hid it in a corner of the tent. Ilogoak found the rifle and got very angry with Kormik. Kormik got very angry and I watched him, he wanted to kill the white man. I am speaking the truth and am not talking foolish. I did not want to see the good white men killed, and I helped them to get away. I helped them to load up the sled. I held Kormik close to the door of the tent by force and after that I told Kormik's mother Kigeuna, "You hold you son; I go outside." I stood outside the door, I hurried up the priests to pack their sled and they were talking together quickly. Neochtellig helped me to get the white men started, and I started with them pulling the sled in the harness. The white men had two dogs of their own and one they got from me and one from Noweina.

I went up the river with them as far as I could see the tops of the tents behind. Then I said to the two white men, "there are no trees here and you go as far as you can, and after that you can travel easy; I like you and I do not want any one to hurt you." Ilogoak was running ahead of the sled and Kuleavik was driving the sled. He shook hands with me. The sun was very low when the white men left, and there was not much daylight at that time.

In two nights after the white men left two men named Uluksuk and Sinnisiak left to go after them; some people knew that they started as they said they were going to help some people coming from Bear lake; they took dogs and no sled. These men caught up with the priests and stayed with them for one day. The next day Uluksuk and Sinnisiak started ahead and the white men stayed in camp; the two white men had no tent; it was cold weather.

The two Eskimos came back the same night and camped with the white men again. The next morning the white men started and Uluksuk and Sinnisiak went with them.

They went to a place near Bloody Falls where there is a creek and two small lakes on the west bank of the Coppermine river. They were all walking along, Sinnisiak took a knife, and stabbed Ilogoak in the back. Kuleavik started to run away and Sinnisiak told Uluksuk, "you finish this man, I will shoot the other". Sinnisiak grabbed the white man's rifle and shot Kuleavik. Sinnisiak never wanted to kill the white men for their stuff, and the white men never troubled any of the Eskimos.

Sinnisiak and Uluksuk each took a rifle and came back to the mouth of the river; I saw them with the rifles.

I asked Uluksuk, "what did you kill the white men for," and he said, "I did not want to kill them; Sinnisiak told me to kill them." I asked him if he eat any part of the man, the same as he would do if he killed a caribou, and he said, "I eat some of his guts."

The two men that killed the good white men do not belong to my people. All the Coppermine River people are very very sorry.

Uluksuk and Sinnisiak came back in the night; I think they were away five nights.

After this five people went up after the priests' stuff, named Kormik, Toopek, Kallun, Angebrunna, and Kinorlik. There were two men and three women. They

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

started for the place but turned back as they could not get there, then four of us started to go for the place; there was Kormik, Angebrunna, Toopek, and myself. I was very very sorry that the two white men had been killed, and I wanted to go and see them. I wanted to go and get my dog which the two men who had killed the priests had left behind. When we got to the place I saw one man dead lying by the sled, it was Ilogoak, and I cried. I did not see Kuleavik; the snow had covered Ilogoak's face all but his nose; he was lying on his back beside the sled, with his head up. The man that had killed him and cut up his breast and all inside was cut up with a knife.

I did not see the other white man, Uluksuk told me he had run away and Sinnisiak shot him and cut off his neck and one leg and his breast with an axe. We eat a little of the white man's food. I went to get my dog and to see what way they killed the white men. I look for a long time to tell this to some one, for some one to speak for me, and now I speak.

I took the two dogs and a small pot about five inches high and one pair of white man's boots and a small cod line, and I put these inside the pot. The other stuff, Kormik, Angebrunna, and Toopek took.

They took all the clothing, shirts, and pants. Kormik told me I had better take some more stuff; I was afraid. I liked Kuleavik very much, I was afraid of the white men finding this out. The white men were very good to us and gave us ammunition, cod line, and gilling twine.

The white men had an Eskimo sled that they got from Uluksuk. I know the place well; I will take you to the place. I do not think the bodies would be there, some animals might have taken them, but I know the place well and I will take you there.

I kept the little pot a long time and only lately gave it away to Kiocanna who is in Victoria Land. I wore the boots until I threw them away. The sled was left with the dead men. None of us saw the other dead man. Sinnisiak and Uluksuk told all the people that they had killed the white men, and how they had done it. The white men had two rifles and one double-barrelled muzzle-loading gun.

Sinnisiak went back to Victoria Land. Uluksuk lives eastward.

I stopped the next winter eastward; winter came and I came here.

Summer came again and I went to Imearinik and now summer is coming again. After this the people did not like to see Uluksuk and Sinnisiak with the good white men's stuff, and Hupo took the rifle away from Sinnisiak by force and made him cry. Kormik took the rifle away from Uluksuk. The rifle was traded many times. I do not know where the rifle is now.

Kormik has two tongues, I will go with you when you go to see him, and listen if he speaks the truth. He speaks lies.

C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector,*

In charge of Patrol.

Witness: W. V. BRUCE, *Corpl.*

NOTE.—I consider this man one of the chief witnesses for the prosecution. He seemed to want to help us in every way, and spoke in a very straightforward manner. He is quite an elderly man. When I went on to the next camp to interview Kormik he came along, and during the time I was taking Kormik's statement we observed him watching Kormik closely.

He volunteered to accompany me to Victoria Land, and afterwards guided Constable Wight to the scene of the murder.

C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector.*

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

Koglougouga (Eskimo) states as follows:—

I know lake Imsinik, a man named Anowtellek had made fire in a house there to dry some meat in the fall of 1914. The man went away and other Eskimos told him afterwards that the house was burnt down and Anowtellek was very sorry for this.

Kormik and Hupo, who are brothers, told me this, and not Anowtellek. I think Anowtellek is in Victoria Land now.

Two summers before this happened I saw a white man named Hornybenna (evidently Hornby) very sick at Imerinik, I tried to help him and he got better and went south. After that an Indian woman told me two white men with long beards were going to look for huskies, but I did not see them.

The two white men came to the coast in the winter to this place, when "Joke" (Joe Bernard) was here with a ship.

I have made five trips to Bear lake.

Witness and Interpreter: ILAVINIK.

C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector.*

NOTE. This was the first statement taken by the patrol from Eskimos. Father Frapsance told me at one time that Hornby was very ill once at Imaerinik, and Father Le Roux nursed him.

The two white men who came to the Kugaryut were Stefansson and Dr. Anderson in April, 1911, who visited Capt. Joe Bernard, who wintered there in 1910-11 with his schooner *Teddy Bear*.

It seemed to me while at this camp that the people knew something of the priests but were afraid to tell it; however, here I did not do any direct questioning.

The old man this statement was taken from was honest and hospitable; he looked after a cache for us that we left here.

C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector.*

Ikey (Angoticiak) Eskimo states as follows:—

On April 26, 1916, I saw an Eskimo named Kattak in Artic sound; he had a long white surplice the same as the missionaries wear to the westward in Alaska. He told me he had got it from Victoria Land that winter from another Eskimo named Anowtellek. His brother Kautak was also with him.

NOTE.—This must be one of the Church shirts as interpreted by Ilavinik that Sinnisiak said in his statement Kormik had sold to Anowtellek.

Anowtellek sold it to Kattak who was seen by Mr. Johansen in Victoria Land and afterwards down in the Artic sound by Ikey. This goes to show the range of the Eskimos, and how property travels.

Ikey made no attempt to get the shirt.

These are the two men mentioned by Uluksuk (Mayuk) who accompanied Radford and Street from Anniaksiorvik to Koguit.

C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector.*

Ohoviluk (Eskimo), wife of Hupo, states as follows:—

I came to the coast three winters ago with my husband. The two white men, Ilogoak (Father LeRoux) and Kuleavik (Father Rouvier), came with us from Imaerinik. What my husband has told you about them is correct.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

The white men only stopped a few days at the coast with us, I fixed their boots, and their mittens when they got there, and frequently sewed for them.

ILAVINIK, *Interpreter.*

C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector.*

Witness: W. V. BRUCE, *Corpl.*

NOTE.—An intelligent woman who had a better idea of the time than her husband. She, of course, was present when I took the statement from Hupo.

C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector.*

Kallun (Eskimo), wife of Kormik, states as follows:—

I was with my husband all the time and what he has spoken to you is true. Anowtellek told me he was making dry meat at the house at Imaerinik, he said he lit a fire and kept the fire there all the time, and after he left he took away the ashes. Afterwards the house was burnt.

This happened two winters ago.

ILAVINIK, *Interpreter.*

C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector.*

Witness: W. V. BRUCE, *Corpl.*

NOTE.—An intelligent woman, though she did not strike me as being honest. She was better than her husband on dates. I did not happen to run across Anowtellek on our travels, so could not interview him.

C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector.*

Statement of Uluksuk alias Avingak:—

I was at the mouth of the Coppermine river after the lakes froze over. We were fishing there, Kormik and the two white men Ilogoak, the Rev. Father Le Roux, and Kuleavik (the Rev. Father Rouvier) had one camp between them.

Kormik wanted to kill the two white men because they were angry with him as he had put away their rifle, and his wife had put away some of the white man's food.

After the white men left to go up the river, Sinnisiak and I followed their trail; we wanted to get to the people who were behind. It was three days after the priests had left that we met them on the river.

The tall white man Ilogoak said to me, "If you will help us I will give you traps; we want you to go with us as far as the trees."

On the first day the priests were not angry with us, we camped with them one night and we did not reach the trees, we made a small snow house for the priests. The next day the priests were angry and said, "if you will take us to the woods we will give you traps." We started, I was ahead pulling the sled. Sinisiak was close to the sled and the two white men were behind.

I wanted to speak, Ilogoak put his hand over my mouth. I wanted to talk of my wife sowing clothes for Ilogoak in the fall, Kuleavik gave Ilogoak a rifle and a knife and Ilogoak pointed the gun at us. I was afraid and I was crying.

Every time I wanted to talk, Ilogoak came and put his hand over my mouth.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

We went on and Sinnisiak said to me, "We ought to kill these white men before they kill us", and I said, "They can kill me if they want to, I don't want to kill any people." Sinnisiak then said, "I will kill one of them anyway, you had better try and be strong too." Ilogoak turned round and Sinnisiak stabbed him from behind in the back. Ilogoak then hit me with a stick and I stabbed him twice with a knife and he dropped down.

I took the rifle from on top of the sled and threw it down on the snow. The other white man Kuleavik started to run away and Sinnisiak picked up the rifle and missed him the first shot. The second shot he wounded him and the priest sat down.

Sinnisiak dropped the rifle and took an axe and a knife, I had a knife and we ran after him. When we got up to Kuleavik, Sinnisiak told me to stab him again, I did not want to stab him first, then Sinnisiak told me again to stab him and I stabbed him again in the side and the blood came out and he was not yet dead. I did not stab him again and Sinnisiak took the axe and chopped his neck and killed him. Sinnisiak said to me "You had better cut him open." I did not want to. He told me again and I cut open his belly and we eat a piece of the liver each. We then left Kuleavik on the top of the snow and went back to the other man Ilogoak and I cut him open when Sinnisiak told me to. We eat a small peace of his liver also.

I wanted to throw the rifles away and Sinnisiak said, "Take one, and I will take one."

We took three boxes of cartridges each. We then went back to the mouth of the river where the other people were. We took nothing from the sled except the rifles and the cartridges. We got back to the camp when it was night time; Sinnisiak went to Kormiks tent, I went to my tent.

I told the people we had killed the two white men and that I did not want to, but Sinnisiak had killed them first.

Kormik and his wife Hoaha and Angebrunna then went to get the priests' stuff. They came back the same night with the stuff.

The people took the rifles and cartridges from me.

I have no more to speak about.

C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector, J.P.*

Statement of Sinnisiak.—Sinnisiak states as follows :—

I was stopping at the mouth of the Coppermine river and was going fishing one morning. A lot of people were going fishing. When the sun had not gone down I returned to camp and saw that the two priests had started back up the river. They had four dogs; I saw no other men.

I slept one night. Next morning I started with one dog to help people coming from the south. All day I walked along and then I left the river and travelled on land; I was following the priests trail. I met the priests near a lake; when I was close to them, one man came to meet me.

The man Ilogoak, the big man, came to me and told me to come over to the camp. Ilogoak said, "If you help me pull the sled, I will pay you in traps." We moved off the same day I arrived to be near wood, Uluksuk was with me and we pulled the sled. We could not make the trees; it was hard work and we made camp.

The next day we started back and the priests were going ahead, it started to storm and we lost the road. After that the dogs smelt something and Uluksuk went to see what it was and I stayed behind. Uluksuk found that it was a cache of the priests and told me to come over. As soon as we came there the priests came back, Ilogoak was carrying a rifle; he was mad with us when we had started back from their camp, and I could not understand his talk.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

I asked Ilogoak if he was going to kill me, and he nodded his head.

Ilogoak said, "come over to the sled," and he pushed me with his hand.

The priests wanted to start again and he pushed me again and wanted me to put on the harness and then he took his rifle out on top of the sled, I was scared and I started to pull.

We went a little way and Uluksuk and I started to talk and Ilogoak put his hand on my mouth. Ilogoak was very mad and was pushing me. I was thinking hard and crying and very scared and the frost was in my boots and I was cold. I wanted to go back, but I was afraid. Ilogoak would not let us. Every time the sled stuck, Ilogoak would pull out the rifle. I got hot inside my body and every time Ilogoak pulled out the rifle I was very much afraid.

I said to Uluksuk, "I think they will kill us; I can't get back now, I was thinking I will not see my people any more, I will try and kill him, I was pulling ahead of the dogs. We came to a small hill, I took off the harness quick and ran to one side and Ilogoak ran after me and pushed me back to the sled. I took off my belt and told Ilogoak I was going to relieve myself as I did not want to go to the sled. After that I ran behind the sled, I did not want to relieve myself. Then Ilogoak turned round and saw me, he looked away from me and I stabbed him in the back with a knife. I then told Uluksuk, "You take the rifle." Ilogoak ran ahead of the sled and Uluksuk went after him. The other white man wanted to come back to the sled; I had the knife in my hand and he went away again.

Uluksuk and Ilogoak were wrestling for the rifle, and after that Uluksuk finished up Ilogoak. I did not see Uluksuk finish him. The other man ran away when he saw Ilogoak die, I asked Uluksuk, "Is he dead?" and he said, "yes, already." I then said to Uluksuk, "give me the rifle." He gave it to me; the first time I shot I did not hit him, the second time I got him. The priest sat down when the bullet hit him. I went after him with a knife, when I was close to him he got up again; both of us were together, I had the knife in my hand, and I went after him when he got up again.

Uluksuk told me, "Go ahead and put the knife in him," I said to Uluksuk, "Go ahead you. I fixed the other man already." The father fell down on his back. Uluksuk struck first with the knife and did not strike him; the second time he got him. The priest lay down and was breathing a little, when I struck him across the face with an axe I was carrying; I cut his legs with the axe; I killed him dead.

One man is in the creek; the first one along side the sled.

After they were dead I said to Uluksuk, "Before when white men were killed they used to cut off some and eat some." Uluksuk cut up Ilogoak belly; I turned around, Uluksuk gave me a little piece of the liver, I eat it; Uluksuk eat too.

We covered up both bodies with snow when we started to go back.

We took a rifle and cartridges. We took three bags of cartridges, we started back in the night time. We camped that night. Next morning we got back to camp as soon as it was light. I went to Kormik's tent; Kormik was sleeping and I woke him up. I told him I killed these two fellows already; I can't remember what Kormik said.

Kormik, Kocha, Angebrunna Kallun, and Kingordlik went to get the priests' stuff, they started in the morning and came back the same night. Kormik had two church shirts and some clothing; I can't remember the other things.

Kormik sold the two church shirts to Natallik; I do not know what he got for them.

I can't tell any more, If I knew more I would tell you, I can't remember any more. Kormik wanted to kill Ilogoak for his rifle. Ilogoak was mad with him and would not stop any more, so he left the camp.

ILAVINIK, *Interpreter.*

C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector.*

Witness: W. V. BRUCE, *Corporal.*

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

"N" Division.

GREAT BEAR LAKE PATROL,

CAPE LAMBERT, N.W.T., May 8, 1916.

CRIME REPORT *re* MURDER OF THE MISSING PRIESTS, REV. FATHERS ROUVIER AND LE ROUX.

Chomik Eskimo, states as follows:—

A long time ago I carried a letter for the white man "Joke" (Capt. Joe Bernard) and gave it to the Indian Towier at Bear lake. I traded with white men who stopped at Bear lake. I also knew a white man named "Hornybeena" (Hornby) who stopped at Imaerinik. We were afraid of Hornybeena because he might think that we had killed the two white men and then he would kill us.

In the fall the two white men Ilogoak (Father Le Roux) and Kuelavik (Father (Rouvier) went with many people to the sea. Hupo and Kormik were with them and many other sleds. I was behind with a heavy load and hunted east of Dismal lakes, with Ekkeshuina Nachin. We left Imaerinik before the snow came. We travelled very slowly to the coast and the people had left the mouth of the river when we got there. We followed their trail east and got to Kogaryuk, where there were many people. They told us that Uluksak and Sinnisiak had murdered Ilogoak and Kuelavik. Uluksuk and Sinnisiak were there and Uluksuk told every one what had happened and said Sinnisiak had told him, "Come on, you had better kill these men." Sinnisiak said nothing. I was afraid to tell any white man before. I was afraid they would kill us. I saw Uluksuk eastward where I was stopping this winter. I do not know where he is now. We were all very sorry for the two good white men, they used to bring us powder and lead.

ILAVINIK, *Interpreter.*C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector.*

NOTE.—A very honest man who has a good reputation with the Canadian Arctic Expedition, and is commonly known as Bernard's man, as he worked for Capt. Bernard, who spent two winters in the straits with his schooner *Teddy Bear*. He is the man who carried the letter which eventually reached the Roman Catholic mission at Fort Norman and suggested a mission being established in the gulf.

Ekkeshuina, Nachin, their wives, and Chomik's wife corroborated his statement, as they were all present at the time.

C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector,*
In charge of Patrol.

"N" Division, Athabaska.

GREAT BEAR LAKE PATROL,

CAPE LAMBERT, DOLPHIN AND UNION STRAITS, May 8, 1916.

CRIME REPORT *re* MURDER OF THE MISSING PRIESTS, REV. FATHERS ROUVIER AND LE ROUX.

Arannahea, Eskimo, wife of Koeha, states as follows:—

Three winters ago I was at the mouth of the Coppermine river, and what Koeha says is true.

A man named Kormik wanted to kill the two white men and I and my husband stopped them. I saw the white men's sled loaded up and ready to start. The white men had been living in Kormik's tent.

ILAVINIK, *Interpreter.*Witness: W. V. BRUCE, *Corporal.*C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector.*

NOTE.—A most amusing and intelligent woman. I could have secured a longer statement from her had I had the time.

C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector,*
In charge of Patrol.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

GREAT BEAR LAKE PATROL, ISLAND AT MOUTH OF COPPERMINE RIVER.

CRIME REPORT *re* MURDER OF THE MISSING PRIESTS, REV. FATHERS ROUVIER AND LE ROUX.

May 22, 1916.

Eskimo Angebrunna states as follows:—

I knew the two white men well, named Ilogoak (Father Le Roux) and Kuleavik (Father Rouvier), and they were good friends of mine.

Three winters ago they came right to this place where we are now from Imaerinik with many Eskimos. The white men and Kormik had one tent. I cannot remember the people who came with them. I went ahead of the white men.

The two white men stopped five days and five nights with us. The sun was very low at that time, and the ice was not yet strong for spearing seals.

It was one night after the two white men left to go back south that the two men Uluksuk and Sinnisiak went after them. They said they were going to help the people coming from the Dismal lakes. It was in the night they started, and I did not see them go.

I cannot remember in how many days Sinnisiak and Uluksuk came back. I cannot tell you straight. When I woke up in the morning the people told me Sinnisiak and Uluksuk had murdered the two white men. We were all very sorry. Sinnisiak and Uluksuk had the priests' two rifles. In the afternoon the people took the rifles away from them. The people were very sorry and did not like to see the two men with the good white men's rifles. Sinnisiak cried when the rifle was taken away from him. Sinnisiak and Uluksuk took the two white men's powder and cartridges.

After this I went with Koeha, Kormik, and Kallun to get the white men's stuff. The same day as we left we got to the place where the dead men were. It was the other side of Bloody Falls on the west bank of the river. I know the place and can show it to you. I do not think there would be any of the white men's bones there as the animals would have eaten them.

I saw the dead man Ilogoak lying by the sled. There was blood on his body. I did not look very close. There was snow on his body.

I took two small pots and some matches from the sled. The same evening we came back to the mouth of the river.

Last summer I saw the sled and the lower jaw of Ilogoak. I do not know where the other body is.

C. D. LA NAUZE,

Inspector.

ILAVINIK.

Witness and Interpreter.

NOTE.—This young man gave a straightforward statement, but I do not think he would have if he had not known we knew all about it. He was camped at Kugaryuk when we arrived there on May 2. Like the other Eskimos he was very weak as regards time.

It is curious to note that this statement was taken on the identical island where the unfortunate priests camped with the Eskimos before starting back on their fatal trip.

C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector,**In charge of Patrol.*

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

(VI) INSPECTOR C. D. LA NAUZE—REGARDING RIFLE SECURED AT ESKIMO
"SINNISSIAK'S CAMP.

BERNARD HARBOUR, N.W.T., June 7, 1916.

CRIME *Re* THE MURDER OF THE MISSING PRIESTS THE REV. FATHERS LE ROUX
AND ROUVIER.

While in Victoria Land on May 15 my guide, Uluksuk Mayuk, secured for me an octagon-barrelled .44 calibre rifle at the camp we arrested the murderer Sinnisiak.

Regarding the rifle, Uluksuk Mayuk made the following statement:—

That is the white man's rifle who used to live on lake Imaerinik. I know the rifle well. It was traded for by the Eskimo Ikpukkuak on behalf of Kirkpuk his adopted son to the Eskimo Kormik for a telescope that came from the east, and I took it from Kirkpuk's tent and left my own 30.30 rifle in its place.

ILAVINIK, *Interpreter.*C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector.*Witness: W. V. BRUCE, *Corporal.*

NOTE.—I have no doubt that this is the rifle mentioned by Indian Harry and by the Bear Lake Indians; it answers to the descriptions, and I have little doubt that this is the rifle that Sinnisiak shot Father Rouvier with. It is a .44 octagon-barrelled rifle, Winchester No. 42551.

I of course had to purchase the rifle from the Eskimo Kirkpuk who states he got it from Kormik, and as Uluksuk Mayuk gave Kirkpuk his own rifle in exchange, the Canadian Arctic Expedition let me have a 30.30 rifle to give to him. It is shown on the expedition's account of our supplies.

C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector.*(VII).—INSPECTOR C. D. LA NAUZE—HEALTH OF THE ESKIMO PRISONERS "SINNISIAC"
AND "ULUKSUK."

"N" Division,
Athabaska.

GREAT BEAR LAKE PATROL,

HERSCHEL ISLAND, Y.T., August 1, 1916.

Re MURDER OF MISSING PRIESTS, THE REV. FATHERS ROUVIER AND LE ROUX.

With further reference to my crime report of June 7, Corpl. Bruce and myself, taking turns on guard, looked after the prisoners from May 26, until we landed them both safely at Herschel Island on July 28.

The account for \$10 for J. Sullivan was when he was relieving Corporal Bruce on guard of "Sinnisiak" while I was away east in search of the second murderer Uluksuk. The prisoners have been carefully handled and I am glad to have to inform you that we have never put handcuff or leg iron on them, even at the time of their arrest.

The prisoners are now in good health and are cheerful and willing and are quick to pick up our ways. "Sinnisiak" is inclined to be nervous, but "Uluksuk" does not seem to worry in the least.

I have no fear of them trying to escape now.

C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector.**In charge of Great Bear Lake Patrol.*

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

(VIII).—INSPECTOR C. D. LA NAUZE—FORWARDING ORIGINAL DEPOSITIONS OF THE PRELIMINARY HEARINGS OF THE TWO ESKIMO PRISONERS, “SINNISIAK AND “ULUKSAK.”

HERSCHEL ISLAND, Y.T., August 1, 1916.

The Officer Commanding,
“N” Division,
R.N.W.M. Police,
Athabaska.

SIR,—I have the honour to forward you the original depositions of the preliminary hearings of the two murderers Uluksuk and Sinnisiak.

I presume you will forward them to the proper authorities, as I do not know the correct person to send them to.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector.*
In Charge of Patrol.

INFORMATION AND COMPLAINT.

Northwest Canada Territories.

The information and complaint of W. V. Bruce, Corpl. R.N.W.M. Police, Herschel Island, Y.T., taken this eleventh day of May in the year 1916, A.D., before the undersigned C. D. La Nauze, inspector of the R.N.W.M. Police, one of His Majesty's justices of the peace, in and for the said territories, who saith that Sinnisiak, a “Copper” Eskimo of Coronation gulf, Northwst Territories, did on ar about November, in the year 1913, A.D., at or near the Coppermine river, wilfully murder one the Rev. Father Le Roux, a Roman Catholic missionary of Fort Norman, N.W.T., by stabbing him with a knife (sec. 259a, C.C.).

Sworn before me the day and year first mentioned above at Bernard Harbour, Northwest Territories.

W. V. BRUCE, *Corpl, R.N.W.M.P.*

C. D. LA NAUZE, *a Justice of the Peace in and
for the Northwest Territories.*

NOTE:— A similar information and complaint was laid against Sinnisiak for the murder of Rev. Father Rouvier by shooting him with a rifle.

WARRANT TO APPREHEND.

Canada,
Northwest Territories.

To all or any of the Peace Officers in the said Territories:

Whereas Sinnisiak, “Copper” Eskimo of Coronation gulf, N.W.T., has this day been charged upon oath before the undersigned, C. D. La Nauze, inspector, Royal N. W.M. Police, a justice of the peace in and for the said territories, for that he about November, A.D. 1913, at or near the Coppermine river, in the Northwest Territories, did wilfully murder one, the Rev. Father Le Roux, by stabbing him with a knife.

7 GEORGE V. A. 1917

These are therefore to command you, in His Majesty's name, forthwith to apprehend the said Sinnisiak, and to bring him before me (or some other justice of the peace in and for the said territories) to answer unto the said charge, and to be further dealt with according to law.

Given under my hand and seal this seventh day of May, A.D. 1916, at Bernard Harbour, in the Territories aforesaid.

C. D. LA NAUZE, [Seal.]

A Justice of the Peace in and for the Northwest Territories.

(Certificate of execution of within warrant to be endorsed here).

Executed the 15th day of May, A.D. 1916, at Victoria Land, in the Northwest Territories.

W. V. BRUCE, *Corpl. R.N.W.M.P.*

STATEMENT OF THE ACCUSED.

Preliminary Inquiry—Indictable Offence.

Canada.

North West Territories.

Sinnisiak stands before me the undersigned, C. D. La Nauze, a Justice of the Peace in and for the Territories aforesaid, this 17th day of May in the year 1916, for that he the said Sinnisiak in the month of November, A.D. 1913, at or near the Coppermine river in the North West Territories, did wilfully murder one, the Rev. Father Le Roux, a Roman Catholic missionary of Fort Norman, N.W.T., by stabbing him with a knife.

And the said charge being read to the said Sinnisiak, "Copper" Eskimo of Coronation gulf, is now addressed by me as follows: "Having heard the evidence, do you wish to say anything in answer to the charge? You are not obliged to say anything unless you desire to do so; but whatever you say will be taken down in writing, and may be given in evidence against you at your trial. You must clearly understand that you have nothing to hope from any promise of favour, and nothing to fear from any threat which may have been held out to you to make any admission or confession of guilt, but what ever you now say may be given in evidence against you upon your trial, notwithstanding such promise or threat."

Whereupon the said Sinnisiak says as follows (in statement attached).

Taken before me at Bernard Harbour, Dolphin and Union straits, in the said territories, the day and year first above mentioned.

C. D. LA NAUZE, [Seal.]

A Justice of the Peace in and for the Northwest Territories.

The accused being duly warned in the usual manner makes the following statement:—

"I was stopping at the mouth of the Coppermine river and was going fishing one morning. A lot of people were going fishing. When the sun had not gone down I returned to camp and saw that the two priests had started back up the river. They had four dogs. I saw no other men.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

I slept one night. Next morning I started with one dog to help people coming from the south. All day I walked along and then I left the river and travelled on the land. I was following the priests' trail. I met the priests near a lake; when I was close to them one man came to meet me. The man Ilogoak the big man came to me and told me to come over to the camp. Ilogoak said to me, "If you help me pull the sled I will pay you in traps." We moved off the same day I arrived, to be near wood. Uluksuk was with me and we pulled the sled. We could not make the trees; it was hard work and we made camp.

The next day we started back and the priests were going ahead; it started to storm and we lost the road. After that the dogs smelt something and Uluksuk went to see what it was and I stayed behind. Uluksuk found it was a cache of the priests and told me to come over. As soon as we got there the priests came back. Ilogoak was carrying a rifle. He was mad with us when we started back from their camp, and I could not understand his talk. I asked Ilogoak if he was going to kill me and he nodded his head. Ilogoak said, "come over to the sled" and pushed me with his hand. The priests wanted to start again and he pushed me again and wanted me to put on the harness, and then he took his rifle out on top of the sled. I was scared and I started to pull.

We went a little way and Uluksuk and I started to talk and Ilogoak put his hand on my mouth. Ilogoak was very mad and was pushing me. I was thinking hard and crying and very scared and the frost was in my boots and I was cold. I wanted to go back, I was afraid. Ilogoak would not let us. Everytime the sled stuck Ilogoak would pull out the rifle.

I got hot inside my body and every time Ilogoak pulled out the rifle I was very much afraid. I said to Uluksuk, "I think they will kill us, I can't get back now." I was thinking I will not see my people any more, I will try and kill him. I was pulling ahead of the dogs. We came to a small hill. I took off the harness quick and ran to one side and Ilogoak ran after me and he pushed me back to the sled. I took off my belt and told Ilogoak I was going to "relieve myself," as I did not want to go to the sled. After that I ran behind the sled. I did not want to "relieve myself." Then Ilogoak turned around and saw me, he looked away from me and I stabbed him in the back with a knife. I then told Uluksuk "You take the rifle." Ilogoak ran ahead of the sled and Uluksuk went after him. The other white man wanted to come back to the sled; I had the knife in my hand and he went away again. Uluksuk and Ilogoak were wrestling for the rifle, and after that Uluksuk finished up Ilogoak. I did not see Uluksuk finish up Ilogoak. The other man ran away when he saw Ilogoak die; I asked Uluksuk is he dead, and he said yes already. I then said to Uluksuk, "Give me the rifle." He gave it to me. The first time I shot I did not hit him, the second time I got him. The priest sat down when the bullet struck him, I went after him with the knife; when I was close to him he got up again; both of us were together. I had the knife in my hand and I went after him when he got up again. Uluksuk told me, "Go ahead and put the knife in him." The priest fell down on his back. I said to Uluksuk, "Go ahead you I fixed the other man already." Uluksuk struck first with the knife and did not strike him the second time he got him. The priest lay down and was breathing a little and I struck him, with an axe I was carrying, across the face. I cut his legs with the axe. I killed him dead. The man is in a creek, the first one alongside the sled. After they were dead I said to Uluksuk, before when white men were killed, they used to cut off some and eat some. Uluksuk cut up Ilogoak's belly; I turned around. Uluksuk gave me a little piece of the liver. I eat it, Uluksuk eat it too. We covered up both bodies with snow when we started to go back. We each took a rifle and cartridges. We took three bags of cartridges each. We started back in the night time. We camped that night. Next morning we got back to camp as soon as it was light. I went into Kormik's tent. Kormik was sleeping and I woke him up. I told him I've kill those two fellows already. I can't remember what Kormik said. Kormik, Kocho, Angibrunna, Kallum Kingordlih went to get the priests' stuff. They started in the morning and came back the same night. Kormik had two church shirts and some

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

clothing. I can't remember the other things. Kormik sold the two church shirts to A. Nautallik. I do not know what he got for them. I can't tell any more. If so I knew more I would tell you. I can't remember any more.

Witness and Interpreter.

Witness: W. V. BRUCE, *Corporal*.

Interpreter: ILAVINIK.

C. D. LA NAUZE, *J.P.*

Kormik wanted to kill Ilogoak for his rifle. Ilogoak was mad with him and would not stop any more, so he left his camp.

Interpreter: ILAVINIK.

Witness: W.V. BRUCE, *Corporal*.

C. D. LA NAUZE, *J.P.*

Wyndham Valentine Bruce, being sworn, saith:—

I am a corporal of the R.N.W.M. Police. In August, 1915, I was detailed by Inspector Phillips, of Herschell island, to investigate the disappearance of the missing priests.

Since coming into Coronation gulf, I have found numerous articles in the possession of the Copper Eskimo, and the property of the Church of Rome. They were: the mass regalia of the priests, obtained from one Kormik on March 24, 1916; two breviaries from one Hupo on March 27, 1916; one large crucifix from one Uluksuk in December, 1915; and numerous other articles.

On May 2, 1916, I met Inspector La Nauze, Constable Wight, and Interpreter Ilavinik in Coronation gulf, and accompanied them to cape Lambert, finding a native village there; while there, one Ko-a-la stated through the Police Interpreter Ilavinik to Inspector La Nauze and myself, that the prisoner, about November, 1913, killed two priests whom the prisoner had accompanied from near Great Bear lake, killing one the Rev. Father LeRoux by stabbing him, and one the Rev. Father Rouvier by shooting him with a rifle. Ko-a-la further stated at that time that the accused, together with another man, one Uluksuk, left their camp and returned again five days later in the night time, stating to him and the others at the camp that they had killed the two priests. The prisoner was in the possession of the priests' rifle.

Ko-a-la a few days later, in company with Kormik and his wife, Kallum Angibrunna, viewed or saw the body of one man lying by a sled with knife thrusts in the body, the others, Ko-a-la stated, saw some clothes sticking through the snow in a creek nearby, evidently on the body of another man.

The following Eskimos, Kormik, Oahoamih, Uluksuk, Ekheahuina, Nachin, Arnahiah, and Hupo, all spoke through the Interpreter Ilavinik about the same two men having committed the murder. Kormik stated also through the same source to myself and Inspector La Nauze on May 9, 1916, that he had seen the bodies of the two priests, one with knife wounds and the other lying in a creek a long time afterwards.

Kormik corroborated Ko-a-la's statement, and states that he took a .44 rifle from the accused when he returned and told him about the murder. On May 15, at Victoria Land, I arrested the prisoner and obtained at the same village from one Kirkpak a .44 rifle Winchester, which I produce No. 42551.

One Uluksuk on May 17 told me that one Ikpukuak traded this rifle on behalf of Kirkpak from one Kormik for a telescope some time ago.

WYNDHAM VALENTINE BRUCE.

C. D. LA NAUZE, *J.P.*

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

Ilavinik states as follows, being duly sworn:—

I am police interpreter. I came from Great Bear lake with Inspector La Nauze and Constable Wight and met Corporal Bruce on May 2.

I went with the party to Cape Lambert, and arrived there on May 7.

While I was there I interpreted for Inspector La Nauze and Corporal Bruce. I first asked Ekheahuina, "Did anybody see two white men with beards?" and after he said, "What do you mean?" I said again, "Long coat they wore, they had crosses hanging from neck." He said, "Yes he come down mouth of Coppermine river, the two white men, Husky kill him." After that Ko-a-La came in and told the story.

I interpreted all the statements taken in connection with the murder of the priests and corroborate what Corporal Bruce says.

ILAVINIK.

C. D. LA NAUZE, J.P.

MINUTES.

Court opened 4.15 p.m., May 17, 1916.

Special Constable Ilavinik, sworn in as interpreter between Eskimo and English and English and Eskimo.

Court adjourned for two hours from 7.30 to 9.30 p.m.

9.30 p.m. Accused committed for trial on two charges of murder, i.e., the murder of the Rev. Father Le Roux and the Rev. Father Rouvier.

9.35 p.m. Court closed.

C. D. LA NAUZE, J.P.

WARRANT OF COMMITMENT.

(Preliminary Inquiry, Indictable Offence.)

Canada,
Northwest Territories.

To all or any of the Peace Officers in the said Territories, and to the Keeper of the R.N.W.M.P. guard-room at Herschell Island, Yukon Territory.

Whereas Sinnisiak was this day charged before me the undersigned, C. D. La Nauze, a Justice of the Peace in and for the said Territories, on the oath of W. V. Bruce, Corporal, R.N.W.M. Police, Herschel Island, Yukon Territory, and others, for that he the said Sinnisiak in the month of November, A.D. 1913, at or near the Coppermine river, in the Northwest Territories, did wilfully murder one, the Rev. Father Rouvier, a Roman Catholic missionary of Fort Norman, N.W.T., by shooting him with a rifle.

These are therefore to command you the said peace officers to take the said Sinnisiak and him safely to convey to the R.N.W.M. Police guard-room at Herschel Island, Yukon Territory aforesaid, and there to deliver him to the keeper thereof, together with this precept:

And I do hereby command you, the said keeper of the said guard-room to receive the said Sinnisiak into your custody in the said guard-room and there keep safely him until he shall be thence delivered by due course of law.

Given under my hand and seal this twenty-ninth day of May in the year of our Lord 1916, at Bernard Harbour, in the Territories aforesaid.

C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector,*

R.N.W.M. Police,

A Justice of the Peace in and for the said Territories.

NOTE.—A similar warrant of commitment for "Sinnisiak" was also issued on account of the murder of Rev. Father Le Roux by stabbing him with a knife.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

INFORMATION AND COMPLAINT.

Canada,
Northwest Territories.

The information and complaint of W. V. Bruce, Corpl. R.N.W.M. Police, Herschel Island, Y.T., taken this eleventh day of May, in the year 1916 A.D., before the undersigned, C. D. La Nauze, Inspector of the R.N.W.M. Police, one of His Majesty's Justice of the Peace in and for the said Territories, who saith that Uluksuk, alias Avingak, a Copper Eskimo of Coronation gulf, N.W.T., did on or about November, 1913 A.D., at or near Coppermine river, wilfully murder one, the Rev. Father Le Roux, a Roman Catholic missionary of Fort Norman, N.W.T., by stabbing him with a knife. (Sec. 259a C.C.)

Sworn before me the day and year first mentioned above at Bernard Harbour, Northwest Territories.

W. V. BRUCE, *Corporal,*
R.N.W.M.P.

C. D. LA NAUZE,
A Justice of the Peace in and for the Northwest Territories.

WARRANT TO APPREHEND.

Canada,
North West Territories.

To all or any of the Peace Officers in the said Territories:—

Whereas Uluksuk, alias Avingak, "Copper" Eskimo of Coronation gulf, N.W.T., has this day been charged upon oath before the undersigned C. D. La Nauze, inspector Royal Northwest Mounted Police, a Justice of the Peace in and for the said Territories, for that he in or about November, A.D. 1913, at or near the Coppermine river in the Northwest Territories, did wilfully murder one, the Rev. Father Le Roux, by stabbing him with a knife.

These are therefore to command you, in His Majesty's name, forthwith to apprehend the said Uluksuk, alias Avingak, and to bring him before me (or some other Justice of the Peace in and for the said territories) to answer unto the said charge, and to be further dealt with according to law.

Given under my hand and seal this eleventh day of May, A.D. 1916, at Bernard Harbour in the Territories aforesaid.

C. D. LA NAUZE, [Seal.]
A Justice of the Peace in and for the
North West Territories.

INFORMATION AND COMPLAINT.

Canada,
North West Territories.

The information and complaint of C. V. Bruce, Corporal, Royal North West Mounted Police, Herschel Island, Y.T., taken this eleventh day of May, in the year 1916 A.D., before the undersigned C. D. La Nauze, Inspector of the Royal North West Mounted Police, one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace in and for the said territories, who saith that Uluksuk, alias Avingak, a "Copper" Eskimo of Coronation gulf, N.W.T., did on or about November, 1913 A.D., at or near the Coppermine river, wilfully murder one, the Rev. Father Rouvier, a Roman Catholic missionary of Fort Norman N.W.T., by shooting him with a rifle (Sec. 259a. C.C.)

Sworn before me the day and year first mentioned above at Bernard Harbour, N.W.T.

W. V. BRUCE,
Corporal, R.N.W.M.P.

C. D. LA NAUZE,
A Justice of the Peace in and for
The North West Territories.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

STATEMENT OF THE ACCUSED.

(Preliminary Inquiry, Indictable Offence.)

Canada,
Northwest Territories.

Uluksuk, alias Avingak, stands before me, the undersigned, C. D. La Nauze, a justice of the peace in and for the territories aforesaid, this twenty-ninth day of May, in the year 1916, for that he, the said Uluksuk, alias Avingak, in the month of November, 1913, A.D., at or near the Coppermine river, in the Northwest Territories, did wilfully murder one, the Rev. Father Le Roux, a Roman Catholic Missionary of Fort Norman, N.W.T., by stabbing him with a knife.

And the said charge having been read to the said Uluksuk, alias Avingak, and the witnesses for the prosecution, W. V. Bruce, corporal R.N.W.M. Police, Herschel Island, N.W.T., being severally examined in his presence, the said Uluksuk, alias Avingak, is now addressed by me as follows: "Having heard the evidence, do you wish to say anything in answer to the charge? You are not obliged to say anything unless you desire to do so, but whatever you say will be taken down in writing, and may be given in evidence against you at your trial. You must clearly understand that you have nothing to hope from any promise of favour, and nothing to fear from any threat which may have been held out to induce you to make any admission or confession of guilt, but whatever you now say may be given in evidence against you upon your trial, notwithstanding such promise or threat."

Whereupon the said Uluksuk, alias Avingak, says as follows (statement attached):

Taken before me at Bernard Harbour, Dolphin and Union Straits, in the said territories, the day and year first mentioned above.

C. D. LA NAUZE,

A Justice of the Peace in and for the Northwest Territories.

Uluksuk Avingak says as follows:—

I was at the mouth of the Coppermine river after the lakes froze over. We were fishing there. Kormik and the two white men Ilogoak (Rev. Father Le Roux) and Kuleavih (the Rev. Father Rouvier) had one camp between them. Kormik wanted to kill the two white men because they were angry with him as he had put away their rifle and his wife had put away some of their white man's food. After the white men left to go up the river, Sinnisiak and I followed their trail, we wanted to get to the people who were behind. It was three days after the priests had left that we met them on the river. The tall white man "Ilogoak" said to me, "If you will help us I will give you traps, we want you to go with us as far as the trees."

On the first day the priests were not angry with us, we camped with them one night and we did not reach the trees. We made a small snow-house for the priests.

The next day the priests were angry and said, "If you take us to the woods we will give you traps." We started and I was ahead pulling the sled. Sinnisiak was close to the sled and the two white men behind. I wanted to speak and Ilogoak put his hand over my mouth. I wanted to tell of my wife sewing clothes for Ilogoak in the fall. Kuleavih gave Ilogoak a rifle and a knife and Ilogoak pointed the gun at us. I was afraid and I was crying. Every time I wanted to talk Ilogoak came and put his hand over my mouth.

We went on and Sinnisiak said to me, "We ought to kill these white men before they kill us," and I said, "They can kill me if they want to, I don't want to kill any people." Sinnisiak then said, "I will kill one of them anyway, you had better try and

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

be strong too." Ilogoak turned around and Sinnisiak stabbed him from behind in the back. Ilogoak then hit me with a stick and I stabbed him twice with a knife and he dropped down. I took the rifle from on top of the sled and threw it down in the snow. The other white man Kuleavik started to run away and Sinnisiak picked up the rifle and missed him the first shot. The second shot he wounded him and the priest sat down. Sinnisiak dropped the rifle and took an axe and a knife. I had a knife and we ran after him. When we got up to Kuleavik, Sinnisiak told me to stab him again. I did not want to stab him first, then Sinnisiak told me again to stab him and I stabbed him again in the side and the blood came out and he was not yet dead. I did not stab him again and Sinnisiak took the axe and chopped his neck and killed him.

Sinnisiak said to me, "You had better cut him open." I did not want to. He told me again and I cut open his belly and we ate a piece of the liver each.

We then left Kuleavik on top of the snow and went back to the other man Ilogoak and I cut him open when Sinnisiak told me to. We eat a small piece of his liver also.

I wanted to throw the rifles away and Sinnisiak said, "You take one and I will take one." We took three boxes of cartridges each. We then went back to the mouth of the river where the other people were. We took nothing from the sled except the rifles and cartridges. We got back to the camp when it was night time. Sinnisiak went to Kormik's tent. I went to my tent. I told the people we had killed the two white men, and that I did not want to but Sinnisiak had killed them first.

Kormik and his wife, Koaha and Angibrunna then went to get the priests' stuff. They came back the same night with the stuff. The people took the rifle and cartridges from me. I have no more to speak about.

PATSY, *Interpreter.*

C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector, J.P.*

REX vs. ULUKSAK.

Wyndham Valentine Bruce being sworn, saith:—

I am a corporal of the R.N.W.M. Police. I met Inspector La Nauze, Constable Wight, and Interpreter Ilivinik on May 2 in Coronation gulf.

I accompanied them from there to cape Lambert, finding a native village there on May 7, inst. One of the inhabitants, "Koaha" by name, stated to Inspector La Nauze and myself through the Police Interpreter Ilivinik that the accused, together with another man one Sinnisiak had murdered two white priests near the Coppermine river about three years ago, and that the accused had driven a knife into one Ilogoak (the Rev. Father Le Roux) after he had been first stabbed by Sinnisiak, and had assisted in the murder of the other priest "Kuleavik" (the Rev. Father Rouvier).

Koaha also stated that he saw one of the bodies a few days later lying by their sled, and the Kallum, Angibrunna, and Kormik had also seen the body. The following Eskimos told Inspector La Nauze and myself through interpreter Ilivinik that the accused, together with Sinnisiak, had committed the murder; Oahoamih, Uloksak, Ekkeahaira, Nachin, Arnakeak, Hupo.

Another Eskimo, one Kormik, on May 9, 1916, stated that he had seen two dead bodies, one lying by the sled and another in a small creek-bed close by, a long time afterwards.

On May 17 one Sinnisiak at his preliminary hearing before inspector La Nauze, in answer to the same charge, stated, after having been warned, that he together with the accused had committed these murders.

WYNDHAM VALENTINE BRUCE.

C. D. LA NAUZE, *J.P.*

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

BERNARD HARBOUR, N.W.T.

REX VS. ULUKSAK.

Minutes.

Court opened 9.15 a.m., May 29, 1916.

Eskimo "Patsy" sworn in as interpreter between Eskimo and English, English and Eskimo.

Evidence for the prosecution, Corporal Bruce.

10.00 a.m. Accused desires to make a statement, having been warned twice.

11.30 a.m. Accused committed for trial on two charges of murder, i.e., the murder of the Rev. Father Le Roux and the Rev. Father Rouvier.

11.35 a.m. Court closed.

C. D. LA NAUZE, *J.P.*

WARRANT OF COMMITMENT.

Preliminary Inquiry, Indictable Offence.

Canada,
Northwest Territories.

To all or any of the Peace Officers in the said Territories, and to the keeper of the R.N.W. M. Police guard-room at Herschell Island, Yukon Territory.

Whereas Uluksak, alias Avingak, was this day charged before me the undersigned, C. D. La Nauze, a Justice of the Peace in and for the said territories, on the oath of W. V. Bruce, corporal of the R.N.W.M. Police, Herschell Island, Yukon Territory, and others, for that he the said Uluksak alias Avingak in the month of November, A.D. 1913, at or near the Coppermine river in the Northwest Territories did wilfully murder one, the Rev. Father LeRoux, a Roman Catholic missionary of Fort Norman, N.W.T., by stabbing him with a knife.

These are therefore to command you the said Peace Officers to take the said Uluksak, alias Avingak, and him safely to convey to the R.N.W.M. Police guard-room at Herschell Island, Yukon Territory, aforesaid, and there to deliver him to the keeper thereof together with this precept.

And I do hereby command you, the said keeper of the said R.N.W.M. Police guard-room to receive the said Uluksak, alias Avingak, into your custody in the said guard-room, and there keep safely him until he shall be thence delivered by due course of law.

Given under my hand and seal this twenty-ninth day of May in the year of Our Lord 1916, at Bernard Harbour in the Territories aforesaid.

C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector, R.N.W.M. Police.*

*A Justice of the Peace in and for the
Northwest Territories.*

NOTE.—A similar warrant of commitment for Uluksak was also issued on account of the murder of the Rev. Father Rouvier by shooting him with a rifle.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

(IX) REPORT OF INSPECTOR C. D. LA NAUZE—HIS ARRIVAL AT HERSCHELL ISLAND
WITH PRISONERS.

HERSCHELL ISLAND,

August 1, 1916.

The Officer Commanding,
R.N.W.M. Police,
"N" Division,
Athabasca.

SIR,—I have the honour to report that I arrived here on July 28, accompanied by Reg. No. Corpl. Bruce per the C.G.S. *Alaska* from the Dolphin and Union straits.

I sent my party back by Fort Norman while I was obliged to come by the western route on account of my prisoners, which we have safely landed here.

It was my intention to proceed with the expedition ship to Nome and report to headquarters with all speed, but upon my arrival here I was met by Acting Asst. Surgeon Doyle, Constables Cornelius and Lamont, Ex-constable Parsons, and Mr. C. W. Dawson, all of whom informed me that I was to take over this sub-district. There was, of course, no mail for me here, as I was naturally expected to return by Fort Norman. I was of course greatly surprised, not to mention disappointed as well, but I would not feel justified in continuing my journey, as I am confident it is your wish for me to remain here.

I am therefore asking my ex kind host, Dr. Anderson, to send you a wireless message from Nome, Alaska, telling you the results of the Great Bear patrol, and my intention of staying here.

No doubt my party, upon arrival at Fort Norman, will hear this news also, and I hear one constable is to be left at Fort Norman, while I was to leave the other with Sergt. Edgenton, who is now alone at Fort McPherson. If Constable Withers opens my official mail, no doubt your orders will be carried out.

I understand the whaleboat has gone up for Special Constable Ilavinik and family, so I expect him here some time during this month.

As I have already informed you, though you will probably receive all my mail at the same time, I have retained his services in this case while I have the prisoners on our hands. He understands them well and will be useful here, and I hope this action of mine will meet with your approval. If I do not hear from you to the contrary during the winter I will retain his services.

I am sending all correspondence in connection with the murder of the missing priests per one large registered parcel in charge of Dr. Anderson; I trust it will reach you safely.

I have endeavoured to make my reports as clear as possible regarding this important case, but I fully expected to be able to tell the story of the country and its strange inhabitants to you personally.

I now possess a thorough knowledge of the conditions in those parts, and if by any chance headquarters would wish to question me upon the many important points I must have omitted to mention I will only be too willing to return in February by the Dawson patrol.

I will of course make the usual patrol to Fort McPherson in January to meet the patrol, and will there await your orders.

I was very anxious to apply for leave this coming Christmas, as my family affairs, owing to the war, are very sorrowful. However, in these stirring times duty is always first, and you may rely upon me for any duty, as I presume you are shorthanded.

The case of the missing priests is now practically out of my hands, and I have a competent staff here to guard their murderers.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

I presume the Government will send in a judge to try the case; four white men have been now murdered in those parts, and authority will have to be exercised.

Referring to the trial, if we had to bring together all the witnesses, the only feasible way would be for the judge to go into Coronation gulf in a strong and comfortable ship and winter in there. These witnesses could then be got together and the case tried there. The prisoners could be picked up at Herschell Island and then brought in on the ship. Still there is always the risk of being ice-bound in those parts, as some years ships fail to reach Herschell Island.

If on the other hand, the case could be tried without witnesses the matter would be simple.

The depositions show that both of the prisoners plead "guilty" and I have absolutely no doubt that they will ever change their plea. Their own defence of being ill-treated is their strongest point, and the prosecution has no witness that will deny this.

So if this way is feasible I will take the liberty of suggesting that the judge come down to Fort McPherson in the following summer by steamer. He could then quite easily proceed to Herschell Island and try the case and then proceed to civilization either by ship or by returning by gasoline launch up the Mackenzie river, which would be a safer route. In this way endless travel and expense would be avoided.

If necessary the prisoners could be taken to Fort McPherson by our spring patrol to meet the judge, who could sit on the case there.

If, on the other extreme, that the witnesses would have to be brought to Herschell Island, the case would not be concluded for another year as it would mean a ship having to go in for them next summer and bring them out in 1918.

Trusting these suggestions of mine are not presumptuous.

I have the honour to be,

sir,

Your obedient servant,

C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector,*

Commanding Mackenzie River Sub-District.

(X) INSPECTOR C. D. LA NAUZE—DETAILED SUPPLEMENTARY REPORT OF HIS PATROL FROM GREAT BEAR LAKE TO HERSCHELL ISLAND VIA THE COPPERMINE RIVER, SOUTH VICTORIA LAND AND THE ARCTIC COAST, IN SEARCH OF REV. FATHERS LE ROUX AND ROUVIER.

HERSCHELL ISLAND, Y.T., August 1, 1916.

PATROL REPORT.

The Officer Commanding,

R.N.W.M. Police,

"N" Division,

Athabaska.

SIR,—I have the honour to report that I left our base on Dease Bay, Great Bear lake, on March 29, 1916, to continue our search for the missing priests.

My patrol consisted of Reg. No. 6296 Constable Wight, J.E.F., Special Constable, Ilavinik (Alaskan Eskimo), and two toboggans with four dogs to each.

Mr. D'Arcy Arden accompanied the patrol as far as Coronation gulf and brought his own dog team as far as lake Imaerinik (or lake Rouvier) to help with the loads. Indian Harry drove Mr. Arden's team, and I engaged Indian Ferdinand to help break trail and to accompany Indian Harry back to Great Bear lake.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

We also carried an 18-foot cruiser chestnut canoe on top of a load, which I thought we might need later on the Coppermine river.

It was my object to proceed to Coronation gulf via the Dismal lakes and the Coppermine river, to get in touch with the Eskimos who inhabit the gulf, and to do all in our power to clear up the mystery of the "missing priests". We would search the country as carefully as possible en route, and stay away from our base as long as it was possible for the safety of the patrol.

We carried fish nets and a good supply of ammunition, and intended to live off the country as much as possible, building caches for our return along the route.

Leaving our base at noon we spelled at the north east end of the lake and camped at 6.15 p.m., having made about 15 miles. The day had been wonderfully brilliant and the going good. Passing through the Bear Lake woods we had to cut trail to get the canoe through; this was the only occasion we ever had to cut trail in the woods at the north east end of Bear lake, as they are so open that a toboggan can pass anywhere.

On the 30th inst. we left the Bear Lake woods and struck east across the Barren Lands. The Dease River valley was on our lefthand side, and out of which beautiful mirages radiated in the brilliant early morning sunlight. The snow on the Barrens was hard packed and afforded splendid travelling, but the country was singularly desolate of game, and not a deer track anywhere. When I passed here last October with pack dogs this stretch of country was full of big bands of deer, and now there was not even a track. We camped that afternoon on the northeast branch of Dease river, having made about 20 miles.

The 31st broke fine and clear and we proceeded up the river, passing Stefansson's old house at 9 a.m. Near Big Stick island, numerous wolf tracks were observed, and we spelled for lunch at the tree-limit northeast of Big Stick island. From here we made an 18-mile crossing of the Barren lands and arrived at lake Imaerinik (or Rouvier) at 7 p.m., having made 35 miles. The cache left here by Constable Withers on March 19 was intact, but we had just arrived in time, as there was a beaten trail made by wolverines all around it and they had already gnawed partly through the roof.

The missing priests' cabin and storehouse was in the same condition as we had seen it in September, but the Eskimo cache seen at the southeast end of lake Imaerinik (Rouvier) had been removed, evidently after we had visited the spot in late September.

On April 1 the Indians returned to Great Bear lake; we would now have to make double trips with our toboggans on account of our heavy loads and carrying the canoe.

So far we had killed no deer, and although I still had several days dried meat for ourselves and dogs, I thought it advisable to hunt for a day or two here. Accordingly Special Ilavinik struck out east and I struck out northwest. Here I came into a woe-fully bare and stony country without a sign of anything living, but many old deer tracks going north east. Special Ilavinik got back to camp at 9.30 p.m., having killed five deer about 12 miles east of our camp, and having seen over 200. This was splendid; the deer had evidently started their northern migration, and we hoped to travel north in their company.

On April the 2, 3, and 4, we were held up in camp by heavy snowstorms; it was fortunate, being in the only spot where wood is to be had in these parts.

The fifth broke dull and cloudy and we started out for Dismal lakes, expecting to strike them in two days' travel. Travelling east we passed a high hill at the extreme east end of lake Rouvier (Imaerinik). This hill is a conspicuous land mark for the Divide and, viewed from afar it has the appearance of two peaks. We followed a valley through high and stoney rolling hills and crossing a lake about four miles long, came to a precipitous hill, behind which Ilavinik had killed the deer. It was impossible to get the sleds up the hill, so we scaled it and packed down two deer, which was all we could carry on our loads. Wolverines had accounted for two of the deer already. Proceeding east we struck a deep creek valley, and at 4 p.m. were fortunate to find a

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

fair growth of small spruce on the east side of a precipitous basalt cliff which faced south. We camped here, and deer were seen to the south grazing in small bands on the rocky Barrens. There seemed a considerable difference in the climate now that we were on the north end of the Divide; it was very cold, with a biting northeast wind. The country was very undulating; in fact, slightly mountainous, but the valleys afforded a good route for our toboggans.

Owing to a regular gale from the north east we did not break camp till 9 a.m. the next day and travelling north east around the corner of the hill, we got into a bad blizzard, and could not see a yard ahead. The previous night we had viewed through the gloom what looked to be some timber in a deep valley north east and heading for this down the hill we struck a large lake which we crossed and got into a deep ravine full of fine spruce. It was a fortunate find in the blizzard; the ravine was well sheltered, and we were soon in our comfortable tent, with the storm raging around us.

The 7th broke fine and clear and we headed north west down the lake, thinking our route of the 5th inst had taken us too far east. After 7 miles we came to a distinct "Narrows" with Eskimo hunting signs of stones placed on end. I was sure we were now on the Dismal lakes, but proceeded 5 miles farther west, and viewed the lake extending far away to the south west surrounded by high rolling hills and in a singularly bare and desolate country. We were on Dismal lakes without a doubt, and if it had not been for the stormy and dull weather we should have viewed it before. The distance from lake Rouvier is only about 21 miles, while the maps we had showed it to be a far greater distance.

We returned to our old camp, hoping to strike the Kendal river the following day; here we killed two arctic hares; they are a good sized animal and excellent eating.

We were held up by a storm till 11 a.m. on the 8th, when it cleared slightly, and travelling southeast for about 8 miles we viewed the woods of the Kendal River valley. Entering a narrows about half a mile long we entered another lake about 4 miles long, and camped at 4 p.m. a half-mile down the Kendal river. It appears to be a narrow crooked stream about 50 yards wide, flowing in a southeasterly direction. It cannot be very deep, as the ice was frozen to the bottom. The woods extend about half a mile into the Barren Lands from the south bank, while from the north bank they gradually extend from one to three miles back from the river. We saw no timber of any remarkable size. Still it is a splendid camping ground, and sufficient timber could be found for building purposes.

The Dismal lakes are in reality one long lake, in which are two distinct narrows. It runs in a general northwesterly direction from the mouth of the Kendal river, and is about 35 miles in length. The lake lies in a deep depression surrounded by high rolling hills to the south, and along its north shore lies a long line of precipitous terraced cliffs.

We were again out of fresh meat, and as we had such a good camp I thought it advisable to hunt here and make dried meat, and then push on to the Coppermine. Accordingly the 9th was spent in hunting, and deer were found in hundreds on the Barrens south of the Kendal river, and were very easily approached. We killed thirteen, which was all we needed; they were chiefly cows going north to drop their young, and were in good condition.

On the 10th instant Mr. Arden and Constable Wight went back to lake Rouvier to bring across the remainder of our stuff and canoe, while Ilavinik hauled the deer we had killed the day previously. The days were now very dull, with slight snowfalls. Mr. Arden and Constable Wight did not return till the 12th instant. They had had a hard trip, as they encountered soft snow and rain on the Bear Lake end of the Divide and were both slightly snow-bound through straining their eyes in the gloom, although they both wore snow glasses. A small cache of food had been left at lake Rouvier for our return.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

Special Ilavinik and I were all loaded up, waiting for a favourable day to cross over to the Coppermine river, and meantime we had been smoke-drying the meat, Indian fashion, and feeding our dogs up.

Not being able to wait for the weather to clear, we started on the 15th inst., and passing northeast through the Kendal river woods we struck due east, where we expected to find the Coppermine river. We passed through a low-lying, gently undulating plain, with the woods of the Kendal river on our right and a range of hills, with precipitous rocky sides, in places, on our left. In the middle of this plain there is a conspicuous triangular kopje, with a growth of small spruce on the top. The hills end abruptly in a precipitous peak facing south, and from this the deep valley of the Coppermine was plainly seen; to the northwest lay the Coppermine mountains, which are a series of high rocky hills. The woods extended over a mile from the river, and passing through these I noticed the depression of a small creek, which I headed for. Arriving at the creek I saw two sets of Indian tepee poles, both old, and following the creek down on a good grade struck the Coppermine river at 4.30 p.m.

It was indeed a pleasure to see a good-sized river again, and flowing as it does through the heart of the barren lands between its high spruce covered banks. Noticing a blaze on a tree, I went to look at it and found an empty cache with the following writing on it:—

“Canadian Arctic Expedition. Mail party. Fort Norman. R. M. Anderson, Arnout Castel. February 24, 1915. Returned down river March 19, 1915.”

This party had evidently failed to reach Fort Norman, as we had heard no news of their arrival there last fall.

I now thought we might strike the Canadian Arctic Expedition somewhere in Coronation gulf.

We cached our load here and made open camp, as there was plenty of big dry spruce and brush, and the following day returned to the Kendal river.

I put the distance at 10 miles from the head of the Kendal river across country to the Coppermine; the distance is far shorter than one is led to expect by the maps, and it is a splendid sled route.

On the 17th we moved all our loads, including the dried meat across country to the Coppermine. No deer tracks were seen in the vicinity of the river, so I intended to push on as long as our dog feed held out.

On April 18, Ilavinik and myself, with a load, started ahead down the river. The day was actually clear and warm, and we had good going and met no rough ice. The river flowed between high hills, the west bank being well wooded all the way, and the east in places. It was alternately wide and narrow, varying from 400 to 200 yards, and in the narrow parts the snow was deep and the hauling heavy. Many fox and wolverine tracks were observed.

Willows were seen budding, and the first hawk was observed; spring was now arriving in the valley of the Coppermine. In the afternoon we got into deep soft snow and were obliged to camp, having made about 15 miles. The night was very warm, and the next morning we proceeded around a big bend of the river when we were struck by a fierce blizzard from the northeast. We had the canoe on top of the load and it swung round and knocked Ilavinik down. We were in a small canyon and no camping place in sight, so we proceeded at a great rate of speed with the wind behind us, but soon got into very rough ice. Fortunately the blizzard subsided slightly and I could locate a good camp far down on the west bank, and we managed to get through the rough ice and establish another base. Returning, we crossed the big bend overland, which avoided a considerable detour and got back to camp at 6 p.m.

On the 20th inst. we moved down to the cache I had established, and the trail I had made the previous day was hard and afforded such good travelling that we made the trip in five hours.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

On Good Friday Constable Wight and Mr. Arden again started ahead with the canoe and load; the day turned out another howling blizzard from the northwest, and held Ilavinik and myself up from hunting. During the night there was a heavy fall of snow, and Constable Wight and Mr. Arden returned on the 22nd inst., having had a hard time in the blizzard. They had located a camp about 16 miles down stream and said the timber was getting much scarcer. The ice had been very rough farther down stream, and on one occasion Constable Wight, sled and dogs had fallen into a big snow-covered ice crack, and they had to unload everything to get out again.

On Easter Sunday we were all again on the trail made by Constable Wight and Mr. Arden. We passed two precipitous basaltic rocks, about 70 feet high, on the west bank of which were seen some old eagle nests; they were made of dry twigs and must have been at least 4 feet high and 3 feet in circumference. About a mile below these rocks, what appears to be a good-sized river comes in from the southeast, on the east bank, at whose mouth was a big gravel and boulder bar. Its valley is very heavily timbered, and for about 7 miles down stream from this point good timber extends from one to one and a half miles back from the river. Here the river took a decided bend to the north. The trail made by Arden and Wight left this river on the opposite bank from its mouth, and to avoid the rough ice we travelled through a well-timbered and undulating park-like country. Here I noticed one tree at least two and a half feet in circumference and about 20 feet high. Anywhere in this locality an excellent building sight could be found. It was fortunate we had a good overland trail, as the river was practically impassable, the ice being piled up in huge pressure ridges. After about 10 miles' travel the timber got smaller and was found in bluffs, the banks also changed to high gravel formation, with stunted spruce clinging to them; then the banks sloped and the river ran between a low and narrow rocky canyon.

The camp had been located in a small bluff of spruce on the Barrens overlooking the canyon, and to the north we could see a high range of rocky hills, which Ilavinik said looked like the coast range.

It had been a dull morning but turned out a beautiful afternoon, which was indeed a pleasant change, and the light was good till 9 p.m. Unfortunately, Mr. Arden developed a very bad attack of snow-blindness, and was totally blind.

On the 24th inst., Constable Wight and Ilavinik started out ranging. Constable Wight to locate the river ahead for a suitable place to build a cache, and Ilavinik to hunt northwest. I shod the toboggans with the iron runners we had carried all the way from Bear lake for spring use. Constable Wight and Ilavinik returned about 8 p.m., Constable Wight having located a cache five miles down stream, and the route ahead; Ilavinik having killed two deer. He had seen nine and they were very tame, but two were all we needed. Both were females, shortly to drop their calves.

Ilavinik had also seen the first ground squirrels of the season. I decided to cache the canoe at this spot and build a good cache at the place located by Constable Wight. Mr. Arden's eyes were still very bad but were improving under frequent applications of boracic acid solutions. A very cold south wind blew that night, and on the 25th inst. Constable Wight and myself set out to build the cache, while Ilavinik had the meat to haul which he had killed the day previously. We entered the canyon, which was about a mile in length and 60 yards wide; it was a precipitous basaltic rock, and, its sides were about 30 feet high. Hawks' and sand-martins' old nests were observed in the ledges. At the end of the canyon the river widened and ran around a huge gravel bar, the rocks changed to sandstone on the west bank, while on the east the high gravel banks continued. Two miles farther down the river ran between high red shale cliffs, about 70 feet high, and the river was about 400 yards wide. The ice was quite smooth, and the creek located by Constable Wight was about four miles down on the west bank, at whose mouth was a conspicuous red sandstone cliff. A few stunted trees were growing at its mouth, but proceeding up a few hundred yards we came to a clump of good-sized spruce. It was an ideal spot and well hidden away in a deep ravine of the

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

creek. I noticed some very ancient choppings here, which I could only attribute to the early explorers of this region.

We cut the logs and dug out a cache site, out of 3 feet of snow.

While returning to camp at 7 p.m. we sighted 5 deer on the east bank of the river. Ilavinik had meantime hauled the meat and had viewed the coast through his telescope from the top of one of the high ridges. On the 26th inst. we built a cache for the canoe and moved down to Wight's creek, Mr. Arden's eyes being much better.

Patches of bare ground were now appearing on the hillsides. That night it started to snow at 6 p.m. which later on turned into a howling blizzard from the northwest, which held us up in camp for 24 hours. It was fortunate our being in this sheltered creek.

On the 28th inst. we built a strong cache, leaving the majority of our stuff and about one month's provisions at this point. I expected to return here and hunt the surrounding country thoroughly when the snow left the ground in case we could get no news of the missing priests on the coast.

On the 29th inst. we started for the coast with about 200 pounds to each toboggan; it was a relief to proceed ahead without any further double tripping.

Proceeding down stream for two miles we again left the river to travel across the Barrens on the west bank towards the big ridges. The river ran between high clay banks, with many bends, and we were able to travel fairly directly across the Barrens, and thus avoided rough ice. The snow was hard packed and our toboggans, with the runners now on, slipped along easily. We came to the ridges in about 10 more miles travel. These were a line of conspicuous high hills, some of which stood apart, and stretched as far as one could see east and west across the river. Their south and eastern aspects are precipitous, and they sloped away gradually to the north. Passing through these we travelled through undulating Barrens. The river appeared to run in a deep defile, and timber was seen on the east bank; the day however was very dull and hard on the eyes. About 4 p.m. we struck the bank again, where the river ran through a crooked narrow gorge and widened out between high banks destitute of trees. We camped that night on the Barrens and using our Primus stove for the first time, suffered no great inconvenience. We pitched our tent by lashing it to the toboggans on each side and found this method quite satisfactory afterwards on the coast. Breaking camp early on the 30th inst., we headed northwest to avoid some high hills, and upon reaching an elevation we got a distinct view of the arctic coast. The blue haze over the ocean was unmistakeable; another big line of ridges lay parallel with the coast, and the river ran in an easterly direction. We soon got into a very broken up country, full of deep ravines, but Mr. Arden located a good route to the west around these, and travelling along the base of the ridges to the west, struck the mouth of the Coppermine at 5 p.m.

Here the river is about a mile in width, bounded by a precipitous diabase cliff on the west bank and by rolling hills on the east. There are two channels at the mouth, the smaller one running east and the larger one northwest. Opposite the mouth about a quarter of a mile from shore there is a large island. Islands were seen in all directions in the gulf, and the sea ice was snow covered, hard packed, and level.

We had now been a month coming from Great Bear lake to the Arctic coast, and if it had not been for the continual bad weather and the fact of our having to make double trips, we should have made the journey much quicker. The weather was most unfavourable for photography, and I had got few pictures so far. We found good timber for camping purposes all the way from Great Bear lake to within 25 miles of the Arctic coast; in fact, we made several comfortable open camps on the Coppermine while making double trips. The approximate distance travelled from our base in Dease bay to the coast is about 190 miles. We had been singularly fortunate in the matter of game, killing deer as we needed them, and we were practically dependent on the country for our dog feed and our own meat.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

The Coppermine seems to be a very rough river to travel on in winter time, especially its lower reaches, but as the Barren Lands lay on either side, a good overland route could always be found. By its appearance in winter, I should judge it to be a river that would have to be navigated with great care by canoe.

Although several old camp signs were observed, we saw none that we could attribute to the missing priests.

The first thing we noticed upon our arrival on the sea ice was fresh sled tracks leading across to the island opposite the mouth of the river, and a group of deserted snow houses on the island. Going across we came upon a freshly broken camp of evidently white men, and a small cache of canned pemmican with fresh sled tracks leading east. I judged we must be close behind a travelling party of the Canadian Arctic Expedition, and I decided to follow their tracks the following morning. We camped at this spot, having found some driftwood.

May 1 broke fine and clear and we proceeded east, following the sled tracks which led along the coast line, which was bare and low lying. Groups of high rocky islands running east and west, with sheer cliffs facing south lay parallel to the coast, and a band of ten deer were seen far out on the ice. After about 10 miles' travel we came upon and killed four bull caribou, and renewed our stock of dog feed. These deer were poor, their skins like paper, and the marrow as blood in their bones. We delayed three hours here to skin the meat and eat lunch, and the trail led east between some high rocky islands. At 8 p.m. we struck a lot of fresh sled tracks and, rounding a precipitous cliff, saw an Eskimo village on the ice about a quarter of a mile away. We were promptly recognized as strangers, and a group of people came running out, stopped, and began jumping up and down and holding their hands above their heads. As soon as we answered this sign they advanced, and our dogs seeing the tents started to run, and we soon charged headlong into a laughing and excited group of Eskimos, who, pulling on the sleds, dragged them into camp. We were invited to camp, and, as I did not like to refuse such spontaneous hospitality, I accepted, and there was great rejoicing.

We learned that there were two white men and a western Eskimo family in a camp across the bay, and that there was a big ship about four days' travel to the westward. It was indeed a relief to have a competent interpreter with me on our first visit to a strange people.

There were about 15 Eskimos at this camp, and they were living in roomy deer-skin tents, with snow sleeping benches and snow passageways.

On this occasion we did not pitch our own tent, and the women started to cook deer meat for us in a large stone pot, suspended over a seal-oil lamp. The operation was taking so long and we were getting so hungry that I got the Primus stove going and eventually, after midnight, we had supper, surrounded by the admiring populace. They were entirely clothed in deer skins, some had rifles, and the majority had a few tin kettles. We learned that this place was the Kugaryut, where Captain Bernard, the pioneer trader of Coronation gulf, wintered in 1910-11 with his schooner *Teddy Bear*. Later on we were entertained to a meal of deer meat boiled in the large stone pot over a seal-oil lamp, and then allotted places on the comfortable snow sleeping benches, and thus ended our first experience with the Coronation gulf Eskimos.

The following day I left Special Ilaviniq in camp with the Eskimos, and guided voluntarily by two young Eskimos, Mr. Arden, Constable Wight and myself started out to look for the white men.

Crossing a bay about 8 miles wide, we came upon a freshly broken camp, and following the sled trail east we saw a white man ahead, traversing the coast, and were soon heartily greeted by Mr. K. G. Chipman, topographer of the Canadian Arctic Expedition. I was surprised and pleased to hear from him that Reg. No. 4600, Corporal Bruce, W.V., of the Herschell Island Detachment, was with him, and that their sled was not far ahead. Mr. Chipman was mapping the coast as far east as Cape Barrow, and had

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

left the southern headquarters of the expedition two weeks previously, accompanied by Corporal Bruce. Their headquarters and their ship, the *Alaska*, were situated at Bernard harbour in the Dolphin and Union straits.

We found their tent, pitched, at 3 p.m., and were met by Corporal Bruce. He informed me of his instructions from Inspector Phillips, to endeavour to connect with my patrol. No news had yet been gained of the missing priests.

On the 3rd inst. we experienced an Arctic blizzard; we had thought that the blizzards on the Coppermine had been bad, but one could not stand up in this one.

Mr. Arden left us at this point to go east with Mr. Chipman, and Corporal Bruce joining my party, acted as guide, as it was my intention to proceed west and visit the native camps Corporal Bruce knew of.

On the 4th inst. we returned to the Eskimo camp and spent the next day interviewing the people and preparing for our trip across Coronation gulf. On this occasion, upon Corporal Bruce's advice, we pitched our own tent and found it much more satisfactory than camping with the Eskimos, in spite of their hospitality. I could not gain any information *re* the missing priests at this camp.

On May 6, Corporal Bruce led us northwest across Coronation gulf. The day was wonderfully clear and warm and the travelling was splendid on the sea ice. We passed between chains of low-lying rocky islands; they are of diabase formation with precipitous sides facing east and south, and their north and western aspects are gently sloping. Coronation gulf is, in fact, full of islands, not half of which are shown in the charts. Deer tracks were numerous on the ice, going north.

About 5 p.m. we struck a large Eskimo village, situated on the ice between two islands, about six miles off Point Lockyer, its native name is Innuairnerit, which means, the place where people died. Here we were greeted by about forty people, and were accorded another equally as hearty welcome. They brought us some driftwood, which is at a premium at this time of year in Coronation gulf, and we could buy all the deer meat we wanted for a few matches. These people were still sealing and shortly after our arrival several men came into the camp, after a successful bearded seal hunt. Two bearded seals had been speared that day and the meat being divided, each man had come home with his dog dragging his share of the booty.

In spite of careful questioning we could get no information here concerning the missing priests, although I was convinced by the people's attitude that they knew something of them.

Leaving Innuairnerit the following morning we passed the tip of Point Lockyer, which is a long, low, and narrow point, back of which is a high hill. We passed three deserted snow villages, one of which had twenty-seven snow-houses, and at 5 p.m. reached the mainland again at Cape Krusenstern.

A two-mile portage over the neck of the cape is marked by a small bay, at whose entrance are low dolomite cliffs, and this portage saves a seven-mile detour around the cape. A rounded rocky hill lay to the southwest, which is known on the old charts as Mount Barrow. It is a notable landmark of this otherwise flat and dreary coast.

At 8 p.m. we came upon another large Eskimo village situated on the ice underneath Cape Lambert in the Dolphin and Union straits. Here we received another hearty welcome from about forty people, and it was about 11 p.m. when Ilavinik and I started out to get acquainted with people.

Here we met a man named Nachim and his wife Kanneak, who knew of Ilavinik from Stefansson's man Natkusiak. One indeed could not wish to meet a more pleasant and open-faced couple as these two Eskimos and this man's brother, Ekkheuina who was also present.

When in conversation with the Eskimos, all in camp crowd around and assist in the conversation; we learnt from these people that they had visited Bear lake early last summer, to look for white men, but found none there. The cache we had seen near lake Rouvier belonged to Nachim and his brother, and they had been hunting

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

northwest at the time we were at lake Rouvier in September, 1915. Upon being questioned they all said that they had seen several white men near Great Bear lake.

I saw at once, as did Ilavinik, that some information was to be gained here, and Ilavinik suggested that we should go to Nachim's house, and we were escorted to a small snow hut in the middle of the village.

And there in this far away spot on the Arctic coast the mystery of the missing priests was at length revealed to us.

The priests had been murdered on the Coppermine near the Bloody falls by two Eskimos named Uluksak and Sinnisiak. The murder had been committed about November, 1913, while the priests were on their way back from the coast, and the murderers were at large and somewhere in the country. History was repeating itself in the neighbourhood of the Bloody falls, for it was at this spot in 1771 that the early explorer Samuel Herne witnessed the brutal massacre of many harmless Eskimos by his uncontrollable herd of savage Indians.

Here and at the next village, 8 miles farther west, we obtained irrefutable evidence of the murder, and by May 9 I had all the most important witnesses interviewed. Our next step was to arrest the murderers.

There were two large Eskimo villages between cape Lambert and Bernard harbour, comprising about 100 people, and the usual hearty welcome was accorded to us in each. The natives were all living in deer-skin tents, and were killing seals preparatory to making caches of blubber to leave on the coast before proceeding inland on their summer hunt. All were well supplied with deer meat.

A dance was held in a huge tent on the 9th inst., the performer beating a very large skin drum about 10 feet in circumference, accompanying the beating by jumping up and down and flourishing the drum. The people crowded around, leaving a small space for the dancer, and singing in chorus, not unmusically. Women and men alike performed and joined in the singing.

At this camp I engaged an Eskimo named Uluksak Mayuk as guide to somewhere near Victoria Land where Sinnisiak was supposed to be. The other murderer Uluksuk was living far to the east.

Following the coast, which was singularly flat and dreary, we arrived at Bernard harbour, the southern headquarters of the Canadian Arctic Expedition, on May 10. It was about 25 miles west of cape Lambert, and is situated opposite the Liston and Sutton islands on the mainland. It is an excellent harbour for large schooners. The *Alaska* was wintering in the ice here, and the members of the party lived in a small house made of sods and lumber. Dr. R. M. Anderson, who was leader of the party, was away on a trip east, as well as most of the other members of the expedition, but we were heartily welcomed by Captain Sweeney, master of the *Alaska*, and Mr. Fritz Johansen, naturalist.

Captain Sweeney was in charge and placed everything at our disposal, and rendered us every assistance possible.

Deer were migrating north in small bands everywhere along the Dolphin and Union straits, and Ilavinik and Uluksak Mayuk killed six close to the harbour the same evening. The Canadian Arctic Expedition had plenty of fine seal meat for dog feed, but as our Mackenzie river dogs would have to be starved into this diet, we fed them deer meat, as they still had strenuous work ahead of them.

On the 11th instant the meat killed was hauled, outfit overhauled, and the toboggans repaired. Corporal Bruce laid information before me against Uluksuk and Sinnisiak, and I issued warrants for their arrest.

On the 12th instant, accompanied by our guide Uluksak (Mayuk) we struck northeast across to the Liston and Sutton islands. Our guide wanted to find a deserted snow village where he had seen the murderer during the winter, and we would follow the tracks from there.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

The Liston and Sutton islands, whose Eskimo name is Okallit (Hare) are shown on the map as two islands. There are three distinct islands here and are low lying and of dolomite formation, with occasional cliffs. Liston island is about three miles long and half a mile wide and the other two about half this size. Their neighbourhood is a favourite Eskimo sealing ground, and I saw four huge bearded seals lying outside one hole close to here. The morning had been dull, but upon leaving the islands where we lunched we became enveloped in an impenetrable fog. Travelling a long way north we could find no sled tracks, and the fog continuing we camped on the ice that night at 10 p.m., having travelled about 30 miles.

The 13th instant was still very foggy, our guide seemed doubtful, and I thought it advisable to return and prepare for a longer trip. We got back to Bernard harbour at 4 p.m. and were on the trail again on the 14th instant. This time conditions were favourable and the old village was located with fairly fresh sled tracks leading north; following these we passed a somewhat recently deserted village, about 10 miles farther north where skin tents had been used, and at midnight we came to a freshly deserted village with a fresh trail still leading north.

I thought perhaps our man had received word and fled, and as we were all fairly tired we went into camp, intending to keep following that trail in the morning. We had not gone very far the next morning when the low stony coast of Victoria Land showed up quite plainly, and, proceeding north we soon located a village of skin tents situated on the ice just off the shore.

As we approached I saw the men and women separate into groups, the peace sign was not shown, neither did the people run out to meet us, but as we got quite close they all came running out and we were welcomed as usual. There were about forty people, and amongst them were some very fine specimens of men and women. Sinnisiak was not seen, but our guide led us to a tent where he was found sitting down engaged in the manufacture of a bow, and he was formally arrested by Corporal Bruce. The man was absolutely paralysed with fear. I explained to him and the people that he had to come with us and he did not want to come, but the usual Eskimo audience advised him to go, and did not hinder us in the least. Eventually we got the prisoner quietly away from the camp at 5 p.m.

The coast of Victoria Land where we saw it was woefully bare and stony and rolling rocky hills extended inland. It was quite cold there, and there were no signs of spring, the land being covered with deep, hard, packed snow.

These Eskimos were going to hunt and fish in the interior, as soon as they had enough blubber cached. A few of them had rifles, and others were offering everything they possessed for ours.

We travelled all that afternoon and night, and making good time arrived back at Bernard harbour at 7 a.m. on the 16th inst.

On the 17th inst. I took Sinnisiak's preliminary hearing, and he made a complete confession of his guilt. I committed him for trial on two charges of murder.

Mr. Jenness, ethnologist of the expedition, had meantime arrived from a trip west with his Eskimo boy Patsy. He had spent the previous summer alone with the Eskimos in Victoria Land, living off his rifle, and had been living with them most of the winter.

I decided to leave the prisoner Sinnisiak at Bernard Harbour in charge of Corporal Bruce, while I would proceed east with Constable Wight and Ilavinik and try to find the second murderer Uluksuk. If successful I would return to Bernard Harbour with the prisoner and take advantage of this place of safety to guard them until we could convey them via the *Alaska* to Herschell Island. From that point I would proceed direct to headquarters via Nome, Alaska, the Pacific.

As it was already late in the season I did not want to have to bring Constable Wight and Ilavinik back to Bernard Harbour, so Mr. Jenness kindly lent me his

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

sled, dogs, and his boy Patsy Klengenberg so as I could return to Bernard Harbour with them. I had information that Uluksak was liable to be found at that time near the mouth of the Coppermine.

On May 18 we left Bernard Harbour for the Coppermine and camped that night at cape Lambert, killing a deer en route. It started to snow that night, and we were held up in camp by a blizzard which lasted until 3 p.m. the following day. Breaking camp at 5 p.m., when it was warm, fine and clear, we spelled at cape Krusenstern at 9 p.m., and made our first camp of the season on bare ground. Owls, hawks, and deer were observed here. At this time of year we had light all night, and now the weather turned very warm.

The Eskimos had all moved off the ice by this time, and none were seen en route. The going was very heavy, and we camped beyond Innuaernerit at 7 a.m. on the 20th in wet snow. The day was very warm and we dried our footgear in the sun. Starting again at 7 p.m. we travelled through deep slush all night and after a weary and wet march arrived at the mouth of the Coppermine at 10 p.m. on the 21st inst.

We camped on the island opposite the mouth on dry bare ground, and took the opportunity of drying out all our outfit. There was no sign of Eskimos here, but from a high rock six sleds were seen at 11 p.m. far out on the ice and travelling slowly towards us. At 5 a.m. the sleds had disappeared behind a large island lying about 10 miles northeast, and another sled was seen coming from the east towards us, and close into shore. We turned in and slept and awaited developments. The day was warm and wonderfully clear, several Brant geese were seen, small birds were singing, and the sound of running water was heard at last. Spring had come with a rush to Coronation gulf.

At 5 p.m. an Eskimo, his wife, and two dogs dragging a seal-skin sled, arrived. This proved to be Angebranna an important witness that I had not yet interviewed. He told us the six sleds we had seen were camped on the island, and that the second murderer Uluksuk was amongst the party. This was indeed fortunate. Angebranna also informed us that the island we were camped on was the very place the priests had camped with the Eskimos before starting back on their fatal journey.

Leaving Angebranna in charge of most of our outfit, I took my own stuff with Patsy and his sled, and Constable Wight and Ilavinik with one toboggan, and left for the island northeast at 9 p.m. Long before we reached it the peace sign was greatly in evidence amongst a group of Eskimos standing on the high rocks. When we answered it a group of men came running down to meet us, all except the prisoner, who hung back. He was formally arrested by Constable Wight, and we had no trouble whatever. There were about 20 people here, chiefly comprised of the people we had seen at Innuaernerit. They were living in deer-skin tents and had a good supply of dried deer meat. When "the snow left the ice" they were going inland to fish at Bloody Falls, and hunt deer.

The island was named Iroktoon, and is evidently a favourite resort for the Eskimos at this season.

Constable Wight and Ilavinik were now to return to Great Bear Lake, and to visit the scene of the murder en route. From Dease Bay, Constables Withers and Wight would proceed by York boat to Fort Norman, and from there to headquarters. Special Const. Ilavinik and family would proceed from Fort Norman to Herschell Island via the Mackenzie.

I wrote a short report of our movements to the O.C. "N" Division, to be taken out by my men, and at 3 p.m. on the 23rd inst. left with Patsy and the prisoner Uluksuk for Bernard Harbour.

The weather was glorious and the travelling was better as the snow had melted to water on top of the ice.

Five miles north of Iroktoon there is a range of high islands known to the Eskimos as Nowyeat, or the Young Sea-gull islands. Here I noticed some precipitous diabase cliffs, with limestone underlying.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

We got to Innuairnerit at 7 a.m. on the 24th, and had a hard time to get around some deep water in the narrow channel between the islands. We camped on the rocks here, and I shot a seal from the camp. The portage over cape Krusenstern was almost bare of snow, and a small lake was open here already, geese, swans, cranes, waders, larks, and eider ducks were seen here. Victoria Land could plainly be seen from here, and this spot is a favorite place for deer migrating south in the early winter. This spot is called Ekartulinoak by the Eskimos, which means "The Short Crossing".

We camped at cape Lambert on the 25th and had a good view of the long Lambert island. Eider ducks were in hundreds out in the open water near the island, and deer were still crossing the straits from the mainland; these were chiefly bulls with their new horns starting to grow, and I shot one from the camp for dog feed. Seals abound in this spot, and 34 were counted from the camp within a three-mile radius. Huge bearded seals lay basking on the ice. This was indeed a land of plenty at this season of the year.

The last five miles of our journey was through knee-deep water, caused by opening creeks, and we arrived back at Bernard Harbour at 7.30 p.m. on May 26 inst.

It was indeed a pleasure to get back here and hand the prisoner over to Corporal Bruce. Corporal Bruce and I had now simply to guard our prisoners till we could take them to Herschell Island via the *Alaska*, when the ice broke up.

On the 29th inst., I gave Uluksuk his preliminary hearing and committed him for trial on two charges of murder. He made a complete confession of his guilt and corroborated his accomplice's statement.

There were about 20 Eskimos camped around Bernard Harbour upon my return there, and sealing operations were finished. All the other Eskimos had moved inland to fish and hunt deer, the biggest band congregating at the mouth of the Coppermine, where I learnt that there were over a hundred gathered together from all parts of the coast.

In the summer months the Eskimos cache most of their possessions and clothes on the islands and then move slowly inland to fish and hunt deer. They are unspeakably ragged-looking in their summer dress, which consists of their worn-out clothes of the previous year. During the winter they often suffer privations on the ice during sealing operations, their dogs not being able to smell out the seal holes during the blizzards which often rage for a week on end. At several of the camps we visited I noticed several men had no seal-skin bow cases for their bows, upon being asked where was the case, they said, "We eat it last winter when we were sealing on the ice."

It is hard to realize that these people up to 1910 were a practically unknown race and living in a stone age, within comparatively easy access of civilization. For fire they used iron pyrites and tinder, seal blubber was their fuel, bows and spears their weapons of the chase, and skins their clothing. Soapstone provided their cooking pots and lamps, while native copper supplied the metal parts of their weapons.

To-day the people are not greatly altered, although the majority have rifles, metal cooking pots, and matches.

The members of the Canadian Arctic Expedition have treated them with the greatest tact, and have not spoilt them in the least, and no doubt our work in those parts was greatly facilitated by the presence of the expedition in the gulf.

I found the people, in the short time I was amongst them, to be intelligent, honourable and hospitable, kind to their children and good to their dogs; and I went about my business in the usual manner and did not deceive them as to our motives.

This summer, civilization is imminent amongst them; the Hudson's Bay Company have already despatched their schooner to open up a trading post in the Dolphin and Union straits. White trappers and traders are expected also to enter Coronation gulf this summer, and as the natives are only too anxious to learn white man's ways and habits, the advent of civilization amongst them will not tend to their betterment. Game will in course of time grow scarcer with the advent of a large supply of arms and am-

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

munition and the people will begin to wear white man's clothes in preference to their own sensible deer skin clothing, which cannot be excelled.

Should any epidemic ever strike these people, no doubt many deaths would result, for the people usually live in large communities. Indeed, to us, who have had the good fortune to see these people live their strenuous, healthy existence on the Arctic coast, we cannot wish them better fortune than to hope that civilization may ever be kept at arms length from them.

It has been predicted that with the advent of civilization the Eskimos will leave their snow-houses and live in tents with sheet-iron stoves, or build wood and sod houses. I do not think this is likely to happen as there is so very little driftwood in the Dolphin and Union straits and Coronation gulf that the small supply would quickly become exhausted. Their snow-houses, with the seal-oil lamp, and their roomy deer-skin tents cannot be excelled for winter and spring use, although canvas tents will be a great asset to them in their summer life inland.

As regards the resources of their vast country, fur would seem to be of the first importance. White foxes are numerous along the coast, and now that most of the natives know how to trap, a brisk fur trade will start. Wolverines and wolves are the only other animals killed along the coast, with the exception of the Barren Ground grizzley and a very occasional polar bear.

Musk-oxen, I understand, are still fairly plentiful in the vicinity of the country inland from the coast of Bathurst inlet, but along the vast stretch of country from Tree river in the east to as far west as the boundary, the musk-ox has been an unknown animal in the last ten years. There may, however, still be a few left inland from the north shore of Great Bear lake.

Although no native copper was seen personally by my patrol, there is no doubt a vast amount of this valuable metal in the country. All the natives seen had small pieces of copper and copper implements in their possession and they are experts at hammering knives, arrow heads, etc., out of this material. From what information I could gather from them, they obtain most of their copper from that range of high hills or ridges west of the Bloody falls on the Coppermine river; this they chip off from large blocks with infinite labour, and I was informed by special Eskimos of one large block of native copper in that region, which by its description must weigh several tons. Corporal Bruce, while on patrol on the Coppermine in February, noticed the west bank of the gorge of Bloody falls impregnated with copper and iron ore. No doubt Dr. J. J. O'Neill, geologist of the Canadian Arctic Expedition, will have valuable information for the Government on this subject.

Not to mention the Barren Land caribou would be to do that indispensable animal an injustice. To the traveller in these parts the Barren Land caribou is the greatest asset of the country, and is liable to be found in any part of the Barren Lands, even in the depths of winter. As a general rule the caribou migrate north in the spring, and south in the early winter. My party found deer almost whenever we needed them during our eleven months' stay in the country, and were hardly ever without fresh meat from September to July. While travelling north in April and when we were on the coast in May, caribou were seen everywhere going north to Victoria Land; and in the Dolphin and Union straits and on Coronation gulf, deer tracks covered the sea ice. The vast tundras of Victoria Land must pasture thousands of these animals, and as the few Eskimos who inhabit its shores do not hunt to any great distance inland, the northern part of that island must still be a great game sanctuary. When the sea ice freezes over the deer start their southerly migration from Victoria Land, and cross the straits and gulf in small bands, striking the mainland again from about Cockburn point in the west to as far east as is known. Many cows must drop their calves inland, as in the vicinity of Great Bear lake in September, we saw many hundred cows with calves, and in the summertime along the Arctic coast, caribou were seen regularly.

Owing to their great numbers and their vast range, the Barren Land caribou does not yet stand in any great danger of extermination; and as the Eskimos are not at all

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

wasteful in their habits, the importation of rifles will not greatly tend to diminish the number of deer.

Small bird life is very abundant in Coronation gulf and the Dolphin and Union straits, during the spring and summer months; the visitors coming from as far south as Patagonia. Game birds are not plentiful, as the great goose flight passes further west, but eider ducks are plentiful in the straits from early in the spring, and ptarmigan are usually to be found in the fall and winter.

June broke cold and stormy with snow, which weather lasted until the 15th inst., when the month ended in clear warm days. The sun blazed down day and night and signs were hopeful for an early break up.

On the previous year the expedition schooner *North Star* had not been able to leave the harbour until August 9, and Captain Sweeney prophesied that he would get out about the middle of July this year.

On June the 6th inst., Dr. R. M. Anderson, leader of the southern party, Dr. J. J. O'Neill, geologist, and Mr. J. Cox, topographer, returned by sled from Bathurst inlet after an extended trip in that region. The party had met Constable Wight at the mouth of the Coppermine, and Mr. Chipman had accompanied Mr. D'Arcy Arden back to Great Bear lake in the hope of reaching Fort Norman in time to catch the first trip of the Hudson's Bay Company's steamer.

Dr. Anderson approved of Captain Sweeney's action in giving the prisoners and myself accommodation, and made me feel as if I was one of their party, as indeed did all the members of the expedition.

Dr. Anderson had got to within 35 miles of Great Bear lake in March, 1915, but meeting very deep snow he was obliged to turn back, as his presence was needed on the coast that spring. He had travelled all the way by sled from Cape Bathurst. This trip accounted for the empty cache we had found on the Coppermine in April.

On June 15, Mr. George Wilkins, of the Canadian Arctic Expedition's northern party, arrived at Bernard harbour. Mr. Wilkins had travelled by sled from Point Armstrong in the Prince of Wales straits, which lies on the northwest coast of Victoria and opposite Banks Land. Mr. Stefansson's new ship, the *Polar Bear*, had wintered at this point, and Mr. Wilkins made the trip to Bernard harbour in two weeks. In Minto inlet he met 150 Eskimos sealing and hunting polar bear on the ice, preparatory to moving inland for the summer.

Mr. Wilkins informed me that, this spring, Mr. Stefansson was conducting an exploration trip of the northwestern coast of the new land which lies north of Prince Patrick's Land, intending to pass the summer on one of the northern islands and making connection with the *Polar Bear* in the fall. The *Polar Bear* proposes to push northeast from the Prince of Wales straits to Melville island, where she proposes to winter in Winter harbour, where previous explorers have safely wintered. From that point in the following spring Mr. Stefansson proposes to make another ice trip across the Beaufort sea to the northwest.

Musk oxen and caribou had been found by the northern party on Melville island in large quantities.

Mr. Wilkins had left Bernard harbour the previous summer with the schooner *North Star*, and had proceeded to Banks Land. On August 22 he was beset with ice en route to Melville island to connect with Mr. Stefansson, and found the ice solid to the north and west. He then went into winter quarters near Cape Alfred on September 10. At Christmas he got news of the *Polar Bear* and travelled by sled across Banks Land to Cape Kellet, where the expedition schooner *Mary Sachs* is wintering. From there he went to Cape Armstrong, and from that point to Melville island, and from Melville island via Point Armstrong to Bernard harbour. Mr. Wilkins is one of the most capable travellers that has ever been in these parts; he is also official photographer to the expedition.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

By June 25, the Eskimos who were living around the harbour moved to a creek 6 miles east to intercept the annual run of salmon trout. Stone fish traps were constructed and the fish driven into these and speared. In this manner several thousand of the finest trout, averaging about eight pounds in weight, were killed and dried in the warm sun.

The snow had now left the Barrens, and small and beautiful wild flowers covered the tundra. Small birds were nesting everywhere, the inland lakes were free of ice, and the short, though beautiful, summer of the northland had commenced.

By July 8, the harbour was free of ice and the days were very warm. Mosquitoes were quite numerous for a few days, but did not cause the intense annoyance as they do in the wooded country. Open leads were now commencing to open up, but in the straits the ice appeared to be a solid mass, a mile out from shore.

The *Alaska* had a full load of valuable zoological, ethnological and geological specimens collected by the members of the expedition, which they had been busy packing up since their return. A year's supplies were also taken on board in the event of the ship being ice-bound on her way out.

Captain Sweeney was all ready by July 10, and waiting for an opportunity to get out of the harbour before the winds would jam the mouth full of ice.

On a beautiful calm evening on July 13, the *Alaska* started on her long voyage. Sweeney piloted her safely through the very narrow entrance of the inner harbour, and after forcing her way through the loose ice cakes at the mouth, we steamed west down a lead close in to shore, and were held up by ice 3 miles west of the harbour.

On the 14th inst. a strong westerly wind blew all day and night and the loose ice started to move past slowly west. It was a fine sight to see the huge masses move slowly past, leaving the open ocean behind them. We had just got out of the harbour mouth in time as it was now jammed full by big ice cakes. The appearance of the ice out in the straits began to alter greatly under the powerful wind, and by 8 a.m. of the 15th inst. we had a free passage to Cockburn point, which lies 10 miles west of the harbour. By 5 p.m. the ocean appeared free of ice to the west and after heading through half a mile of ice and following up leads we got into the open ocean at 6 p.m. The westerly wind was still blowing a gale and after we left the ice we got into a regular ocean roll, and the sea was quite rough.

Owing to the proximity of the magnetic pole, the compass cannot be depended on in these waters and the navigator is obliged to steer either by the sun or by landmarks. Other navigators have had trouble in these waters with the compass, and we had an experience of this on the *Alaska*.

During the night a thick fog sprang up which lasted until the 16th inst., and the *Alaska* had to be steered by compass. The compass, however, had turned right round and when the sun came out for an instant at 10 a.m., Sweeney found we were off the coast of Victoria Land and heading east into Coronation gulf. The course was quickly altered and that night we passed Cape Bexley and were held up by a solid mass of impenetrable ice in Stapleton bay on the 17th inst. This big field of old ice appeared to stretch right across the straits, and the *Alaska* was headed into shore to see if she could be worked through the loose ice along the coast. This, however, was impossible, and we anchored close to shore to a large grounded ice cake. The coast line is low and of dolomite formation which extended to about two miles back from the water, before the barrens and rolling tundra commence.

The water was deep almost up to the shore and bearded and common seals were very plentiful. The fine weather now changed to dull and cloudy days, with snow and rain. It was inexpressibly dreary along that barren coast, and we were quite surrounded by ice. The ice was continually on the move and we had to change anchorage many times to avoid being crushed.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

No doubt many Eskimos used to frequent this coast in former years, as we found many old stone caches and tent places, and one old grave with a complete set of weapons was discovered. Probably it was somewhere in this region that the western Eskimos used to meet the eastern, before the advent of the whalers in the Beaufort sea.

At last, on July 22, leads started to open up, and Captain Sweeney, pushing the *Alaska* through the ice, got into open water again at 7 p.m. and travelled through loose ice all night.

The 23rd inst. broke fine and clear and we had a splendid run along the coast which, as we got farther west got higher, and the Barren Lands appeared quite mountainous in places. We arrived at Cape Parry at 8 a.m. on the 24th inst., where Mr. Cox went ashore to take an observation. Cape Parry is really the tip of a great peninsula cut up by deep bays which are very little shown on the present charts.

We had a fine passage across the deep Franklin bay, and had a good view of the Smoking mountains from the ship. These are a series of high shale cliffs running sheer up from the water's edge, in which the shale has been burning in different places for many years. Fifteen places, at which the smoke was curling slowly from, were counted from the ship.

At 10 p.m. that night we arrived at the first settlement of "civilization." This was the Baillie island, Hudson Bay Company's post, situated on a sand spit between Cape Bathurst and the Baillie islands. There is a good harbour here at which the whalers have wintered in previous years, and the *Alaska* in 1914-15.

It is a dreary and desolate wind-swept spot, and the gravel spit it is built on is only about 100 yards wide. In big storms the waves partly cover the spit. There is no fresh water on the sand-spit, and if no ice comes ashore, water has to be hauled by whale boat a distance of four miles. There were about ten families of Eskimos camped here, living on seals and herrings, which were very numerous. Fur had not been very plentiful during the winter. Several Indians from Fort Good Hope had visited this post during the winter, having come from the upper Anderson river, where they had been hunting. They traded a good many marten, and I would not be surprised if they traded regularly with this post, as the price of goods is so much lower on the coast than on the Mackenzie river. Evidently these Indians have not the dread of the Eskimos like the Indians of Great Bear lake have.

A heavy storm from the northwest struck Cape Bathurst at 11 p.m. that night and raged all the next day. We were indeed fortunate to be in a good harbour.

We took the prisoners ashore at this point, so as to break them gradually into western civilization. At first they were rather nervous and the Eskimo children ran away from them, but upon seal meat and fish being produced, the prisoners were promptly reassured of no evil intent, and seemed to thoroughly enjoy their visit amongst their civilized brothers.

Leaving Baillie island at 7 p.m. on the 26th inst. we were soon out of sight of land and heading W.S.W. for Herschell island. Two Bow-head whales were seen spouting within a quarter of a mile from the ship, and a large polar bear was nearly run down the same evening.

The ocean was full of loose ice, but it was so scattered that the *Alaska* was able to travel at full speed. The compass is evidently more reliable in these waters, for we did not sight land again until off King point at noon on the 28th, and three hours later we dropped anchor in the good harbour of Herschell island.

It was a great relief to have our prisoners at last at a police post. Their conduct had been excellent, and it is indeed surprising how quickly these primitive people have adapted themselves to our ways.

Upon meeting the Herschell island Eskimos, the striking contrast between them and the Eskimos of Coronation gulf was at once noticed. We had left behind us a strong and healthy race of people who lived a strenuous though independent life in

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

the hitherto unexploited Arctic regions. At Herschell island we were confronted with a people, both physically inferior and entirely dependent on the supplies of civilization. An epidemic of influenza was raging on the island, and Dr. Doyle had many patients on his hands.

I found Reg. No. 5548, Constable Lamont, in charge of the detachment. Acting Asst. Surgeon Doyle with Reg. No. 5396, Constable Cornelius had not long arrived from Fort MacPherson detachment with the mail.

As I was expected to return via Fort Norman my mail was of course directed to that point, and I received none here. However, Dr. Doyle and the men informed me that orders were awaiting me at Fort Norman to proceed to this point and take charge of the Mackenzie River sub-district, so consequently the Great Bear Lake patrol has ended at this point.

I would especially bring to your notice, Reg. No. 6296, Constable Wight, J.E.F., and also Reg. No. 4600, Corporal Bruce, W.V., who joined my party in Coronation gulf. The loyal support afforded me at all times by these men have made the patrol a pleasure as well as a success.

The conduct of Special Constable Ilavinik is also worthy of the highest praise. By his painstaking interpreting and the interest he has displayed in working on the case, he has proved himself to be a native who can be thoroughly relied upon.

To Dr. Anderson and all members of the Canadian Arctic Expedition, I owe my heartfelt thanks for their great hospitality to the Patrol. Approximate mileage travelled since departure from Great Bear Lake, 1,400 miles.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector.*

In charge of Patrol.

(XI) CORPORAL W. V. BRUCE—INFORMATION OBTAINED BY HIM REGARDING THE
DISAPPEARANCE OF THE TWO PRIESTS.

"N" Division,
Athabasca.

CANADIAN ARCTIC EXPEDITION,
BERNARD HARBOUR, Jan. 1, 1916.

CRIME REPORT *re* THE DISAPPEARANCE OF THE TWO PRIESTS, FATHERS ROUVIER AND LE ROUX.

On September 9, 1915, I found that Uluksak, the Eskimo seen by the members of the Canadian Arctic Expedition, wearing a priest's cassock and in the possession of a crucifix in the spring of 1915, had a cache in the vicinity of the expedition's camp. The cache was built on a small rocky island in the outer harbour of Bernard Harbour, N.W.T. The same morning, accompanied by Mr. F. Johanson, naturalist, C.A.E., I landed on the island and searched the cache. The cache contained about ten deer skin bags and bundles, several boxes, hides, pots, tins, etc., together with native sealing and hunting spears. One bundle opened contained the following:—

1 priest's cassock, marked "R. Père Rouvier" on inside of the collar in indelible pencil.

1 dark blue blanket capote, tarten pockets on inside, two rosettes at back, braided with brown braid or tape.

1 rip-saw, Henry Disston, new.

1 cross-cut saw, Welland Vale Mfg. Co., lance tooth; the rest of the contents of the bundle were native clothes and deer skins.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

One box was marked "Hodgson" in stencil, and painted over this in red was the name "Arden". This box contained:—

- 1 French R.C. bible lesson book, with coloured prints.
- 1 powder horn, old fashioned.
- 1 bar of lead.
- 1 small brass R.C. communion plaque.

Another box contained empty tins, needles, and beads, together with a few native charms.

I took possession of the cassock and the brass plaque, and returned the other things to the cache, leaving the cache in much the same condition that I found it.

On October the 28th and 29th I was in a Coppermine Eskimo village on an island in Coronation gulf, and while there I visited the snow-house of one Kormik; this man had in his possession a "Psalterium Breviarii Romani" (Prima Editio Post Typicam.), and several old evidently discarded note books with but few entries, the entries consisting of a few Eskimo words with the French equivalent. This man also had two cheap coloured prints, one of Our Saviour and one of the Virgin Mary, and some linen handkerchiefs, initialled with an H in the corner; he mentioned the name of "Hornby" in connection with the last named articles but stated that another white man had given him the books and pictures.

At this same time one, Uluksak, was in the village so I visited his deer-skin tent; on entering he immediately invited me to sit on the sleeping platform at his side; in a few minutes he got up and hammered a few nails in the wooden supports above the seal oil lamp, on which he hung a few cups; he then drove a nail in the support immediately above the sleeping platform and hung thereon a crucifix, still attached to which was the long black silken cord with which the priests hang them around their necks, and suspended over the two arms of the crucifix were two rosaries, one of ebony and the other of alabaster. I made no remark at this time, but later in the day when he became more communicative I asked permission to examine the crucifix and the other civilized articles in his possession; he seemed quite pleased and showed me all that he had with him; he also stated that he had two more big caches of goods, one near the expedition's camp and another somewhere inland. The crucifix he stated had been given him by a white man near a big lake; I made the motion of a man praying and he nodded his head; he mentioned Hornby's name in connection with several articles, also Joe Bernard's, who had spent several winters in this vicinity; he also showed me articles which he had obtained from the Canadian Arctic Expedition in the spring. This man was very proud of his possessions and made no effort to hide anything; I had him come over to my tent that night for supper, and the way in which he handled a knife and fork showed plainly that he had been in white man's company before.

This man, Uluksak, is an "Angatkok" or "Shaman" and is considered by the natives to be one of the best; he has more command over the spirits, they say. He is intelligent and prepossessing in appearance, and is well liked by all the natives.

Uluksak arrived at the expedition's camp on November 15 with several other families, and remained until December 15, 1915; while he was here, Mr. D. Jenness, ethnologist, C.A.E., obtained from him for me the crucifix and rosaries, paying two boxes of 44.40 cartridges for the same on November the 30th. On December 11 Mr. Jenness also obtained for me from the same man for one box of 44.40 cartridges, the French R.C. Bible lesson-book with coloured prints, entitled "La Religion en Tableaux", which I saw in this man's cache on September 9, 1915, and a Latin breviary, on the fly-leaf of which is the following inscription:—

"G. Le Roux.

Oblat de Marie Immaculée".

Mr. D. Jenness, who is well known, and trusted by these natives, has made exhaustive inquiries for me in this case but can only get the same reply as to how Uluksak

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

came into possession of the priests' articles; Melukkattak, a woman relation of Uluksak and when living with her husband in Uluksak's tent here, states:—

“The articles were obtained by Uluksak when he was at Great Bear lake the summer before last from Indians and white men”.

Kanneyak, an Eskimo girl, a daughter of the family with whom Mr. Jenness spent the summer, and whose word can be relied on, states:—

“The long black coat and cross and beads came from Great Bear lake from the Indians and white men”.

The eldest wife of Uluksak, Kuilukak, stated that the things were obtained from the Indians and white men at Great Bear lake.

One of the peculiar traits of these Eskimos is that everything that is done by one is known by all, consequently, there may be some element of truth in the foregoing statements.

The following is Uluksak's statement, Mr. Jenness acting as interpreter:—

“In the summer of 1914 I was at Great Bear lake with my two wives, Kukiluka and Koptana, also Kormik and his wife Kallun; we travelled together; we also met the following Eskimos from Kent peninsula, Atkau, Nuilviana, Schinik, Kaksapira, and Killor. We met three white people, two men and a boy; one white man had his hair clipped on top of his head, but it was longer at the sides, he was tall and had a pinched-in nose at the top; there were some Indians with them also; the white men and Indians were living in a house and the Eskimos from Kent peninsula were living outside. The tall white man with the pinched-in nose wore a long black coat; this man hung some necklaces around my neck, the ones I sold to you (the two rosaries); he also gave me a “metal” (the crucifix) and told me to always keep it and to hang it up where I would see it the first thing in the morning, for it would protect me when I died; when I did die it should be placed under my head. He also told me that we were all bad people, but if we became good, when we died we would go up into the sky, and if not we would go down under the earth. This man in the summer took us away hunting for some time; he was a good hunter and got plenty of caribou; he lived in my tent and brought a stove with him so that he could keep warm when he was writing. He gave me several books and two long black coats, one has been stolen by the Eskimos this summer (evidently the cassock which I took from this man's cache—W.V.B., Copl). I would trade it for cartridges if I had it now; the other coat I still have (the blue blanket capote). He could talk our language well. We stopped by this man until the ice was three feet thick and the snow was deep; the five Eskimos went away as soon as the snow came. When we went away the man who had been living with us gave me some tea and several other things. He also told me that he was going away the next summer, south, and that he would travel up a big river in a boat with a stove in it. This man had a cache on an island in the lake, and plenty of dried fish; he was also catching fish through the ice with nets when we left. I saw some other white men at the lake that summer. Other Eskimos had met white men at the lake before and had got guns, saws, powder, traps, and cartridges from them for musk-ox and other skins”.

NOTE.—The foregoing statement is constructed from a series of disconnected statements obtained for me by the good offices of Mr. Jenness, ethnologist, C.A.E., who questioned this man in my presence. It is practically impossible to obtain any connected story, for the native mind seems to wander away to the most trivial things. Furthermore, a great difficulty is encountered in expressing in English the native equivalent, for in many cases more is implied than is actually expressed; nevertheless I am satisfied in this case that what I have given as this man's statement is correct although a lot of data in the case may have been left out, but only that in which it was impossible to arrive at a clear understanding. The native point of view is entirely different to our own, as is also their vocabulary, and I would suggest that my report

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

on the natives of this district be read in connection with this report, and also with any that may be submitted later.

In support of Uluksak's statement as to the time at which he left Great Bear lake, which according to his description of the ice and snow conditions would be sometime in January, 1915, Dr. R. M. Anderson, in command of the southern party of the Canadian Arctic Expedition, states:—

"On February the 9th, while on a sled trip to Great Bear lake, we passed two snow-houses on the Coppermine river just below Bloody falls; they had only been vacated a few days, and had evidently been inhabited by two families of Eskimos; later on, on the 26th of February, I saw native sled tracks in the snow at the narrows of Dismal lake, several weeks old, but evidently made a considerable time after winter had set in.

"I returned from this trip to Bernard Harbour about April the 1st, and some time during this month I saw an Eskimo, one Uluksak, wearing a priest's cassock; all the members of the expedition saw him, and a few days before this they also saw him wearing a crucifix as well; I myself did not see him wearing the crucifix, but I saw one in his possession. Mr. Wilkins, the photographer, took a photo of him wearing both the cassock and the crucifix; these photos have been sent by Mr. Wilkins to the "*Chronicle*" in London, England".

The following is a copy of a note handed to me by Mr. D. Jenness, ethnologist, C.A.E., shortly after his return to the expedition's camp at Bernard Harbour on November 13, 1915.

To Corp'l Bruce,

R.N.W.M. Police.

DEAR SIR,—With reference to your inquiries concerning the Eskimo Uluksak, I have the honour to quote the following extract from my diary dated February 24, 1915:

"The house is inhabited by the 'rich man' (Uluksak) with two wives, who met white people (Melville and Hornby and a party of Indians and a French priest) on Bear lake last summer and obtained many things in trade—cartridges, a dozen packages of needles, etc.—besides what he obtained from Joe Bernard . . . Returning later to the dance house I found the 'rich-man' in the middle of afternoon tea. He had two small cups and two saucers, and tea obtained at Bear lake, and was regaling himself, his two wives, and the assembled company. . . He has a Roman breviary in Latin, a French illustrated scripture lesson-book and part of an American magazine, pipe, some plug tobacco, a .22 rifle (Winchester, 1904), a double-barrelled Hollis fowling-piece, and I think a larger rifle."

This Eskimo came to the expedition's headquarters a few day's later. On one occasion he entered the house dressed in a priest's black cassock and wearing a small metal crucifix suspended from his neck. I understood from Palaiyak that Uluksak had been caught in the fall without warm winter clothing, and the priest had given him the cassock. Uluksak stated that he had no rifle save the .22 Winchester, and was given a .44 Winchester to hunt for the station. At the same time his wife received a .30.30 Winchester for the same purpose, as she also was reported to be a good hunter. Uluksak's father, Anerak possesses a Mauser rifle, obtained I understand from a white man at Bear lake.

D. JENNESS,

Ethnologist, C.A.E."

The following members of the southern party of the C.A.E., Messrs. K. Chipman, and R. Cox (Geographical Survey). Mr. J. J. O'Neil, Geological Survey, and Mr. F. Johansen, naturalist, all the cassock and crucifix in the possession of the Eskimo

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

Uluksak in the spring of 1915, at Bernard Harbour, but further than this they know nothing relating to the case.

I can get no trace of any other of the priests' articles than what I have already enumerated. The Eskimo Kormik has gone east this winter, but if he returns he will be questioned by Mr. Jenness, and I would like to state here that these Eskimos have no idea that any investigation is being carried out, for Mr. Jenness, as an ethnologist, has necessarily to ask the most pertinent questions, and they themselves are not backward in asking about ourselves and the white race in general.

The statements given by the two natives Palaiyak and Agoticiak in my crime report dated August 3, 1915, at Herschell island, as regards the following quoted from Agoticiak: "He found three white men that had been dead and had come to life again, somewhere up the Coppermine river; I don't know which place; he said he shot two of them; they were on a lake in a canoe, the other white man climbed a tree; he did not kill this man but left him. Palaiyak told me this." Agoticiak now states that Palaiyak told him that they were "spirits" instead of white men that Uluksak was supposed to have shot, and instead of "the other white man climbed a tree" it was "flew up a tree."

Mr. Jenness states that he recollects Palaiyak telling this same story as Agoticiak now has it, and that he put it down to, and still does, a purely imaginary story, and outcome of a Shamanistic performance, and further states on this date, January 10, 1916: This last week when I was at the Eskimo village on the Liston and Sutton islands, 'Uluksak' was relating to me some of the things which he said he had done and seen in some of his Shamanistic performances—such as living under water for two or three days at a time, bringing dead men to life, seeing white men with mouths on their chests, and dogs with four tails, turning men and women into wolves and musk-oxen, etc."

The crucifix is an ordinary brass-bound one of some black wood (ebony) 9 inches long by 4½ inches across the arms. Mr. Jenness obtained for me on January 6, 1916, from one Anerak, a Coppermine River Eskimo, two more black rosaries, identically the same as the black one obtained from Uluksak; this man Anerak claims to have obtained them from the Indians at Great Bear lake.

I am going on a patrol to Great Bear lake, if possible, in a few days, with Dr. Anderson, he having failed to reach that point last year owing to weather conditions. I will see Inspector La Nauze and take further instructions from him. If I fail to find him I will continue making inquiries.

The fact of the Eskimos, Uluksak and Kormik, being in the possession of a breviary and psalter, respectively, seems to me to be inexplicable, although this may be explained by some one more conversant with the ways of the Roman Catholic missions. The other articles the rosaries, crucifix, and cassock may well have been given away by the priests, seeing that the cassock is an old one and to my mind it would be impossible for the Eskimo Uluksak to have invented the story that he told seeing that the Eskimos here know so little of the white race.

W. V. BRUCE, *Corpl.*

Regimental No. 4600.

(XII) CORPORAL W. V. BRUCE—FURTHER INFORMATION OBTAINED BY HIM REGARDING MISSING PRIESTS.

BERNARD HARBOUR, N.W.T., April 10, 1916.

CRIME REPORT *re* THE DISAPPEARANCE OF THE TWO PRIESTS, FATHERS ROUVIER AND LE ROUX.

On March 24, 1916, at Bernard Harbour, I obtained the following from one Kormik, a Copper Eskimo, who usually spends the summer in the Coppermine River region, for six boxes of 30-30 cartridges:—

- 2 white handkerchiefs, initialled G. R.
- 1 breviary.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

- 1 prayer book (Latin).
- 1 crucifix (small).
- 2 tassels.
- 1 plain linen surplice.
- 1 lace-bound linen surplice.
- 2 linen mass aprons.
- 1 linen communion cloth.
- 1 linen altar cloth (cut and blood-stained).
- 1 mass server (carmine and gold).
- 1 altar cloth (carmine and gold).
- 1 mass vestment (carmine and gold).
- 1 stole (carmine and gold).

Kormik's statement: "Two summers ago I was at Great Bear lake with my wife Kallun. Uluksak was also there with his two wives Kukiluka and Koptana. We met many white men and traded a lot of things from them, the things I have traded to you; in exchange I gave them musk-ox skins, bearded seal raw-hide rope, and caribou skins. There were three white men; two, I think but I am not sure, wore long black coats and had beards, and were called Kuliaviek and Illugo; one wore a short coat and was called Isumitak. These men had a house where the river flows into the lake; one of these men one day took us across a bay in the lake in a boat; I was afraid. These men went away hunting caribou in the summer, and I did not see them after this.

"There was another white man called Arlee (Arden). I got a rifle from him, we stopped with him for a few days and were going with him to get more lead and ammunition but the journey was too far. The ice was 9 inches thick when we left the lake."

This native, in giving this statement, appeared confused, and I am convinced that he is lying, not only that but I am sure he knows far more than he would say. I have done nothing to arouse this man's suspicions, as I want to get more information from other natives before questioning them direct.

On March 27, 1916, I obtained from one Hupo, brother to Kormik, the following:—

- 1 breviary (*Pars Verna*).
- 1 breviary (*Pars Aestiva*).

Hupo states: "These books were given to me by a white man at Great Bear lake two summers ago, named Illugo. I was there with my brother Kormik; this was after Uluksak had been there.

"I was there last summer but saw no people, only the empty house."

These natives are in the possession of numerous articles which have not been obtained from the expedition, and have no doubt been stolen from the priests' cache at Great Bear lake, and as yet I have only thought it necessary to recover what I believe to be the property of the Roman Catholic Church.

It seems clear by the following statement of Mr. D. Jenness, ethnologist of the expedition here, that all the property obtained by me from these natives has been stolen.

On February 17, 1916, I noted an Eskimo man, one Nokalluk, in the house of another Eskimo named Kormik at the settlement of Coppermine River Eskimos off Point Lockyer. Nokalluk was wearing a black cassock sewn down the front; and showed me besides a small crucifix, a bone Christ mounted on an ebony cross; Arvanna, a Dolphin and Union Straits Eskimo, who was accompanying me told me subsequently that Nokalluk had stolen these articles from a house at Bear Lake while the occupants were away; further, that the articles which had been obtained from Uluksak (the crucifix, etc.) but which had formerly belonged to the priests at Bear lake had been stolen by Uluksak at the same time."

D. JENNESS, *Ethnologist, C.A.F.*

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

I have questioned none of these natives direct as yet, but have photos of all who have had in their possession any of the priests' property. I am going east in a few days with Mr. K. G. Chipman as far as Bathurst inlet, and when the natives break up their large settlements in the spring I will resort to more direct questioning.

W. V. BRUCE, *Corpl.*,
Regtl. No. 4600.

(XIII) CONSTABLE J. E. F. WIGHT—VISIT TO THE SCENE OF THE
MURDER OF REVEREND FATHERS LE ROUX AND ROUVIER.

DEASE BAY, GREAT BEAR LAKE PATROL,
June 20, 1916.

The Officer Commanding,
R. N. W. M. Police,
Athabaska.

REPORT *re* MISSING PRIESTS.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit the following report *re* instructions received from Inspector La Nauze on an island in Coronation gulf about ten miles from the mouth of Coppermine river.

On May 23, 1916, accompanied by Special Constable Ilivinik and dog teams Nos. 1 and 2, I returned from the island to the mouth of Coppermine river.

I camped there to await the arrival of the Eskimos from off the ice and take two, Kormik and Uluksak (Mayok) by name, to show me the place where Fathers Rouvier and Le Roux met their death.

The snow had disappeared so we spent the time in preparing to pack the dogs and ourselves for the return trip to the base at Dease bay.

The Eskimos, Kormik arrived May 28 and Uluksak arrived May 30, and on June 1, we proceeded to find where the priests were killed, after abandoning our two sleds, eight dog harness, two sled wrappers, and one deer-skin robe.

We came to the place on June 3, a.m., the place being about fifteen miles inland from the mouth of the Coppermine, and about one hundred yards from the edge of the west bank. As the day was stormy and the place too wet to camp at I spent about two hours there, then moved our outfit on about half a mile and pitched our tent.

Next day I returned to the scene of the fathers' murder and made a careful search of the place and surroundings, with the following results:—

The first objects that I saw were the two runners of a sled that the Eskimos Kormik and Uluksak said belonged to the priests. The runners were made of heavy timber about five feet long, about a foot high and two inches thick.

About three feet away from them lay the teeth from the lower jaw of a human being, still compact and in good condition. Uluksak said the teeth and sled were placed there by his father who had shifted them from the lower ground to a higher spot.

He also said the teeth belonged to Father Le Roux, who had died by the sled.

On being asked where Le Roux died he took me about twenty yards towards the river and showed me the spot which was easily recognized as a place where some body had been chewed by animals, as there were numerous very fine bone splinters strewn about.

I collected the following articles about the place: One shake buckle with part of a canvas belt, one piece of blanket, one piece of canvas, three pieces of pair of pants, one piece of sweater, one weather-worn diary (last entry about sixteenth or

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

seventeenth of October), pieces of literature in French language, and three empty rifle shells from a .44 Winchester.

These articles will be forwarded to headquarters with report.

I did not make a grave at the spot where the Father Le Roux died, as we had no implements to work the soil, which was frozen very hard.

I marked the place by placing a cross about two feet high and putting one sled runner at the foot of the cross; after doing so I asked to be shown where the other priest died.

Uluksuk took me about one hundred yards up the river and showed me a large clay hole and said the other priest had laid in the bottom of it.

As there was still over six feet of ice and snow in the place I was unable to get to the bottom of it, and there being no caribou in that part of the country for our dogs I could not stay there until the ice melted from the hole.

I also marked the place with a cross and placed the other sled runner at the foot of it on the west bank of the hole. The place can easily be found by any one travelling along the bank of the Coppermine at that part of it.

The photograph films of the scene and its surroundings will be forwarded to headquarters. I am inexperienced in adjusting a camera, so am not sure they will prove a success.

After placing all the articles collected in a bag I returned to camp and started for our cache about 12 miles further up the river, which I found safe, and after packing dogs and ourselves I took a course southwest to Dismal lake, at which I arrived on the 9th of June, and camped for the day to rest our dogs.

On the 10th we broke camp, a.m., and got to lake Imerak (the priests' base on the Barrens), p.m., and camped.

At 1 p.m. of the 11th we broke camp and started for our base at Dease bay, where we arrived at 7 a.m. of June 14.

The distance overland from mouth of Coppermine to Dease bay I estimated at about 160 miles.

On May 24 the Coppermine river was free of ice and throwing water on the ice in Coronation gulf freely.

On the 30th ice was clear of water and the river was flowing under the ice, and snow on land had disappeared. Travelling was wet, one being in about 4 inches of water and moss continually.

Fifteen miles from the mouth of the Coppermine river the country rises continually in ridge upon ridge of hills to Dismal lake and between the ridges are numerous small lakes and streams, which abound in trout and grayling.

The streams can be waded through easily and the ice on the lakes is good for crossing on until the middle part of June.

On the 10th June the ice on Dismal lake and lake Imerak was about two feet thick, except around the edge, which was open about 100 feet from the beach. Transportation across open space can safely be made by large pieces of ice floating about.

In travelling through the country the Dismal lake can be discerned easily by the large depression in the country about it, it being far the largest lake in that part of the Coppermine and Bear lake country.

At this time of the year the migration of the caribou to the islands in the Arctic is over, and a few remain in the country, but we were successful in procuring sufficient to feed our dogs with.

Approximate distance travelled on return to Dease bay from island at mouth of Coppermine river, 171 miles.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. E. F. WIGHT,

Constable.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

(XIV) CONSTABLE D. WITHERS—PATROL FROM DEASE BAY TO FORT FITZGERALD.

FORT FITZGERALD, August 10, 1916.

The Officer Commanding,
R.N.W.M. Police,
Athabaska Landing.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit the following report *re* the above.

On June 14, Constable Wight, Mr. D'Arcy Arden and Mr. Chipman, of the Canadian Arctic Expedition, and Special Constable Ilivinik arrived at the base, Dease bay. I then received instructions from Inspector La Nauze (who had left the police party at Bernard Harbour to accompany the expedition on the *Alaska* to civilization via Herschell island and home, and escort prisoners "Sinnisiak" and "Ulukuk" alleged murderers of the Catholic priests, Father Rouvier and Father Le Roux, to Herschell island, assisted by Corporal Bruce who had wintered with the expedition at the coast) to take charge of the Great Bear Lake patrol and report to Fort Fitzgerald for further instructions.

We immediately set to work and patched up York boat and made all preparations for an early start, and left Dease bay on Wednesday, June 20, at 2 p.m. The party consisted of myself, Constable Wight, Special Constable Ilivinik and his wife and daughter, also Indian James Soldat, employed to assist patrol across Great Bear lake. We sailed with a fine northeast wind to near Big islands, when we were held up by the ice and had to camp at 9 p.m.

On Thursday, June 29, there was a dead calm, and myself and Constable Wight paddled canoe up to point opposite Big islands about five miles, and found passage through the ice at extreme point into the bay. We returned to the boat and struck camp and rowed up to the point, where Constable Wight, in waders, broke up the ice and made a passage through, while myself and Special Constable Ilivinik and Indian Soldat poled the boat through. We camped in the bay on the other side of the point at 12 p.m.

On Friday the 30th inst., with a slight northeast wind we struck camp at 10 p.m. and rowed and sailed about five miles to next point, when we stopped again on account of the ice. Constable Wight and Special Constable Ilivinik went in canoe to point opposite and reported conditions bad, ice all jammed up in the point and no possible passage through. We camped to wait for the ice to move out.

On Saturday, July 1, there was a good northeast wind and the ice moved into the lake. We struck camp at 2 p.m. and made good time with a fair wind to Caribou point, where we camped at 9 p.m. The wind changed some after camping, blowing a regular gale from the northwest.

On Sunday, July 2, the wind was still blowing hard. . . Myself and Constable Wight went over to McTavish bay, about seven miles across the point to see what the conditions were there, and found passage completely blocked by ice, ice everywhere as far as could be seen through the glasses.

On Monday, July 3, it was still blowing hard from the northwest, and on Tuesday, July 4, the wind calmed down a little and settled in the west, but the ice still held firm. Mr. Arden, Mr. Chipman, and Indian Harry came into camp this evening. They were camped across the point and had been delayed there six days on account of the ice. I made arrangements to have Mr. Arden and Mr. Chipman to accompany us the remainder of the trip to Fort Norman.

On Wednesday, July 5, we struck camp at 2 p.m., and with a northeast wind sailed into McTavish bay. Big point can clearly be seen from here, and no ice to be seen except small pieces floating around.

I discharged and paid off Indian James Soldat this morning and he and Indian Harry returned to Dease bay in their own canoes.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

On Thursday, July 6, with a northeast wind we crossed to Big point and had to break through the ice about five miles from shore, but found a good harbour for the boat at 9 p.m.

On Friday, July 7, a fair wind sprung up and we struck camp and rowed the boat for about six miles in an effort to get around the ice but failed on account of the ice drifting towards McTavish bay faster than we could row. We turned back and camped about a mile farther up shore than our old camp.

On Saturday, July 8, southwest wind (head wind). We stayed in camp until 9 p.m., when we had to move out as the ice was closing in on us. We rowed about six miles farther up the point and pushed the boat ashore through the ice and camped at 1.30 a.m. the 9th inst.

Sunday, July 9, was a dead calm and as far as we could see there was no ice to stop us from making Bear river; there was ice along the shore for a width of about 200 yards, but the bays all seemed to be clear.

On Monday, July 10, it was a dead calm again and we had no alternative but to remain in camp. But on Tuesday, the 11 inst., at 1-30 a.m., a good breeze sprang up from the northeast. We got everything aboard and rowed past the edge of the ice, where we hoisted the sail for exactly twenty minutes, when the wind changed around to the south. We then rowed to Hornby's York boat at the extreme end of the point, and camped, having made about five miles.

On Wednesday, July 12, it was a dead calm, but on Thursday, July 13, we got a north wind and struck camp at 6.30 a.m. We sailed for about two hours when we ran into a head wind and had to rely on the oars to take us ashore, where we camped in Botern bay. On Friday, July 14, with an east wind we struck camp at 9 a.m., and camped about fifteen miles from extreme end of Kaharage point at 8 p.m. On Saturday, July 15, we rowed and tracked the boat to the extreme point of Botern bay, about six miles. From here it was possible to make Fox point with a favourable wind.

On Sunday, July 16, we were wind-bound but on Monday, July 17, with a northeast wind we struck camp at 6.30 a.m. and sailed to Great Bear Lake fishery, arriving there at 12 o'clock midnight. It started to rain heavily at 10 p.m., and continued all night. We received news here that the ss. *Mackenzie River* had arrived at Fort Norman and returned up river again, but that the *Northern Trader* had not yet arrived, so we had still hopes of catching the *Trader* on its return from Red river.

On Tuesday, July 18, we left Bear Lake fishery at 12 o'clock noon and rowed to the head of Bear river. We drifted and rowed down the river for about twenty miles when we struck a rocky bar; after much labour on oars and poles we got the boat afloat again only to strike another bar about 200 yards farther down the river. We threw all the dogs overboard and wrestled with the boat for about two hours, all hands in the water, but owing to the strong current could not move it. We then unloaded two loads of the heaviest stuff, provisions, etc., and put it ashore with the canoe, and after a little more labour we got the boat afloat and camped at 11.30 p.m. I decided to cache all the provisions here except what we would need to finish journey down the river, as the channel was so narrow and winding, continually crossing from one side of the river to the other, that the boat was extremely difficult to handle around the sharp curves with so much weight in, and impossible to move off the bars with a crew of only five men.

I am forwarding list of provisions cached with report. We had not the time to make anything but an open cache, as we were anxious to make connections with the *Northern Trader*, if possible, and as the country is thick with bears and wolves I am of the opinion that it would be advisable to have this cache abandoned, as it could not be relied upon with any amount of certainty.

On Wednesday, July 19, with a strong south wind we struck camp at 1 p.m. and rowed down the river about 10 miles, but we had to go ashore at 3 p.m. as the wind

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

was too strong to steer the boat. The wind died down at 10 p.m. and we started off and camped at Wolverine river at 12.30 p.m. as it was too dark to proceed farther.

On Thursday, July 20, we struck camp at 12.15 p.m., but had to go ashore again about two miles farther down the river as the wind had got so strong it was impossible to handle the boat at all, and there was great danger of piling up on a bar and smashing up the boat.

On Friday, July 21, we struck camp at 6 a.m. and reached the head of the rapids at 12.30 p.m. After an inspection of the rapids I decided to abandon the boat here and leave Special Constable Ilavinik and his family in charge of dunnage, dogs etc., while myself, Constable Wight, Mr. Arden, and Mr. Chipman proceeded to Fort Norman, by canoe, where we arrived at 1.30 a.m. of the 22nd inst., just as the *Northern Trader* was steaming in from Fort Fitzgerald.

I hired Messrs. Morrison and Sloan with their poling boat and two canoes and four Indians to freight stuff and Special Constable Ilavinik and family from York boat to Fort Norman, and despatched them up the river the same day.

These rapids are about eight miles in length and for about six miles are absolutely nothing else but bars extending the full breadth of the river. The water here is very low and with a boat drawing about ten inches of water it is utterly impossible to bring it down, especially with an old and wornout boat. The water is very swift and once the boat struck a bar in this water that would be the finish of it.

Special Constable Ilavinik and family with freight and dogs, arrived at Fort Norman O. K. on the 26th inst. Inspector La Nauze had made arrangements last summer with Inspector Philips to have a whale boat sent to Fort Norman to take Special Constable Ilavinik and family back to Fort McPherson; this had arrived and I made arrangements for their transportation to that post, by employing two Indians to assist and act as guides through the rapids as far as the Red river as Special Constable Ilavinik was not acquainted with the Mackenzie river, and was afraid to go alone.

The *Northern Trader* arrived at Fort Norman on the evening of the 27th on her return trip to Fort Fitzgerald. Myself and Constable Wight got our dunnage aboard and left Fort Norman on the morning of the 28th, and arrived at Fort Fitzgerald on the 4th inst., 11 p. m.

The distance from the base at Dease bay to Fort Norman I estimated at 400 miles, about 100 miles being travelled on Bear river.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

D. WITHERS, Reg. No. 4749, *Constable*.

I/C Bear Lake Patrol

for Inspt. La Nauze, A.O.D.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

APPENDIX P.

INSPECTOR C. A. RHEAULT—FORT FITZGERALD TO FORT NORMAN
AND RETURN.

GREAT SLAVE LAKE SUB-DISTRICT.

FORT FITZGERALD, (On Great Slave River), March 6, 1916.

The Officer Commanding,
"N" Division, Athabaska.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit the following report of a patrol made by me from Fort Fitzgerald to Fort Norman and return.

On the morning of December 10, 1915, accompanied by Reg. No. 4721 Corporal Walters, L.M.L., and Special Constable Laferty, H.D. (Interpreter), with two trains of dogs, I left Fort Fitzgerald on patrol with a view of inspecting the detachments down the river and visiting Indian camps with the different forts en route. We met with bad snowstorms the first few days out, which drifted the trail full so we made a new one through deep snow. At 8.30 p.m. of the following night we arrived at the camp of Chipewyan Biscaya, with whom we camped. On the 12th we met with more snow, and with the exception of a small portage we travelled on Little Buffalo river all day. I visited Indian Clawhammer's camp and found him well supplied with moose meat.

On the 13th we broke camp at 3.15 a.m. We made two portages to avoid the bad windings of the Little Buffalo. We met Indian Hilaire at our second fire; he was going in to the post with one beaver skin and three red foxes. The fox tracks seen along the river were numerous. All Indian caches on the bank of the river were intact. At 6.30 p.m. the mouth of Little Buffalo river was reached, where we camped. We left the following morning and crossed Great Slave lake in a strong blizzard, which was so bad that we could not see the lead-dog, and arrived at Fort Resolution barracks at noon the same day.

I inspected the Fort Resolution detachment, the report of which has already been forwarded to you.

I found the Indians in fair circumstances, all having made good catches of fur. Nearly every Indian had a silver fox. One of them, Michel Beaulieu, caught four silver foxes at one visit of his traps, and all good ones. No white foxes have been brought in this winter from Fond du Lac. Mr. A. Loutit, manager of Messrs. Fair-weather's, Ltd., told me that, by what information he had gathered from the Indians, the eastern Eskimos pursued by Inspector Boyts in his search of the murderers of Street and Radford were working towards Great Slave lake, and on that account the Chipewyans will not now go as far inland as they used to do.

After having visited the trading posts and seen the Resolution Indians I spent my time straightening out our outfit. I found that it was no easy task to hire a foregoer for the traverse of Great Slave lake. They were killing too many silver foxes to be induced to come out on a patrol, and they did not wish to be away from the fort for the Christmas and New Year holidays. They also said that it was too cold and the days too short. It was only through the courtesy of the Roman Catholic mission that I secured one Dog Rib Indian "Joseph Abel", who was willing to come as far as Fort Rae.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

On December 17, we pulled out from Fort Resolution. After leaving the Mission Snye we followed the shore of Great Slave lake pretty well. We saw nothing but the willows which border the lake shore. At 5 p.m. we set camp at Stony island.

The next day we left camp at 5.30 a.m. The day was clear, but it was intensely cold. We struck out to sea, and made the big traverse. At 10 a.m. we managed to make one of the Outside islands (passed Gros Galet), a miserable bare place. Found hardly enough dry wood to make a fire. Ate quickly and went on. In the forenoon we had to go through rough ice which was piled up high in places. In the afternoon we had glare ice. Not being used to glare ice we all had great difficulty to keep on our feet. The dogs also had a hard time, as their claws could not get a hold on such a hard surface. We could see right through the ice, which was beautifully clear. We had to stay out on the lake until 6.20 p.m., when we reached the northeast shore and camped. We passed through many islands in the afternoon; they were denuded of trees and looked bleak. I was very pleased with our foregoer; he was always cheerful and working without complaining of being overworked as so many Indians do.

At 10.15 a.m. of the 19th, I met 25 Dog Ribs, accompanied by their chief, with sled loads of fur en route to Fort Resolution. They were glad when I told them that the price of fur had gone up, and promised them that they could buy all kinds of good things at the fort. After passing Bearskin Lobstick point we entered into the north arm of Great Slave lake. There were islands everywhere, but as those were nothing but rocks, it was useless to stop to cook a meal.

The next day we made another traverse opposite the mouth of Yellowknife river. Where we would not meet "bourdillons of ice" we would have to go through deep snow which had accumulated around the islands. In the afternoon we had a snowstorm and blizzard. The foregoer and myself were running ahead, Corporal Walters and the interpreter following behind with the dogs; the blizzard increased in violence and we got separated. It looked bad at one time. It was only in the latter part of the afternoon that it cleared up, when we met again and camped.

On the 21st, there was a strong northeaster blowing. We made "Tse-Tsa's camp; he had nothing, and I gave him what surplus food we had. The bad wind later in the day changed into a blizzard. At 4.05 p.m. the site of old Fort Rae was reached. There are still the buildings left vacant by the Hudson Bay Company and Roman Catholic mission. One half-breed named Harry Laferty is the only one who lives there now. We camped with him in his cabin. After having had a good night's rest we left his place and arrived at Fort Rae on the 22nd.

At Fort Rae I engaged a Dog Rib Indian named "Pierre Migui" as forerunner on the trip across the portage. Some 200 Dog Ribs came in the fort for Christmas. Most of them had fur which they immediately traded for the usual two articles, viz.: "tea and tobacco."

Many of them could not come in as they were in straitened circumstances in the beginning of the winter; they had killed no caribou, and their dogs starved to death. All the Indians who came in paid me a special visit. I spoke to them at length, and attended to their petty complaints. They also asked me to give them the "destitute" provisions for a big feast. I again told them that these sent in by the department were only to be issued to sick, disabled, and destitute Indians. I was informed that the caribou were only at two days out of Fort Rae, so I requested the Roman Catholic missionary who looks after the destitute Indians to issue ammunition in lieu of food to destitute Indians in order to give them a chance to go hunting. Some of the Dog Rib people needed clothing badly. They are again asking for treaty. I hope that the Government will grant it to these Indians, as it will better them considerably.

On the 26th we left Fort Rae, and made Grosse Ile at 8.30 p.m. There we were hospitably received by the two reindeer herders (W. MacNeil and J. Bloomfield). I saw the only reindeer left out of the fifty brought into this country in 1911 from the

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

Labrador; it was in a fine condition. The herders have endeavoured to capture caribou from the Barren Lands for breeding purposes, but with no success. The Indians have refused to assist them, for they have a superstition that if they bring in to the reindeer camp some live caribou, the millions of caribou of the Barren Lands will leave the country for good. Grosse Ile, situated in the middle of the north arm of the lake is about 5 miles long by 3 miles wide. The island is covered with moss, and is big enough to keep five herds of reindeer.

On the 27th December we left the reindeer camp in the morning, and crossed over to the main land on the west side. From there we started the crossing of a 160-mile portage. The going was fair as we found a trapper's trail as far as two Mountains lake.

From the 28th there was no trail, and we all had to wear snowshoes, as we had to break trail all the way to Fort Providence. The snow was 2 feet deep all the way. It was slow travelling on account of the deep snow. The portage not having been used for quite a few years was, of course, in an awful condition. At one time the Hudson Bay Company were using it constantly to haul their dried meat and pemmican from Rae to Providence. We travelled through fairly level country covered with spruce and jack pine. Many small lakes were traversed. Lac du Detroit was passed the second day; it is a beautiful lake. The days were short, only two hours of sunlight, which compelled us to make early camps. On the 29th we traversed Birch lake the largest, 6 miles long. I had arranged with the Northern Trading Company to have a load of dog feed to meet us at Birch lake from Fort Providence. We failed to meet it in the evening, when all our dog fish were gone but twelve.

On December 30 we went through the Grand Brulé. A snowstorm made the going harder than ever. Besides the deep snow there were fallen trees everywhere in our way, which cut up the dog's feet. Fed our last fish to the dogs.

On December 30 we continued the crossing of the portage, and not having met the sled load from Providence it meant no feed for our dogs. We were beginning to run short of grub ourselves. No matter where we went we had to go over fallen timber and stumps. Lost ourselves in the Brulé in the afternoon. Spent our New Year's on the trail. When we struck a big lake which was Lion lake we knew exactly where we were. Our grub was by now gone, except a little frozen beans. We hoped to kill some game, but only saw tracks of wood caribou.

After leaving Lion lake and a brulé we crossed two small lakes, joined together by 100-yard portage. On New Year's a cold north wind made travelling unpleasant. Corporal Walters and we had our faces frostbitten. Our dogs which had been used to be fed regularly commenced to get very poor on account of having no food. On the 2nd January, 1916, we traversed three prairies, after which we followed Devil's Crooked river, and arrived at Fort Providence at seven o'clock the same evening. We gave a great feed to our dogs, and had a delicious moose-meat meal ourselves. We found that the two natives who had come out to meet us with a load of fish lost their way and returned to Providence. They came out a second time and cached the dog feed at two days out of Fort Providence at a place entirely out of the way we came, and at a place where all voyageurs never go to.

The trip across the portage was hard on us and dogs. Deep snow, trail had to be broken most of the way, and we met with cold weather. The dogs, especially our "Rover" (leader), and "Bras Fort" were in poor condition, so I decided to rest them four days.

At 5.30 a.m. on the 7th January, we left Fort Providence with Slavi Indian "William Bonnet Rouge" as forerunner. A 6-mile portage was made before we hit the Mackenzie river. Set camp at 7 p.m.. After leaving camp we travelled west, following the shore of the river. The old trail was on a slope due to ice falling with the drop of the river.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

On January 9 the weather was extremely cold, 52 degrees below zero, and adding to a northwest headwind we could not keep warm. We however, made fairly good time, and arrived at Slavi Indian Hardisty's camp at 12.50, where we had our noon meal. There we took on the fish cached for my patrol. At 4 p.m. we made our camp opposite Cache island. The next day we passed L'Equerre point; there was, as usual, open water which we avoided by going through rough ice piled in places as high as 30 feet. In the afternoon we crossed the river over to the south side and commenced going through the 35-mile portage between the Mackenzie and Lizard rivers. The portage was in a bad condition, being all drifted with snow. We arrived at Fort Simpson at 5 p.m. of the 11th.

I inspected the detachment and attended to all police matters. The mail packet arrived on the 14th, which gave me an opportunity to reply to official mail before proceeding down the lower Mackenzie. I thought best to leave Corporal Walters and S. Constable Laferty behind with the dogs. The dogs were in bad shape, and I wanted Corporal Walters to look after them. I took on instead the Fort Simpson detachment dog team, and I was fortunate enough in hiring an extra train and driver from the Northern Trading Co.

18th January, 25 degrees below. The following party left Simpson for Fort Norman: Inspector C. A. Rheault, Corporal A. H. Joy, S. Constable Berrault, interpreter, N. Lafferty, driving No. 2 train, and Slavi Indian W. Bonnetrouge as forerunner, with two trains of dogs. We followed Mackenzie river all the way down, with the exception of a small portage which was made at the site of old Fort Norman to avoid going around a long point. We made our first camp on the east side of the river opposite Two islands.

19th January, 32 degrees below zero. We had snow in the first part of the day, which changed into a strong northeast gale. We followed the shore to avoid the rough ice, and were again travelling on a slope, which is very hard on the men and dogs. In many places there were "crevasses" slightly covered with snow. These are always dangerous. The interpreter fell through one, but was fortunate enough to hang to a block of ice, otherwise he would have gone under.

20th January, 31 below zero, northwest wind. We broke camp at 4.20 a.m. In that part of the country the north winds have a big sweep on account of the river being so wide. The headwind blowing that day was so fierce that it was going through us. In the afternoon Corporal Joy, Indian Bonnetrouge and I broke through the ice and got soaked. At noon we reached Indian Bet-sa-tir's cabin opposite the mouth of North Nahanni river. We saw for the first time the north Nahanni mountains, a beautiful spectacle; we had been unable to see them before owing to the stormy weather we had. At "Bet-sa-tir's" they had almost nothing to eat; they were setting snares everywhere, but the prevailing winds had prevented them from catching any rabbits. We had a cache of seventy dog fish, and they had already eaten fifty. It was lucky we arrived, as they would have surely eaten them all. I gave them what bannock I could spare, telling them that I would send them grub from the next fort. Leaving Bet-sa-tir's place we travelled till dark, and camped.

On the 21st we still had the same head wind. As we were able to leave the side track we were able to progress more rapidly. At our noon meal I saw an old woman in a camp, the wife of Indian "Ya'se-dy," who was also starving; she had already been two days without eating. She said that her husband had been ill, and was now away hunting, and although she had been setting snares she had failed to catch any rabbits. I gave her bannock and tea and promised to send her provisions from Fort Wrigley. At 4 p.m. we arrived at Indian "Ton-Kan's" cabin, where we camped. Last fall we had cached sixty fish at his place, but on our arrival there were only ten left. I am satisfied that Ton-Kan stole our fish, on which we depended to feed our dogs. It was a serious loss to have our caches stolen. On the other hand, I could not see my way clear to take any action against those Indians for robbing our dog feed, which,

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

on a patrol, is very precious, for the success of all northern voyages depends on the caches being left intact, as the Indians between Providence and Wrigley had been starving, and a starving Indian will help himself out of the first cache he will lay his hands on.

On the 22nd we left Ton-Kan's camp at 3.35 a.m. It was 40° below. We reached Old Antoine's camp at 7.30 a.m. He was well supplied with moose meat, and kindly let us have some to feed our dogs, for which I gave him flour, tea and bacon. We made very good time, as the going was good, and at 6.30 p.m. we arrived at Fort Wrigley and camped at the Hudson's Bay fort. The storm we had on the way down never ceased during the time we were at Wrigley. I arranged with Willie Hope, who was returning to Fort Simpson with dog team, to take a load of provisions to Indians "Ya'se-dy" and "Bet-sa-tir," and reported the matter to the Indian agent at Fort Simpson.

At Fort Wrigley there were but four families of Slavis when we arrived. The Mountain Indians have not come in this winter, as they are taking their fur over to the Yukon. Wrigley is a lonely post. When the Indians are gone there are only the Hudson's Bay Company and Northern Trading Company fur traders left at the post. The forerunner Bonnetrouge and Laferty played out entirely on their arrival at Wrigley; they had "*la maladie des raquettes*." I was compelled to leave them behind, and hired in their places Indians "Nakiayia" and "Yondo," who proved to be excellent trippers.

On the morning of January 26 we left Fort Wrigley for the north. Three miles below the fort we passed "*Rocher qui trempe a l'eau*." The weather kept very cold during the trip. The thermometer registered 50° below. Corporal Joy froze his heel one afternoon (on the 27th). We stopped and made fire. After rubbing his heel with snow circulation came again; after changing moccasins and duffles we resumed our journey. Later the same afternoon (the 27th) we arrived at the mouth of Blackwater river, where we found two white trappers (D. Muirhead and C. Stevenson) camped in a small shack. They were delighted to see us, as they had not seen a soul since the summer of 1915. They were well supplied with provisions, and had caught all kinds of fur, especially lynxes, which are very plentiful this winter.

At 6.30 a.m. of the 28th we left the trapper's camp, crossed the Mackenzie river over to the west side. After we passed the mouth of Dahadinni river, the "*bourdillons*" (the half-breed word for the rough ice when it is piled very high) commenced. We had to wear snowshoes all the way to Norman. The ice was piled very high. I have never seen such an accumulation of rough ice before. In places the ice was piled as high as 60 feet. It was like climbing mountains and descending the same all day long. The "*crevasses*" were wide, deep, and dangerous. Some were large enough for a dog team to fall through them. We fell through them in turn, but were fortunate enough not to meet with any accident. The banks of the Mackenzie are very high between the two forts, and every time we had to noon or stop to make camp for the night, it meant climbing a high steep bank, some as high as 400 feet, and to find, on arriving at the summit, no dry wood to make fire with. The snow was very deep in the bush, 5 feet deep. The wind blowing from the southeast was blowing the dogs and loads in all directions. Two or three times I tried to stop to see where Corporal Joy was, but the wind was so bad that no stop could be made, and I had to keep on going. It was the strongest wind we had on the trip. The snow drifted by the wind prevented us from seeing any shore marks.

On the 29th and 30th January we continued fighting our way through the rough ice. The dogs' feet commenced to get sore. Dog moccasins were put on their feet and dried at every fire. On the night of the 30th January we were obliged to camp at a desolate place where we found a few sticks of wood. Being unable to dry ourselves and our clothes we soon crawled into our robes. We were freezing in the first part of the night, but at about 2 o'clock a.m. of the 31st we started to feel very warm

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

and comfortable. We soon discovered that our camp was on a muskeg, the fire had run away during the night and had got right under us. One of the sleeping robes and the tarpaulin were partially destroyed. We got up quickly, and at 4 o'clock a.m. we were on the move, and arrived at Fort Norman during the afternoon of 31st January, where we were courteously received by Mr. T. Gaudette, manager of the Hudson Bay Company. The missionaries were very glad to see us, since this was the first police winter patrol ever made at their fort. They stated that the passing through of the police had a wonderful effect upon the natives. I made inquiries with a view to have a police detachment stationed there, and I am forwarding you a special report in the matter.

Constable D. Withers reported to me whilst at Fort Norman. He, accompanied by Mr. D. P. Arden and Rev. Father Frapsauce, O.M.I., arrived from Inspector La Nauze's camp at southeast Dease bay, Great Bear lake. They were to return to Dease bay as soon as their dogs would be rested.

At Fort Norman, as at Fort Wrigley, the Mountain Indians had failed to come in this winter. They are, I am told, taking their fur over to the Yukon, where they get goods at a cheaper price, and sell their fur at a higher price than they would at the Mackenzie river posts.

There is an old trapper named Stohr at northwest Great Bear lake. He was seen last fall and did not require any assistance, although the man is badly crippled with rheumatism. There are also two prospectors, Harrison and Sloan, at Bear bay of Great Bear lake. I apprehend no fear for these two men as to their means of making a living; they are both resourceful, and are bound to get along anywhere.

Fort Norman is one of the nicest looking posts in the far north. It is agreeably situated on the east bank of the Mackenzie just above the mouth of Great Bear river. The Rocky mountains are clearly seen on a bright day. Between the North Nahanni river and Norman the mountains can be seen all the way, which adds a great attraction to a voyage made down the Mackenzie river.

Return Journey.—After having rested our dogs properly and looked after their feet, we left Fort Norman at 6.30 a.m. of February 4 on our return journey. Met with bad snowstorms. Indian "Nakiayia," Corporal Joy and I went ahead on snowshoes breaking trail. Froze one of my toes—snowshoe string laced too tight. We were advancing very slowly on account of the very deep snow. On the afternoon of the 6th, at 4.40 p.m. we set our camp at the foot of a mountain. We dug a big hole, 5 feet deep, in the snow where we made our camp, in order to have some shelter. The same snowstorm raged on the 7th, and trail had to be broken. We saw nobody between Fort Norman and Fort Wrigley except the two white trappers at Blackwater river. The Indians will not hunt between these two forts on account of the rough ice on the river, which is said to be the worst for travelling in the north. We arrived back at Fort Wrigley on February 9, where I left Indians "Nakiayia" and "Yondo." Bonnetrouge and Laferty were now fit for travelling, so at 5.20 a.m. of February 12 we left Fort Wrigley, passed all Indian camps; all found vacant; apparently they were all away hunting, and safely arrived at Fort Simpson on the 16th.

I was glad to see that the two trains left behind were in good condition upon our return. Corporal Joy, Special Constable Berrault and their dogs remained here.

At 5 a.m. of February 18, I left for Fort Simpson, accompanied by Corporal Walters, Special Constable Laferty and Indian Bonnetrouge (forerunner) with our two trains of dogs. A phenomenal fall of snow meant that we had to break trail all the way to Fort Providence. We travelled slowly, and it was only by making long days, starting early in the morning and camping late at night, that we managed to get ahead. There was by that time more daylight, which was an advantage. The dogs had a hard pull all the way up on account of the snow. We arrived at Fort Providence during the forenoon of February 22, 1916.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

From Providence we had no forerunner, so we took our turns running ahead of the dogs. We left the fort on the morning of the 24th, and had to break trail all the way to Big island (at Jackfish point) where we camped at 7.05 p.m. We only found fifteen dry willow sticks, barely enough to boil a kettle, and were unable to dry our clothes and moccasins. The next day, the 25th, the dogs were going through the crust. At DesMarias island we met His Lordship the Right Reverend Bishop Breynat, D.D., and joined party. It took us six hours to make the traverse on Great Slave lake from DesMarias island to Pointe de Roche. We arrived at Hay river on the 26th, and left on the 27th. Saw only one Indian camp "Tit-Bo" near the mouth of Buffalo river, and he had all kinds of fish. At 7.50 p.m. we reached "A" shelter cabin at Sulphur point. We left the cabin the following morning, nooned at "L'île de l'homme mort" from 11.30 to 1.10 p.m. From there we struck out for Fort Resolution, where we arrived at 8.40 p.m. of the same night.

At Fort Resolution I confiscated and destroyed all the patent medicines, extracts, etc., found in the fur traders' stores, as per your instructions. I have reported this matter to you under separate letter.

We left Fort Resolution on March 2, and arrived back at Fort Fitzgerald at 8 o'clock p.m. of March 5, 1916.

I attach herewith a brief copy of my diary.

INDIANS.

On my arrival at Fort Simpson on January 11, 1916, I was informed that very few Indians came to the fort for Christmas and New Year's. Several families were represented by the young unmarried men, who reported to the Indian agent that most of the Indians in that district were on the point of starvation, there being practically no rabbits nor moose in the country. The Indians at Simpson seem to be catching very little fur this year; the cause, they said, was that their time was so much taken up with hunting enough to eat, that they were unable to hunt fur. Several outfits of provisions were sent out by the Indian agent to Indians in the surrounding country. But on my return to Fort Simpson from Norman on February 16, 1916, I was pleased to hear that the Indians had killed quite a few moose.

At Fort Wrigley I issued destitute rations to a sick Indian named "Ha-tse-ti". The other Indians were allright.

At Fort Norman the few Indians living at the fort were well supplied with moose meat. But the Great Bear Lake Indians had, I was informed, to be assisted by inspector La Nauze, who is stationed in their district this winter.

At Fort Resolution there were rumours that the caribou eaters of Fond du Lac, Great Slave lake, were starving to death. On the evening of the 1st March some twelve sleds arrived from Fond du Lac with loads of meat and fur, bringing in the report that the caribou eaters were all well. The caribou eaters told us that the caribou were plentiful, and that so far there had been no starvation amongst the Fond du Lac Indians.

At Fort Fitzgerald the Indians are in good circumstances this winter; they have killed a great deal of fur, especially foxes, for which they obtained big prices.

FUR, GAME AND FISH.

Between Fort Fitzgerald and Fort Providence fur has been plentiful, mainly foxes. This seems to have been an exceptional winter for the number and quality of foxes trapped. The wolves have, as usual, done carnage by eating many foxes caught in traps. During the patrol we saw fresh tracks of foxes everywhere. The price of fur having been raised, the Indians are hunting more than they did last winter.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

Very few beaver skins have been brought in. Otter, mink, marten, lynx, and wolverine have been fairly plentiful. No musk-ox skins were brought in to Fort Rae when I was there. The Fort Rae Indians having lost most of their dogs were unable to go to the musk-ox country for at least this winter.

Wolves are infesting the country. We saw a few close to us during this patrol, but were unable to kill them. They are numerous all along the Mackenzie river. Now that the government has decided to pay bounty all over the Northwest Territories I expect that many will be killed, although many Indians will not molest a wolf on account of their superstition.

We saw quite a few moose and wood caribou tracks during the patrol.

Excellent fisheries were made last fall on both Great Slave and Great Bear lakes. The best fishery was made at Big island on Great Slave lake and at the mouth of Beaver river. The Roman Catholic mission alone caught 33,000 fish, the fur traders, R.N.W.M.P., Indians, and Metis catching 50,000, making at total of 83,000. Many Indians of Fort Providence fish at Big island all winter, as they are always certain to make a good living there, since fish can always be caught there in the winter months.

GENERAL.

In conclusion, I wish to draw your attention to the splendid manner Corporal A. H. Joy and Corporal L. M. L. Walters carried out their duties. The patrol was at times disagreeable, and these two men gave me every assistance possible.

I was absent from Fort Fitzgerald altogether eighty-seven days. The traverse this year across Great Slave lake to Fort Rae is approximately 200 miles. Since leaving Fort Fitzgerald, I have covered a distance of over 2,100 miles (from Fort Fitzgerald to Fort Norman and return) in eighty-seven days.

The dogs are in good condition, with the exception of their feet. In a few days they will again be fit for travel.

As soon as I have attended to the office work that has accumulated during my absence, and the dogs properly rested, I will again set out on my patrol up the Great Slave and Athabaska rivers—a 560 mile journey.

It would be difficult to enumerate here all the kindness the members of this patrol and myself received during the trip, but special acknowledgment is due to the officials of the Hudson's Bay Company, Northern Trading Company, Fairweathers, Ltd., and to the various Church of England and Roman Catholic missionaries throughout the country.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant.

CHARLES A. RHEAULT

Inspector.

In Command of R.N.W.M.P. Patrol.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

APPENDIX Q.

STAFF SERGEANT C. PRIME—PRINCE ALBERT TO BEAR MOUNTAIN
AND RETURN.

PRINCE ALBERT, SASK.

February, 24, 1916.

The Officer Commanding,
Royal Northwest Mounted Police,
Prince Albert, Sask.

Sir,—I have the honour to submit herewith, report of my patrol to Bear mountain for the purpose of investigating the matter of the sudden death of James Nelson, a trapper.

On January 24, 1916, accompanied by Reg. No. 6317, Constable Grant, W., I left Prince Albert with police team Reg. Nos. 486 and 489, and camp outfit for Bear Mountain.

Our course lay in a northerly direction as far as Lac La Ronge, a distance of 230 miles from Prince Albert by the winter route. From Lac La Ronge the direction is north and east to the point where the investigation was to be made.

On January 26, 1916, we arrived at the Hudson's Bay Company's post at Montreal lake, and were given a very cordial welcome by Mr. R. E. English, the Hudson's Bay factor.

When the matter of this patrol was first discussed it was concluded that the most practicable way to carry it out was to use police team as far as Montreal lake, a distance of 100 miles, and continue the journey from there to Bear mountain by dog train. This plan had to be abandoned, however, on account of it being impossible to procure dogs at Montreal lake. The only thing left then to do was to go through to the Hudson's Bay post at Lac La Ronge with horses, and secure dogs there to complete the trip to Bear mountain.

To get to Lac La Ronge it was necessary for us to travel up Montreal lake from the south to the north end, a distance of 38 miles. •

My intentions were to leave Montreal lake on the morning of January 27, 1916, but during the night of January 26, it turned very stormy; the 27th, it was blowing all day and the lake appeared to be enveloped in a white mist. The lake had cleared somewhat by the 28th, although it was still blowing hard. Shortly after daylight we left the Hudson's Bay post and started on our journey up the lake, when out in the centre it reminded one very much of being out in the open sea. .

I had hoped to complete the journey up the lake in one day in order that a good sheltered camping place could be found at the north end; this, however, we were unable to accomplish. .

It was very hard work for the team breaking trail all the way up this lake, and as darkness approached we were still about 10 miles from the north end. The team was showing the effects of the hard day, so I decided to make for the nearest bay for shelter for the night. It was quite dark, and intensely cold by the time we located a sheltered spot, and the big camp-fire which we finally got started was certainly appreciated by both ourselves and the horses.

Our camping place was not an ideal one, and we were glad when daylight appeared so that we could resume our journey. Early the following afternoon we arrived at the north end of Montreal lake. A spot was located where a number of logs were

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

piled together; this made a good windbreak for the horses, so I decided to rest them here for the remainder of the day.

From the north end of Montreal lake to Lac La Ronge we passed through considerable timber. The travelling through these timbered sections was fairly good, but breaking the trail through some of the long muskegs was very hard on the horses. The snow was about four feet deep in these places. The frozen crust on the snow was not sufficiently solid to bear the horses; consequently, they were breaking through all the time.

When camp was made for the night, during the trip, everything was done in an effort to make the team as comfortable as possible, but owing to the very severe weather we were experiencing at this time, there were instances when the horses had to stand with their harness on all night, it being frozen too hard to take it off. On February 1, 1916, we arrived at Lac La Ronge, where the horses were given a well-earned rest.

Through Mr. Angus McKay, manager of the Hudson's Bay post at Lac La Ronge, I secured two trains of four dogs, and two Indian drivers at \$3 per diem each. Out of this amount the Indians were to supply their own provisions and dog-feed for the journey to Bear mountain.

I decided to take two trains of dogs, as I did not want any delay on account of overloading. I was taking with me to the scene of the fatality, bedding, rifles, etc., the property of deceased and accused, in order that the cabin could be reconstructed and placed in the same order as it was at the time James Nelson met his death; also I had to consider that I had only sufficient supply of feed at Lac La Ronge to last the team for a certain length of time.

The few white people around Lac La Ronge were very pleased to see us. Mr. Angus McKay, manager of the Hudson's Bay post informed me that they had received no supplies since the winter of 1915; they had been out of sugar since October last, and their supply of tea, coal-oil, and numerous other articles was exhausted.

On February 3, I left Lac La Ronge with my two dog trains and two Indians for Bear mountain. The first night we stayed at an Indian camp where I located an Indian, Hector McKenzie, who it was necessary for me to take to Bear mountain in connection with my investigation.

This Indian is a man of fine physique. He is 60 years of age and appeared to have wonderful powers of endurance. He would snow-hoe ahead of the dogs all day, and it seemed impossible to tire him out.

When travelling with these Indians one is impressed with their hardiness. The weather during this period was very severe, the thermometer registering between 20 and 50 degrees below zero most of the time.

My travelling companions had just two Hudson Bay blankets each for their bedding and did not appear to suffer any discomfort, although they slept with nothing but the sky above them.

Our course lay along a chain of lakes until the last twelve miles of our journey was reached, when we travelled through heavy timber.

The point I wished to reach was a most inaccessible place on the side of Bear mountain. It is hard to conceive what inducement there could be for a white man to pass his existence in such an isolated spot.

For the last six miles of our trip we had to snowshoe and pack what articles we required; the snow being too deep and soft on the mountain to take the dogs through to our destination, which point was reached on February 6.

I have submitted a crime report dealing with my investigation at Bear mountain; it will, therefore, be unnecessary for me to deal with these matters in this report.

On February 9, I arrived back at Lac La Ronge, having completed the 200 miles in seven days.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

Before leaving Lac La Ronge on our return journey, I paid a visit to the Lac La Ronge Indian mission school, where I was the guest of the staff and the sixty-three pupils to dinner.

I was very much impressed with the splendid discipline of these children, and their appearance reflects great credit upon the Rev. Ives, the principal, Misses Davey, Stapleton, and the remainder of the mission staff.

On February 11 we left Lac La Ronge for Prince Albert, at which place we arrived on February 19.

Reg. No. 6317, Const. Grant, W., was an excellent man on the trip, always cheerful under the most trying circumstances, and his capable management and care of the horses was invaluable.

	Miles.
Mileage by team	460
Mileage by dog train	200
	<hr/>
Total	660

I have the honour to be, sir,
Your obedient servant,
C. PRIME, *Staff-Sergt.*

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

APPENDIX R.

SERGEANT W. G. EDGENTON—FORT McPHERSON TO GOOD HOPE AND RETURN.

MACKENZIE RIVER, SUB-DISTRICT.

FORT McPHERSON, DETACHMENT.

The Officer Commanding,

R. N. W. M. Police,

Mackenzie River Sub-District.

SIR.—I have the honor to submit the following report of a patrol made from this detachment to Good Hope and return.

Acting under instructions received from you, I left Fort McPherson detachment, at 7.30 a.m. on January 4, 1915, accompanied by Constable Doake, W. A., Indian Donald Greenland, with two dog teams and rations for twelve days, camp equipment, etc., for the purpose of inquiring into the state of the Indians in this district.

We made Arctic Red river the same day and visited all the Indians there; one or two cases of old people in want at this place are being supplied with rations by the missionary who has a quantity left him every summer by the Indian Department for such cases; otherwise the Indians are in fairly good circumstances.

Three families of Indians are camped along the Mackenzie river, and are making a fairly good living, trapping fur and fishing; none of these Indians are in actual want.

The Indians who live around Good Hope in summer are trapping and trading at Anderson river, where they get a better price for their fur; a party of these Indians arrived while we were at Good Hope and reported they were doing well; there are practically no Indians living at the fort except the ones who are employed by the traders and mission, these being the Hudson's Bay Company, Northern Trading Company, and two Roman Catholic missionaries, who all reported things to be satisfactory.

Only a small amount of fur is being brought into Good Hope this winter; the Indians not bringing much in, I presume, on account of the price being paid by the traders there; instead they take their fur to Martin Anderson, who has a schooner wintering at Anderson river, where they get a better price for it.

The trip on the whole was a hard one on account of the very cold weather, strong winds and deep snow, the snow getting deeper the farther south we travelled, the Indian foregoer having to walk backwards and forward continually to allow the dogs to move at all.

Mr. Cadet, of Good Hope, who has been in the country for thirty years, informed me that it was the most snow he had seen there.

We remained at Good Hope two days resting the dogs and getting our snowshoes repaired for the return trip, the weather being warm and snowing during our stay at Good Hope.

We were twelve days reaching the fort, Good Hope, arriving there at 3 p.m. of the 15th inst., and left again at 8 a.m. of the 18th with the trail completely covered; this patrol would be better made soon after the Mackenzie freezes, then the travelling is fairly good, about the first week in December, thirteen days were taken to make the return trip; the snow was very deep and in places lots of water, necessitating long detours to prevent the dogs feet getting wet in the cold weather, the dogs having already got sore feet through the deep snow, and unable to travel very fast.

We arrived at Arctic Red river at 2 p.m. of the 29th inst., and met Acting Assistant Surgeon Doyle, who had been called over to attend a sick Indian; on the 30th inst. we left Red river accompanied by Dr. Doyle and Indian with dog team, and reached Fort McPherson at 8.30 p.m. of the same day. Inspector Phillips and Constable Lamont had arrived the same evening from Herschell Island, I found everything at the detachment in good order, the dogs will need a rest, their feet being in bad shape.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

APPENDIX S.

CORPORAL W. V. BRUCE—BERNARD HARBOUR TO THE REA AND
COPPERMINE RIVERS AND RETURN.BERNARD HARBOUR, N. W. T.,
November 10, 1915.

The Officer Commanding,
R. N. W. M. Police,
Mackenzie River Sub-District.

Sir,—I have the honour to submit the following report of my patrol from the Canadian Arctic Expedition's camp at Bernard Harbour to the Rea and Coppermine rivers, and return.

As some anxiety was felt by Mr. F. Johansen, naturalist, in charge of the camp here in the absence of Dr. Anderson, of the fate of Dr. Anderson and party, who were a month overdue, I volunteered to make a patrol to the Rae and Coppermine rivers, where they were supposed to be at the end of the summer, in search of them.

I left the expedition's camp at Bernard Harbour on October 21, taking with me a native interpreter, sled, and seven dogs and twenty days' provisions; camping within four miles of cape Lambert the same night, a distance of twenty miles. The ice so far had been smooth and safe, but on rounding cape Lambert the next day it became dangerous and I had to keep close in shore. I camped this night, the 22nd inst., at the north end of the portage across cape Krusenstern, within plain sight of Mount Barrow, having made 15 miles. The next morning a strong blizzard was blowing, and it took me 1½ hours to make the two-mile portage. I was on sea ice again at 11.30 a.m., but found the ice very rough and piled close against the cliffs, with open water immediately outside, I camped at night on the northwest shore of point Lockyer. In the morning I portaged across this point, about four miles, and on the way, on an abrupt hill lying immediately to the west, I discovered the remains of one of the old Eskimo stone houses; one room was in perfect condition, circular and dome shaped, and the remains of two larger, evidently attached to this at one time, could plainly be seen. This day I made 17 miles and camped at night on the east shore of Basil Hall's bay. The 25th instant was beautifully fine and clear, and I rounded cape Herne at 11. a.m., following the coast around and camping at night on the south shore of the large un-named bay of which cape Kendall forms the southeast point. On the 26th inst. I broke camp before dark, portaged across the end of Cape Kendall at noon, and followed the coast along the north shore of Back's inlet to within one mile of the Rea river, being forced to camp here, as night had fallen. Here I expected to meet Dr. Anderson, but on examining both shores of the river the next day for two miles from the mouth, was convinced that he had not been there this summer, so I pushed on towards the Coppermine, rounding Mackenzie point at 3 p.m., crossing Richardson's bay in deep snow, and camping within four miles of the Coppermine river at dark. There was no trace along the coast of the missing party. On the 28th inst. I made the mouth of the Coppermine river by 11 a.m., and patrolled a few miles up it looking for any sign of Dr. Anderson having been there, but found none. On looking back I saw a native snow village on the island immediately in the mouth of the river, I returned to it but found that it was deserted, with fresh sled tracks leading out into Coronation gulf; knowing that the natives never travelled far in a day, and in all probability

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

were known to the expedition and could give me news of the party, I followed them. The sled tracks led straight out into the gulf towards some islands about five miles northeast of the river; on approaching the first island of the group I could see people—they evidently saw my sled at the same time for about forty men came running out on to the ice towards me, with about thirty women and children in the rear, they made the peace sign by holding their hands above their heads, and I returned it; this formality through with, I was escorted to the village by the whole crowd, all talking and laughing at the same time; they were very friendly and hospitable, for as soon as I arrived at the village, they put up my tent for me, fed my dogs, brought me fresh caribou meat, took my boots away to dry, and mend, and asked me, through my interpreter, how long I would stop with them. I promised to stop over the next day if I could get firewood, which they promised to procure for me, which they did, sending a sled over to the mainland the next morning before daylight for the purpose. I went to bed early this night, but it was no use; I was informed that a dance was being held to celebrate my coming, so I had to go; I was first escorted to one of the snow-houses and there, dressed in the native costume, long-tailed Parki, deer-skin pants, boots, and all the additional fancy work, then taken to the dance hall, which was a large skin tent with a snow entrance—the dance lasted from 8 p.m. until 1 a.m. of the next morning, and from time to time I was requested to beat the big drum. I went to bed as soon as the dance was over, but was awakened about 5 a.m. by footsteps around the tent. I had my interpreter ask what was the matter, and it was only one of the natives asking whether I was ready to come and have breakfast with him. I whispered to my interpreter to tell them that I was asleep, and they went away—but sleep I could not for every few minutes someone else would come with the same request. It was dark when I went out, but the natives were still there. I went down to the “head-man’s” (Uluksuk’s) tent and partook of a little frozen fish, but refused other things which were freely offered. I visited all the tents and snow-houses in the village, and was forced to eat a little fish at each for fear of giving offense by refusing, for on entering I was always offered the best that they had. At noon I was offered some very appetising soup in a musk-ox horn, I drank this but afterwards found that it was made out of boiled deer meat and blood. Wherever I went all the natives were at my heels, and although their houses and tents are supposed to be warmed with seal oil lamps, I was cold; I made for my tent, where I had a camp stove and they all tried to enter with me; by doing so they would have torn it to bits, so I had to return to their snow-houses. About 5 p.m. I asked the man, Uluksuk, to supper; he was delighted; and as he seemed to have a certain amount of power over the other natives, being an “Angatkok” or “Shaman,” I had him to keep them away. I also had this man question all the villagers as to any sign of Dr. Anderson and party who are all well known to most of these natives, but could get no definite news, and as these natives had been on the Coppermine river all summer, was convinced that Dr. Anderson had not been there, as intended; so I decided to return the next day. The next morning was a repetition of the previous, but I broke camp at 8 a.m., with every one assisting and accompanied by the whole population of the village, made a start the natives dropping off one by one until the last was gone about three miles away. While I was in the village the natives were continually clamouring for cartridges; they had a few rifles of 30.30 and 44.40 calibre, mostly obtained from Jos. Bernard, Hornby, the Canadian Arctic Expedition, and the Bear Lake Indians. They also had several other articles of civilization obtained from the same sources, as well as from the Roman Catholic priests at Great Bear lake. The day I left the village I made 25 miles, crossing the bay direct to Kendall point, which I rounded at noon, camping this night at the same place of my former camp of the 25th inst. The next day there was a heavy fog, but luckily, I could just see my former sled tracks, so followed them around cape Herne and camped in Basil Hall’s bay. From this point on I followed my old route back to Bernard Harbour, arriving there at 2.30 p.m., of November 4.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

The coast line from Bernard Harbour to cape Lambert is composed of low land, gravel and boulders, with many unmapped bays and points; cape Lambert is a series of perpendicular limestone (dolomite) cliffs about 80 feet high coming to the water's edge for about half a mile and then receding inland, after this, one crosses a large bay surrounded by very low land, and inland, a little to the east rises a conspicuous lonely hill (mount Barrow), on the east side of which the portage crosses cape Krusenstern to Coronation gulf. There are two portages here, both starting from the same point; one short, which I travelled coming out at the southwest point of cape Krusenstern about two miles long; the other longer, about twelve miles, ending in the bay south of point Lockyer. The cliffs of cape Krusenstern are similar to those of cape Lambert, and from this point on until one reaches cape Kendall the coast line is low, the land tundra, with lower gravel ridges. Cape Herne is a long sandy point with higher hills in the background; Cape Kendall, a protruding cliff with an island outside, continued in a row of scattered islands in the east stretching far out into Coronation gulf; Kendall (cape) is columnar black basalt overlaying the common, slaty, whitish limestone, common to this district, and from here to the Rae river the coast is a long series of cliffs of the same formation. Rae river is about half a mile wide at its mouth, bordered by large sand banks; further up the river the banks are precipitous, composed of basalt and limestone. From this point to the Coppermine river, one conspicuous point is passed, that is Mackenzie point, running out in two points, a shorter and a longer, and the channel between the most southern point and the east-going chains of islands stringing out into Coronation gulf is first seen when one is very close. Richardson's bay between Mackenzie point and the Coppermine river is bordered by low coastal tundra with sand dunes at the beach and higher gravel ridges parallel with the coast inland through which a few small creeks come down to the sea. Continuing along this coast one has later to round a protruding rocky point which forms the west side of the mouth of the Coppermine river; after this the west bank of the Coppermine river is a gravelly boulder ridge, steep against the river mouth, from which one has a good view of the country, the long, low, sandy spit forming the east side of the river mouth, the higher hills behind this, the two or three islands off the mouth of the river; cape Kendall can plainly be seen in the northwest, and many islands in Coronation gulf. The river mouth is very large, especially a little back of the sea coast, and the gravel islands with boulders and the cut-banks along the east and west sides, and of the sandy islands in it, show plainly. Richardson's river lies between Mackenzie point and the Rae river, opening out into the sea about four miles from the latter; its mouth is about 150 yards wide.

The natives seen by me on this patrol were "Kogluktokmiut" or Coppermine river people; the tribal name is taken from the vicinity in which they live, as is usual in most of the Eskimo tribes of this district. These people hunt caribou inland in the summer, travelling as far as Great Bear lake, coming down to the coast as soon as winter sets in, when they live on the ice by sealing; they have seen but very few white men and saw neither white men nor Indians this summer at Great Bear lake.

The customs, beliefs, and general life of these people together with any others that I may come in contact with, will be submitted in a separate report.

Seal were plentiful all along the route, and numerous caribou were seen, wolverine and white fox tracks were everywhere and a few wolves were sighted. The natives were well supplied with fish, both fresh and dried, all salmon-trout, caught in the Coppermine river.

The weather on the whole was good, the coldest being only -14° F. Most of the days were either foggy or snowing, but none were unfit to travel in.

On this patrol I followed the coast line very closely, looking for any sign of Dr. Anderson's camps or boats, none were found however. Dr. Anderson and his party arrived safely at Bernard Harbour on November 9, their boats having been frozen

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

in at Epworth bay, Coronation gulf. The party had not been on the Rae or Coppermine rivers at any time, but had been further along the coast to Bathurst inlet.

I had with me a copy of Dr. Rae's map, issued in 1852. This map, so the members of the expedition state, is more correct than the one issued by the Admiralty, and had no difficulty in finding my locations.

Driftwood is very scarce along the coast (a primus stove is essential) and the little that is found mostly comes from the Mackenzie river, for one finds an occasional stick of cottonwood; very little driftwood comes down the Coppermine river.

The condition of the ice varied a great deal; on my way down it was not particularly safe, but on my return it had hardened considerably; rough ice was always encountered along the protruding headlands and steep cliffs.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. V. BRUCE,

Reg. No. 4600.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

APPENDIX T.

CORPORAL W. V. BRUCE—BERNARD HARBOUR TO THE LISTON AND SUTTON ISLANDS, AND A WEEK'S STAY IN ESKIMO VILLAGE.

BERNARD HARBOUR, N.W.T.,

January 1, 1916.

The Officer Commanding,

R. N. W. M. Police,

Mackenzie River Sub-District.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit the following report of my patrol to the Liston and Sutton Islands and a week's stay in an Eskimo village there (Copper Eskimo):—

On December 15, 1915, in company with Mr. D. Jenness, ethnologist of the Canadian Arctic Expedition, and "Patsy," a half-breed Eskimo boy, as interpreter, I left for the Liston and Sutton islands, which lie midway between Bernard Harbour and Victoria Land, and on which a large Eskimo village was located, taking with us a sled, five dogs and sufficient supplies for two weeks. We left the expedition's camp at 11 a.m. and arrived at the village at 4 p.m., a distance of 16 miles. There were about 140 inhabitants in the village, and most of them had been living in the vicinity of the expedition's camp a few weeks previously, so we were known to them. On this night we slept in a snow-house with a native family of the name of "Kingordluk," with whom Mr. Jenness had spent the summer in Victoria Land, and were quite comfortable. On the following day we put up our tent, the natives building a snow-house over it for us.

Our tent was usually crowded with natives, who, although somewhat of a nuisance and dirty, were well behaved. Presents of fish, caribou and seal meat were an everyday occurrence, which necessitated us giving presents in return. We were made welcome at all the snow-houses that we visited and at the dances that were held every night in the large snow-house built for that purpose. A wrestling match was held at one of these dances, and usually when we were there a "seance" was given by one or more of the Shamans, there being seven or more in the village. In three of these "seances" one or more of our party were concerned. On the first night, the 15th inst., Mr. Jenness, Patsy and I were to be thrown over the cliffs by the spirits and killed; no reason was given for this; women were also forbidden to sew on the day following. These seances were very amusing to watch, the Shamans always going off in a supposed trance, twisting and contorting their faces at the same time, their voices very weak at first, but gaining in strength until the height of their frenzy was reached, when they would die down, and the Shaman, with a few convulsive struggles, would become his normal self again. The natives at this time of the year live by sealing, but when we were in the village seals were scarce and on some days none at all were obtained, so the Shamans were requested to find out the reason, and a "seance" was held in consequence. One Shaman stated that the seals smelt our tobacco smoke, but on Mr. Jenness telling him that the smoke would attract them he altered his opinion. Another Shaman at this time said that he saw plenty of seals coming, and that he would call them, only whoever speared them would have to give him some of the meat for so doing. The next day six seals were speared.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

These people were all well, happy, and contented, and did not try to molest us in any way, and I personally think that any white man who is at all discreet need fear no danger from them. They seem to be nothing more or less than overgrown children.

The temperature all the time we were at the village averaged about 30° below zero. The weather was good on the whole, only one day being at all uncomfortable, and then a blizzard was raging from the northeast.

We left the village at 9.30 a.m. on the 23rd inst., and arrived at Bernard Harbour at 2 p.m., Mr. Jenness intending to return with "Patsy" a few days after Christmas.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. V. BRUCE,

Corporal Regimental No. 4600.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

APPENDIX U.

CORPORAL W. V. BRUCE—REPORT ON "COPPER ESKIMO."

BERNARD HARBOUR, N.W.T.,

January 1, 1916.

The Officer Commanding,

R. N. W. M. Police,

Mackenzie River Sub-District.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit the following report on the Eskimos of this district.

For general purposes all the Eskimos from Kent peninsula in the east to cape Bexley in the west, and Victoria Land in the north, may be called "Copper Eskimos"; this is a name given to the group by Mr. Stefansson, and embraces seven or eight so-called different tribes, the individual tribal name is taken from the vicinity in which the band usually lives, but there is practically no distinction between them. The language is the same, they live together, intermarry, and each family hunts and lives in whatever vicinity it chooses; thus all these people know all of the district specified here. Big villages are established in the winter on the ice or the islands anywhere in Coronation gulf or the Dolphin and Union straits; one village in which I have just spent nine days is on the Liston and Sutton group of islands, fourteen miles northeast of Bernard Harbour, and contains about 140 people from the following districts: Coppermine, Rae River, Tree River, Bathurst Inlet, south shore of Victoria Land, and Stapylton Bay; and since I have been back here a native has appeared from the Thelon river, who claims to have traded with white men north of Hudson bay; in the spring the villages are vacated and the families separate and make their way inland for the summer, some going to Victoria Land and others to the mainland, penetrating inland as far as Great Bear lake.

These Eskimos are still living in a very primitive state, having had little or no intercourse with white men, and possess very few articles of civilization; what they have have mostly been obtained from the Canadian Arctic Expedition, although a few rifles were obtained from Joe Bernard, who wintered at this point a few years ago, and from the Indians at Great Bear lake. Bows and arrows and spears are used for hunting; fish traps are constructed in the creeks where fish abound, in the form of a series of weirs, where they can readily be speared—fish nets are not known. Caribou and seal skins are used solely for clothing, and in the manufacture of anything where we would use cloth. Copper is their chief metal, but iron and steel have been obtained by them from the wrecked ships that they have been able to find. They have two methods of making a fire, one by striking two pieces of iron pyrites together and catching the resulting spark on some inflammable material, the other by the "drill and thong" method; the last is not in use much here, but is known to them all. Their dwellings are snow-houses or skin tents in the winter, in the summer a few caribou skins are used for a wind break. Caches are made by these natives as soon as spring comes, usually on some small rocky island, so that foxes or wolves cannot get at them, returning to them from their summer's hunt inland as soon as winter sets in again. Large wooden sleds are constructed, and the runners are composed of dirt frozen on, with an outside coating of thin ice on the running surface—they are very heavy but slip along easily. All food is common property among them. When any one is sick they are supported by

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

the rest of the community. Old people are not deserted when infirm, but looked after and treated kindly. Children are very seldom punished, and are well treated, as are also their dogs. Girls are married before they reach puberty; a man though, has to be able to support a wife, no matter what his age is; there is no marriage ceremony; married women are usually tattooed but some maidens are also—there is no general rule; marriages are usually the choice of the contracting parties. Wives are exchanged and sometimes sold; some men have as many as three wives. Uluksuk, for instance, but this is not general, for women are in the minority and some women even have two husbands. Children are constantly being adopted and re-adopted and even in after life show great affection for their foster parents. The birth rate is low and the mortality great; Mr. D. Jenness ethnologist of the expedition here explains this by the age at which the girls are married. The Coppermine River Eskimos state that in the summer of 1913 fifteen of their number died from some unknown disease, in all probability some disease was contracted from the Bear Lake Indians. Their belief in spirits is great and there is always an "Angatkoka or Shaman" amongst them who is supposed to be able to consult one or more of them; these spirits may be divided into two classes: firstly, the spirits of the departed dead who are generally thought to be benevolent; and, secondly, purely imaginary spirits, who are, as a rule, malevolent—they are supposed to appear in any shape. Seances are always held to find out the cause of the death of any person, and for the most trivial things as well. The Shamans get their power in several ways, by buying and imparting as a rule, and some are supposed to be more proficient than others. During these séances the most impossible and improbable things are supposed to happen, and it is in this way that the most impossible tales arise, the Eskimos firmly believe them, and what is more strange the Eskimos from Herschell island and Alaska who are with the expedition believe them also and are afraid of the Shamans, although supposed to be Christianized.

These people have very few kayaks or skin-boats of any description, but they state that years ago they possessed them; one was procured by the expedition from the natives living immediately to the west of Bathurst Inlet (Pot-stone Eskimo) and one was seen in the possession of the Coppermine River Eskimo. The people from west of Kent Peninsula are said to have them.

At the present time no trade is held with the west by the "Copper Eskimos," that is west of cape Bexley.

The Coppermine River Eskimos have for the last two or three years been in the habit of trading with the Indians at Great Bear lake in the summer, generally exchanging dogs for guns; until very recently the Eskimos have been afraid of the Indians, and still are to a certain extent.

None of these natives have had much intercourse with white men—the Coppermine River Eskimo having seen the most; Joe Bernard, who trapped at the mouth of the Coppermine river the winter of 1912-13, and at Bernard Harbour in 1912-13, Hanbury on his trip through the country a few years ago, Hornby and the French priests at Great Bear lake, and Arden at the same place the summer of 1914; they know all these men by name, and expect them all to be personal friends of ours.

The Eskimos here talk about the natives east of Bathurst inlet trading with natives who themselves trade with white men farther to the south and east.

As far as I can find out these Eskimo have very few customs that conflict with our own laws, and as far as Mr. Jenness can ascertain, what we would consider a criminal offense few have been committed; the only data that I have been able to obtain so far are the following:

Children are sometimes exposed after birth if no one is found willing to adopt them; this is very rarely done, however, as the birth rate is low and the natural affection of the mothers prevents this; this custom can be accounted for by the fact that in the summer the weight of a baby adds materially to the load that they have to carry, for in order to live they have to follow the caribou, and are on the move daily.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

The following are two instances of this custom: "Kaijuina, a Coppermine River Eskimo woman married to Kanujaujak, a Bathurst Inlet Eskimo (Pinnannaktok tribe) exposed her baby boy to die, as she did not want to rear it." "Niptanaciak, wife of Naneroak, both Eskimos of the Coppermine River region, exposed her baby girl to die."

Both of the above cases occurred several years ago, but within the last four years, and are the statements of the mothers of the children themselves. I might add here that pre-natal infanticide is not practised.

Murder is not frequently committed, and so Mr. Jenness states is only done on the spur of the moment in a sudden fit of anger. Blood feuds are in existence, and it is supposed to be the duty of the murdered man's relatives to kill the murderer; this duty, however, seems to lapse after a few years have passed; the following is the only case that I know of: "In the spring of 1913 a Dolphin and Union Strait Eskimo named Ekkeahoak was stabbed and killed near Lambert island by another native named Kikpuk, in consequence of a feud." Kikpuk is now somewhere in Coronation gulf, and now that such a time has elapsed no punishment will be meted out to him, so Milukkattuk, a woman, states. I have not been able to get any further details of this case.

"Uluksuk, a Coppermine River Eskimo, saw something in the possession of another Eskimo of the same band, which he coveted and tried to induce the other to trade. The man refused, whereupon Uluksuk hacked him with his knife across the wrist and side, thinking to kill him. This occurred in the summer of 1914. In February, 1915, when we visited these Eskimos, the man was often seen sitting in Uluksuk's hut as if nothing had ever happened. He had not forgotten it, however, for he told us the incident apparently with the idea that we would hold aloof from Uluksuk and trade with him."

The above is a verbatim extract from a diary of Mr. D. Jenness, ethnologist of the Canadian Arctic Expedition here.

Theft is not common among them, and a thief is looked down upon; no punishment is meted out, however, to the thief even if found. Very little has been stolen from the expedition here and, considering the opportunities they have had far less has been stolen than if a white community were living in the same vicinity.

These natives have no conception of the white race whatever, only believing them to be as numerous as themselves, consequently they are of the opinion that every white man that they have seen are all known to each other.

They can only count up to five, and most of them only to three; after this the word signifying "many" is used. Their vocabulary is different from ours and very often more is implied than expressed, so it can be readily seen how difficult it is to get any connected statement on any given subject. They do not know what an oath means, and writing is a complete mystery to them.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. V. BRUCE, *Corpl.*

Regimental No. 4600.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

APPENDIX V.

CORPORAL W. V. BRUCE—REPORT OF STAY AT BERNARD HARBOUR
WITH CANADIAN ARCTIC EXPEDITION.

BERNARD HARBOUR, N.W.T.,

January 1, 1916.

The Officer Commanding,
R. N. W. M. Police,
Mackenzie River Sub-District.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit the following report of my stay with the southern party of the Canadian Arctic Expedition at Bernard Harbour from September 5 to December 31, 1915.

I arrived at Bernard harbour by the schooner *Alaska* on September 5, having left Herschell Island on the morning of August 22. Mr. F. Johansen, naturalist, C.A.E., was in charge of the camp on my arrival, Dr. Anderson being away, and remained in charge until his return on November 9. From October 24 to November 4, I was on patrol to the Rae and Coppermine rivers. Mr. D. Jenness, ethnologist, C.A.E., returned to the camp here on November 8, having spent the summer with some Eskimos in Victoria Land; Dr. Anderson, Messrs. Chipman, Cox, and O'Neil returned from their work in Coronation gulf on November 9 by dog sled, their launch having been frozen in at Epworth harbour a few weeks previously. From December 15 to 23 I was with Mr. Jenness in an Eskimo village on the Liston and Sutton islands, Dolphin and Union straits.

The Rev. Mr. Girling, Church of England mission, arrived at Bernard harbour on October 9, his boat, the schooner *Atkoon*, having been driven ashore in a storm near Clifton point on September 4; all his party are safe and the schooner undamaged; he returned to Clifton point on November 10. Capt. Allen of the schooner *El Sueno*, who brought supplies to the camp here this summer, is wintering at Pierce point, with four other men, trapping.

Ice started to form in the harbour here on September 20, but did not become solid until the night of October 6. Snow has been on the ground since September 10, falling many times before this date but melting away again. The lowest temperature recorded this winter so far is -37° . There has been more or less wind every day.

Game is plentiful here in seasons, but not at all times. Ptarmigan did not appear here until October 4, when large flocks were seen, all rock ptarmigan and flying south-east, evidently migrating from Victoria and Banks Land; the flight kept up for about two weeks, and but few stopped in the vicinity after. There are a few Arctic hares in the neighbourhood. No caribou were seen until November 8, when they appeared in numerous herds of various quantities; however, I never saw more than eighteen in one band and never less than three; this was a small part of the annual caribou migration from Victoria Land, the main herds passing farther to the east; the caribou did not stop long in the vicinity, but kept travelling inland, the migration kept up until November 18. Hair and bearded seal were numerous in the summer and fall, but wild-fowl were scarce. The only fish that have been caught are a species of salmon trout, caught both in the harbour and in the land-locked lakes. One polar bear was shot on December 3, and several Barren Land grizzlies were obtained by the members of the expedition in the summer. The natives of the country have a quantity of musk-ox skins obtained from the country south and southeast of Bathurst inlet.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

The first Eskimos arrived here on September 5, a small band of Dolphin and Union Straits Eskimo (Nohaminuits), who stopped a week and then went inland, returning again on October 1. From November 5 to November 25 Eskimos came from Victoria Land and from the country between Bernard harbour and Bathurst inlet, there being 118 camped around the expedition on November 29. On December 1 the first family left for the Liston and Sutton islands, and by the 16th all had gone; most of them intending to return in the spring. On December 23, six Eskimos arrived from Arctic sound and the Thelon river, and left again for the islands on the 27th inst.

In closing this report I feel in duty bound, to make some expression of my gratitude to the members of the southern party of the Canadian Arctic Expedition; all the assistance possible has been given me, and I have been treated with the utmost kindness and courtesy by all.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. V. BRUCE, *Corpl.*,

Regtl. No. 4600.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

APPENDIX W.

CORPORAL W. V. BRUCE.—Attempt to take mail from Bernard Harbour to Fort Confidence.

BERNARD HARBOUR, N.W.T., March 1, 1916.

The Officer Commanding,
R.N.W.M. Police,
Mackenzie River Sub-District.

Sir,—I have the honour to submit the following report of my patrol, with Dr. R. M. Anderson, commander of the southern party, Canadian Arctic Expedition, in an attempt to take mail to Fort Confidence, and to connect with Inspector Lâ Nauze at the same place.

On January 26, 1916, Dr. Anderson, myself, and one Eskimo, with a sled and eight dogs, J. Sullivan, two Eskimos with a sled and seven dogs as a support party, left the expedition camp at Bernard harbour at 9 a.m. and camped at 4.15 p.m. seven miles west of cape Lambert. Wind strong from the northwest, but fair; trail good. Distance, 20 miles.

January 27 we broke camp at 8 a.m., rounded cape Lambert at 11 a.m. and camped at night one mile on the long portage across cape Krusenstern within sight of mount Barrow. Strong head wind all day from the southeast, heavy travelling on portage, no driftwood found for fire. Distance travelled, 14 miles.

January 28, broke camp at 8 a.m. and crossed the long portage across cape Krusenstern to the bay south of point Lockyer; weather bad, blizzard blowing from the southwest; camped at 4.30 p.m. No driftwood found for fire. Distance travelled, 12 miles.

January 29, broke camp at 10 a.m.; weather still bad and had to camp at 2.30 p.m. in Basil Hall's bay. Enough driftwood found for fire. Distance, 12 miles.

January 30, in camp all day; blizzard raging from the northwest. Wind dropped at 8 p.m.

January 31, broke camp at 8 a.m. and crossed Basil Hall's bay to cape Herne, and from thence took a compass course for the Coppermine river; camped on the ice at 4 p.m. Weather in morning cloudy, strong winds in afternoon, and drifting snow; blizzard at night. Had the misfortune to-day to find that all our coal-oil had leaked away that we used for the Primus stove. Distance, 16 miles. No fire at night.

February 1, in camp all day; blizzard from northwest. No fire.

February 2, blizzard dropped at 11 a.m., so broke camp at noon and travelled until 4.30 p.m., and camped on ice in centre of Backs inlet. Blizzard started again at 5 p.m. Ice rough. Distance, 8 miles. No fire.

February 3, in camp all day; strong blizzard from the west. Dr. Anderson manufactured a lamp from a pemmican can, and we used lard for fuel.

February 4, wind dropped at 2 a.m.; broke camp at 8 a.m.; passed east of MacKenzie point at 11 a.m.; weather foggy and snowing; headed for Coppermine river across Richardson's bay; a heavy blizzard from the west caught us in crossing; reached mainland near the mouth of the Coppermine river at 1 p.m., and had to camp on account of the storm. Storm so thick it was impossible to see the dogs from the sled. Wind changed from the west to the north-northwest at 7 p.m. Distance, 8 miles. Plenty of driftwood found for fire.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

February 5, broke camp at 10 a.m.; weather clear and fine; proceeded two miles to the mouth of the river and camped; spent the rest of the day drying our clothes and tent and getting the toboggans ready for the trip inland.

February 6, in camp all day, drying clothes and packing toboggans that we had brought on the sleds with us for use on the land. Cached the sled here for the return trip. Wind, southwest; weather, fine.

February 7, in camp again all day, strong blizzard from the northwest; storm cleared at 7 p.m.

February 8, broke camp at 9 a.m.; weather, clear and cold. Proceeded up Coppermine river to Bloody falls, arriving there at 2 p.m.; water open at falls, but enough ice on the sides to pass safely. Snow crusted on river so far, and fairly good travelling. Proceeded two miles above falls, snow very deep and ice rough; had to double up the dogs to toboggans to make through; camped at 4 p.m. Wind, west. Distance travelled, 12 miles.

February 9, in camp all day; another blizzard from the southwest.

February 10, strong head wind in morning; broke camp at 10 a.m. and crossed river to a small creek, where there was plenty of driftwood; camped at 1 p.m. Dr. Anderson decided to give up the attempt to reach Fort Confidence as the dogs were unable to pull the toboggans and, owing to the time taken in reaching this point on account of adverse weather, would interfere with his work at Bernard harbour; deciding however, to go up as far as the first timber and collect specimens. Wind dropped at night. Distance, 3 miles.

February 11, went out hunting caribou this morning; weather too thick to see more than fifty yards; wind southeast; with drifting snow; returned to camp at noon.

February 12, in camp all day; native out hunting caribou; returned at 10 p.m., having shot six. Weather fine.

February 13, in camp all day, heavy wind from the southwest, snow drifting, too thick to bring back deer to camp. Wind dropped at night and snow fell.

February 14, native went out this a.m. to fetch in the deer, and returned at 10 p.m. Weather, foggy; wind, west.

February 15, broke camp at 8 a.m., having cached most of our load, and started up river; river too rough to travel on so climbed the east bank and continued along the bench on top, using snowshoes. Country rolling and rugged; the river flowing through precipitous banks of shale and sandstone; numerous deep coulees run into the river from both sides. Open water at the Escape rapids. We arrived at the first spruce trees on a small creek 100 yards from the river, and camped at 3.30 on top of the bench. Saw no caribou to-day, but a beautiful silver fox appeared within a few yards of us. Weather, light wind from the southwest, bright sun. Distance travelled, 14 miles.

February 16, fine clear day, shot two caribou this a.m. Walked down creek to the river in p.m.; the banks here are steep cliffs about 150 feet high, composed of sandstone, ice very rough, and the water open in places; a few scattered spruce trees can be seen on both banks. Dr. Anderson set several traps to-day. Wolves around camp all night.

February 17, light fall of snow in a.m., weather foggy. Out hunting caribou but saw none as the wolves had scared them from the vicinity; saw two silver foxes at a wolf's kill. Country very rolling and hilly, with numerous small lakes. Copper mountains very distinct on the west side of the river.

February 18, in camp all day; Dr. Anderson and native out hunting. Light snow.

February 19, put up a large notice on a tree on the banks of the Coppermine, visible for a considerable distance, and in a tin attached to it left a note for Inspector La Nauze, informing him of my presence here and information that I thought useful about the case of the "two priests."

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

February 20, heavy snow all day; about eight inches fell.

February 21, snowing and foggy but no wind; broke camp at 9 a.m., and arrived at previous camp on creek two miles above Bloody falls at 3 p.m. Travelled on east bank of river; trail heavy with the previous day's fall of snow; 14 miles.

February 22, broke camp at 8 a.m., passed Bloody falls at 10.30 a.m., and arrived at mouth of river at 4 p.m., and camped. Found a wolverine in a trap at the cache that we had made at the mouth of the river on our way up. Wind southeast. Bright sun all day. Distance 15 miles.

February 23, broke camp at 9.30 and passed east of MacKenzie point at noon, and camped at night on an island east of cape Kendall. Ice rough and snow deep, weather fine and clear. Light wind from the east, distance, 17 miles.

February 24, broke camp at 9 a.m.; weather thick from the northwest, clear at noon; proceeded across bay to cape Herne, crossing same at 3 p.m. Camped at 5 p.m. in Basil's Hall's bay; no wood found for fire. Distance, 17 miles.

February 25, broke camp at 9 a.m., and crossed Basil Hall's bay, portaged across Lockyer and ascended hill to the west and took photos of the old stone-house on top. Camped on northeast branch of point at 3 p.m., weather, fine and clear. Distance, 15 miles.

February 26, broke camp at 9 a.m. and crossed bay to cape Krusenstern and took the short portage across the cape at noon; camped at night two miles west of cape Lambert. Weather bright and clear; distance, 17 miles.

Broke camp at 8.30 a.m., sighted Chantery island at 2 p.m., and arrived at expedition's camp at 5 p.m. Weather fine; distance, 22 miles.

The weather encountered on this patrol was, to say the least, bad; for the first two weeks or so a continual blizzard was blowing; towards the end it became more settled. It took us 14 days to make as far as Bloody falls on the Coppermine river on the way down, and only six days from there to the expedition's camp on the return. Dr. Anderson attempted to make this same trip at the same time the previous year but failed on the same account, and on this patrol, in addition, we had inferior dogs and heavy loads, 125 pounds to each dog.

I regret exceedingly not being able to communicate with Inspector La Nauze, but it was imperative that Dr. Anderson return to his base at Bernard harbour, and I had no choice.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. V. BRUCE, *Corporal*,

Regimental No. 4600.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

APPENDIX X.

CORPORAL L. M. LLOYD-WALTERS—FORT FITZGERALD TO GRAND
DETOUR AND RETURN.

FORT FITZGERALD DETACHMENT,

NOVEMBER 23, 1915.

The Officer Commanding,
Great Slave Lake Sub-District.
Fort Fitzgerald, Alberta.

SIR,—*Re* Patrol to Grand Detour, Great Slave river, to investigate Indian report that a white man's tracks had been seen in that neighbourhood, who appeared to be lost.

I have the honour to report that on the morning of the 18th inst., acting on your instructions, I left Fort Fitzgerald with the detachment dog train, and accompanied by Special Constable Laferty, at 10 a.m. to proceed to Grand Detour, Great Slave river, to investigate the report brought up by the Resolution mail carrier that Pierre Biscaya had seen tracks in that district that he took for a white man's wearing boots, and travelling with the aid of two sticks, very slowly.

We arrived at Fort Smith at 1 p.m., and had dinner at the Indian agency, leaving again at 2 p.m. On arriving at Bell rock we found that we were unable to follow the usual winter trail to Salt River settlement as the river was not frozen, which meant that we had to use the summer trail, which is five or six miles longer. We arrived at half-past three and spelled for three-quarters of an hour; we then left for Salt river, where we arrived at 6.45 p.m. Distance travelled, 40 miles.

At Salt river we found that all the Indians were away hunting with the exception of Paul King Beaulieu, at whose house we camped.

We left the following morning at 6.10 a.m., arriving at Biscaya's house, Grand Detour, at 12.50 p.m., having made a fire at the half-way, where we spelled for an hour and ten minutes. Distance travelled, 30 miles.

On my arrival here I found that young Biscaya, on coming on these tracks a second time, had followed them and found that in one place the man had cut a stick left handed, from which he judged that the man was an old Indian named Philomea who is left handed, and who he thought might quite likely have been trapping in that country. Biscaya had then followed the tracks and had come on this Indian in his camp with two other families, all nearly starving. It appears that this old Indian had gone off into the little Buffalo River country, with very little grub, to set traps, and had met with cold weather, and had got wet and had a hard time to make it back to his camp, where he arrived nearly all in, and starving. His moccasins were frozen which gave his tracks the appearance of his having worn boots. Biscaya gave these families two moose which he had killed, which, with the little fish they had would keep them until Philomea's son-in-law, Clawhammer, could fetch them into the Big river, where they had lots of fish.

Only old Biscaya and his wife were at the house when I arrived, and he told me that his two sons Pierre and Chrysostom had gone off that morning early with Willie Brown, Government interpreter, and Boniface Boucher, to look for Isadore Boucher, brother of Boniface, who had left his camp on Tuesday morning to hunt moose, intending to return to the camp that night, and who had not yet showed up.

As Chrysostom had told his father that he would be home that night without fail, I decided to wait and if their search had been unsuccessful to go out the following day

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

myself. Chrysostom, however, did not get home that night, so after waiting all the next day I concluded that they had found the boy Isadore and gone into Salt river.

I left Biscaya's at 6 a.m. the following morning, the 21st inst., and on passing the place where the search party had left the main trail to go into the bush I saw that some sleigh had passed on the way into the settlement either early that morning or late the night before; on reaching the half-way I spelled for an hour and arrived at Salt River settlement at 12 noon.

On my arrival I found that the search party had found Isadore Boucher dead on the trail, having apparently died from heart failure on returning to his camp on Tuesday evening. The party had left Salt River settlement with the body that morning for Fort Smith. So after resting my dogs for an hour and having a cup of tea, we left for Fort Smith; we arrived at Bell rock at 3.30 p.m., where we spelled for an hour and a half, and arrived at Fort Smith at 6.30 p.m. It was too late to telephone my arrival, so I went to see Mr. G. Card, Esq., coroner, and reported the matter to him.

The following morning I telephoned to you, and received my instructions. I then examined the body and took down the statements of all the witnesses in connection with the case, and after dinner accompanied the coroner whilst he examined the body.

The coroner decided that it was not necessary to hold an inquest, and gave the required authority for the burial.

I left Fort Smith at 3 p.m., and arrived at Fort Fitzgerald at 5.30 p.m.

The trail on the way down to Grand Detour was not very good but was splendid on the return trip. The dogs went very well, indeed, making 140 miles in 23 hours, actual travel.

Fox and marten tracks were very plentiful below Salt river, as well as wolf tracks. The Indians complained that the wolves were destroying the fur as fast as they caught it, and that they had no luck in catching the wolves.

I am rendering a separate report on the death of Isadore Boucher.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

L. M. LLOYD WATTERS, *Corporal.*

In charge of Fort Fitzgerald Detachment.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

APPENDIX Y.

CONSTABLE D. WITHERS—DEASE BAY TO FORT NORMAN AND RETURN.

DEASE BAY, GREAT BEAR LAKE, March 14, 1916.

The Officer Commanding,
R.N.W.M. Police,
Great Bear Lake Patrol.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit the following report *re* the above.

On Monday, January 10, 1916, in pursuance of your instructions, I left detachment at Dease bay at 9 a.m., with dog train No. 1 for Fort Norman with official mail, accompanied by Mr. D'Arcy Arden with dog train, Catholic priest, Father Frapsance and Indian Harry who acted as forerunner, also Special Constable Ilivinick with dog train No. 2, who accompanied the patrol as far as Caribou point, about 50 miles southwest with dog feed for return trip. We made Indian Ferdinand's tepee at 2.30 p.m., and camped there for the night.

On Tuesday, the 11th inst., we left tepee at 6 a.m., and camped in bush at 4 p.m. Dog "Moose" going very lame, old wound in shoulder troubling him.

On Wednesday, the 12th inst., it was blowing a regular blizzard from the southeast, and we decided to stay in camp.

On Thursday, the 13th inst., the wind dropped considerably and we struck camp at 6.30 a.m., and arrived at Indian Ferdinand's house at Caribou point at 3 p.m., where we camped for the night.

On Friday, the 14th inst., there was a slight southeast wind, and the forerunner "Harry," for some unaccountable reason, declined to cross the lake to Big point, saying that the wind was too strong to cross, so we had no alternative but to stay in camp for the day. This crossing from the house is about 50 miles, and requires a clear day to cross.

Special Constable Ilivinick returned to Dease bay this a.m., and I decided to send dog "Moose" back and take the Indian dog "Lighten" out of the special's team in his place, as "Moose" was going very lame and I did not think he would be able to make the trip in the condition he was in at the time.

On Saturday, the 15th inst., with a slight southeast wind we left Caribou point at 6.30 a.m. and camped on the ice at 4 p.m., about 12 miles from Big point. There was a strong wind blowing at the time and we had great difficulty in putting up the tent.

On Sunday, January 16, we struck camp at 6 a.m. and lunched at Big point, then travelled around the point until 3 p.m., when we camped. Dogs going good.

On Monday, January 17, there was a southeast wind, but we struck camp at 7 a.m. and made crossing to Koharage point and camped at 3 p.m.

On Tuesday, the 18th inst., we left camp at 6 a.m. and crossed to Fox point where we camped at 3 p.m.

On Wednesday, the 19th inst., it was very cold, with a strong southwest wind. We struck camp at 6 a.m. and arrived at Bear Lake fishery at 2.30 p.m., where we camped at Clary's house, and rested the dogs on Thursday the 20th.

On Friday, the 21st inst., we left the fishery at 7 a.m., and arrived at Fort Norman on Tuesday the 25th inst., at noon.

At the fishery I purchased and packed 300 fish for use as dog feed during my stay at Fort Norman.

The trail from Bear Lake fishery is very heavy, and hard on both men and dogs. The sleds were continually cutting off the trail on either side, and as there was about four feet of snow in the bush it made travelling extremely difficult.

We stayed at the Northern Trading Company's post at Fort Norman, and I cannot speak too highly of the hospitality extended to us by Mr. Proctor, manager of that post.

The mail arrived on Friday, the 28th inst., and Inspector Rheault and Corporal Joy, accompanied by three Indians and two dog trains, arrived at Fort Norman on Monday, the 31st inst. Inspector Rheault is making a patrol all through his district. Weather cold and clear.

On Tuesday, February 8, 1916, I left Fort Norman, accompanied by Mr. D'Arcy Arden and Indian "Harry," with two dog trains, on our return trip to base at Dease bay, with incoming official mail and supplies.

I found it necessary to hire an extra dog team here to assist us as far as Bear Lake fishery, on account of having such heavy loads and the trail being so bad.

Mr. Proctor, manager of the Northern Trading Company, furnished the extra dog team. We arrived at Bear Lake fishery on Saturday, the 12th inst., where we decided to stay a couple of days to rest the dogs.

On Tuesday, the 15th inst., we left the fishery at 8 a.m., and camped about 15 miles from Fox point, and made around the point on the 16th inst., where we camped to await a favourable opportunity to cross to Koharage point.

On Thursday, the 17th inst., on account of strong northwest wind, we decided to stay in camp.

Friday, the 18th inst., was cold but clear and we crossed to Koharage point, where we camped.

On the 19th inst. we made to east end of point and arrived at Indian "Jimmey's" camp, a little west of Grow cape, on the 21st inst. I purchased moose meat here for dog feed.

On Tuesday, February 22, we left Indian camp at 6 a.m. and travelled till 9.30 p.m., when we had to camp on ice in McTavish bay, and about five miles from cape McDonald, on account of darkness and the ice being so rough on approaching the timber. As we had no wood for making a fire, or poles for putting up the tent, we made our beds as comfortable as possible between the sleds, and turned in.

On Wednesday, the 23rd inst., we camped at Indian Ferdinand's house at Caribou point, and left there on the 24th inst. for the base at Dease bay, where we arrived at 3.30 p.m.

The trip, on the whole, is rather a hard one on both men and dogs on account of the long crossings from point to point, and one has to wait for favourable opportunities to make the crossings, as there is nearly always a wind blowing from one direction or another.

Mr. Arden is about as good a traveller as I ever had the pleasure to travel with, and his excellent knowledge of the lake made the trip considerably easier than it otherwise would have been.

I think the hardest part of the trip is between Bear Lake fishery and Fort Norman. This trail is apparently very little used by the Indians, and is through thick brush for the most part, and hills.

At the fishery there are about six families living, and as far as I could ascertain they seem to be fairly prosperous. The surrounding country is good for moose hunting, and there is an abundance of herring in the lake, which are fine eating. Mileage covered, about 800 miles.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

D. WITHERS, *Constable,*

Regtl. No. 4794.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

APPENDIX Z.

CONSTABLE A. LAMONT—HERSCHELL ISLAND TO RAMPART HOUSE
AND RETURN.

HERSCHELL ISLAND.

November 3, 1915.

The Officer Commanding,
R. N. W. M. Police,
Mackenzie River Sub-District.

SIR.—I have the honour to make the following report *re* mail patrol from Herschell Island to Rampart House and return.

Acting upon instructions received from you I left Herschell Island detachment on the morning of the 30th of September, with five detachment dogs and toboggan, carrying 50 pounds of mail (principally V. Stefansson's and Dr. Anderson's, of the Canadian Arctic Expedition) fifty-six days' rations and 200 pounds of dogfeed, in company with the following party, Capt. L. Lane, of the auxiliary schooner *Polar Bear*, Messrs. Burt and Adair, miners, with Eskimo's Naipaktoona and Izyona as guides.

The above party, after attempting to get outside earlier in September on the auxiliary schooner *Gladiator*, carrying the above mail on board, had to return to Herschell Island, owing to the icepack moving inshore to the westward, completely blocking the route along the coast. Consequently, they were obliged to make the trip to Seattle, overland, with dog teams, by way of Rampart House, Fort Yukon, Circle City, and Fairbanks.

We crossed from Herschell Island to the mainland in whaleboats, the remainder of the trip being accomplished by dog teams.

The route followed was by Canoe river, crossing the summit at the head of this river. From there we travelled across a wide stretch of willow flats and lakes, to the mouth of Old Crow river; thence down the Porcupine river to Rampart House, where we finally arrived on the 18th of October, having been on the trail nineteen days.

Arrangements were made here with Captain Lane, to take the mail on to Fort Yukon and have it forwarded outside. Sergeant Dempster is in charge of the police post at Rampart House, discharging police and Canadian Customs Collector's duties. Mr D. Cadzow runs a trading post and fox ranch here. I remained at Rampart House for four days, to rest my dogs and procure a toboggan. I had the utmost difficulty in getting one, as the Indians in that neighborhood had not made any during the summer and fall. Mr. Cadzow kindly agreed to sell me his own toboggan, for which I paid \$23.

On the return trip I left Rampart House on October 23, accompanied by Eskimo Naipaktoona, who acted as guide, arriving at Herschell Island on November 1.

On the outward trip the travelling was very bad, owing to the late freeze-up. Canoe river was only frozen along the edges, making it necessary to travel over numerous gravel bars and rough tundra, resulting in our toboggans being badly battered before we got to the summit. We struck W. Annett's camp about 60 miles up the river, where he intends to spend the winter trapping. Mr. Annett kindly put his cabin and tools at our disposal, enabling us to repair our toboggans sufficiently well to take us to Rampart House. On the homeward trip the trail improved considerably.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

Caribou, rabbits, and ptarmigan were abundant along the route. Six caribou were killed by the party. The weather on the whole was mild, with the exception of a few days on the latter end of the homeward journey.

The dogs stood the trip well and returned in excellent condition. The total distance travelled from Herschell Island to Rampart House and return was 450 miles.

Leaving Herschell Island a month later, this trip to Rampart House could be made in eight or nine days, as the rivers are all frozen over by that time. The object in starting out so early was to get the Canadian Arctic Expedition's mail out as soon as possible.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

A. LAMONT,

Const. Reg. No. 5548, in charge of Detachment.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

APPENDIX AA.

CONSTABLE D. CHURCHILL—FORT SIMPSON TO FORT NELSON, B.C.,
WITH INDIAN TREATY PARTY, 1915.

FORT SIMPSON DETACHMENT,

October 11, 1915.

The Officer Commanding R. N. W. Mounted Police,
Fort Fitzgerald Sub Dist.
Fort Fitzgerald, Alta.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit the following report of patrol to Fort Nelson, B.C.

In compliance with your instructions I acted as escort to the Fort Nelson annual Indian Treaty payment party, composed of T. W. Harris, Indian agent, W. Johnson as engineer, and A. Gairdner as guide and boatman. We left Fort Simpson September, 15, 1915, in an 18-foot skiff propelled by a 3½-horse-power Evinrude. On arriving at the rapids the motor was taken off and a tracking line substituted, we each taking our turn in the collar. These rapids extend for a distance of 15 miles, and at the present low stage of water are difficult to ascend with a boat drawing 18 inches. In one place we were forced to portage, and in others to lift the boat bodily over bars that extended across the entire river. At the head of the rapids the motor was used again, aided with the line in making swift points. At Cache island we met a party of Indians, numbering about thirty, in two moose-skin boats, returning to Fort Simpson from their summer hunt, up North Nahanni river across the mountains and down the South Nahanni. They reported a successful season, and had a large quantity of fresh and dried moose meat with them. The Nahanni mountains were already capped with snow when we passed them. On arriving at Fort Liard it was deemed advisable to leave the skiff, as the current is too swift for so small a motor, and the Nelson river was reported to be very low, so a canoe was requisitioned and an Indian hired to help with tracking. Mr. Johnson remained at Fort Liard to make some necessary repairs to the skiff, which was damaged by contact with the rocks in the various rapids. We arrived at Fort Nelson on the day previous to that set for the paying of the annuities, and found nearly all of the Indians already there. A full payment was made amounting to approximately \$1,800, those who were absent having left written orders with their chiefs for collection.

Complaints were made by the Sicannie Indians that Indians from Dease lake were coming over into their hunting grounds using poison, which they strongly objected to, and also that the Slavi Indians were setting forest fires in their country. The Slavies, on being taken to task for this offence, replied that by burning the country they were making it good for moose, and if the Government wanted them to stop setting fires they should send in more provisions. They were warned by Mr. Harris that any future offence of this nature would be severely punished.

There were ten deaths and twelve births reported.

We left Fort Nelson on October, 3, and arrived at Fort Liard on the 6th, returning to Fort Simpson in the skiff, arriving on October 10.

The country passed through is well wooded with second-growth spruce, poplar, and birch, with occasional good patches of timber. There have been several forest fires during past season, but have been extinguished by the fall rains, with exception of two that

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

are still smouldering on the sides of the mountains. Parts of the country are good for agricultural purposes, as evidenced by the excellent garden produce seen at Forts Liard and Nelson.

All the Indians seem very well provisioned, both with vegetables and meat, moose being exceptionally plentiful this year. Wolves are on the increase, and were seen several times in bands; the Indians have a superstition against killing these ravagers, although a fair price is being paid for their pelts by the trading companies.

Total distance travelled, 720 miles.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient, servant,

D. CHURCHILL, *Const.*

APPENDIX BB.

CORPORAL D. CHURCHILL—FORT SIMPSON TO FORT NELSON, B.C.,
WITH INDIAN TREATY PARTY, 1916.

FORT SIMPSON DETACHMENT, August 10,, 1916.

The Officer Commanding,

R. N. W. Mounted Police,

Great Slave Lake Sub-Dist.

SIR,—In compliance with your instructions, I have the honour to report that I acted as escort to the Fort Nelson Treaty payment party, and respectfully submit the following report:—

The Treaty party consisted of Mr. W. Johnson, Fort Simpson Indian Agency engineer, who acted for T. W. Harris, Esq., I.A., Doctor MacDonald of Fort Smith, Corporal Churchill, D. A. Gairdner as guide and interpreter, and three canoe men.

Party left Fort Simpson in two canoes on July 17 and arrived at Fort Nelson on August 1, staying one day at Fort Liard en route, making very good time considering the high stage of water both in the Liard and Nelson rivers. Hours of travelling being about 14, with two one-hour stops for meals.

Game and Fur.—From Fort Simpson to Fort Liard we encountered no game except two lynx, and the Indians at Fort Liard informed us that game is very scarce, the rabbits having died, lynx migrated, and foxes being found dead all through the bush. Moose are scarce, and no young ones have been seen this season, probably due to wolves preying on them. Wolves are reported to be very numerous and a number of pelts are being held for bounty, which I informed them I had as yet received no money for that purpose. Between Forts Liard and Nelson, bears are numerous; we saw them every day in the berry patches along the river and were fortunate enough to kill five, which were a welcome addition to our food supply.

Country.—The country passed through, judged from that which can be seen from the river, is principally covered with small poplar, interspersed with patches of excellent spruce timber; some seen near mouth of Nelson river measured from 30 to 36 inches in diameter and carried size to a good height.

There has been but one forest fire this season, and that occurring on the beat of fireranger N. Lafferty, having burned a fairly large tract, and still burning.

Vegetation.—Gardening is done on a very small scale both at Forts Liard and Nelson. Potatoes are grown by the missionaries and Hudson Bay Company men; also by a very few Indians. New potatoes were eaten at Fort Liard on July 24 for

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

the first time and were of good size and quality. The Roman Catholic mission at Fort Liard have a small though well-assorted garden, growing carrots, squash, turnips, onions, and a few hills of corn, which latter I was informed will not mature. Raspberries and high-bush cranberries grow all along the rivers, and the pea vine flourishes along the low banks of the Nelson.

Indians.—The Indians were all at the forts when we arrived. At Liard there was the usual amount of "starvation", but if Indians go hungry at this place it is because they are too lazy to fish, as there are two lakes close to the fort teeming with fish of excellent quality, but apparently a meat hunter thinks it beneath his dignity to catch fish for a living. At Nelson they were all in both for the arrival of the Hudson Bay Company scow, which arrived there on July 29, taking twenty-eight days for the trip from Fort Simpson. Treaty was paid on August 2, about \$1,175 being paid. Owing to the frequent changing from paddles to tracking line it was impossible to estimate with any degree of accuracy the distance travelled per day, but the distance from Simpson to Nelson being 360 miles, therefore patrol mileage is 720 miles. Number of days on patrol, twent-three.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant.

D. CHURCHILL, *Corporal*,

PART II

STRENGTH AND DISTRIBUTION

PART II.
STRENGTH AND DISTRIBUTION.

DISTRIBUTION.—State of the Force by Divisions, September 30, 1916.

Division.	Place.	Commissioner.	Asst. Commissioner.	Superintendents.	Inspectors.	Surgeons or Assistant Surgeons.	Veterinary-Surgeons.	Staff-Sergeants.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Constables.	Supernumerary Constables.	Total.	Horses.				Dogs.
														Saddle.	Team.	Ponies.	Total.	
"Depot"	Regina.....	1		2	5	2	1	11	7	10	52	12	103	94	31		125	
	Arcola.....								1		1		1	2			2	
	Assiniboia..				1			1		1	4		1	3	2		5	
	Avonlea.....										1		1	1			1	
	Balgonie.....										1		1	1			1	
	Balcarres....									1			1	1			1	
	Big Maddy....										2	1	3	3	2		5	
	Bengough.....									1	1		2	4			4	
	Broadview.....										1		1	1			1	
	Boissevain, Manitoba...							1		1	2		4	6			6	
	Bannerman, Manitoba....										2		2	2			2	
	Canora.....										1		1	1			1	
	Carnduff.....									1			1	1			1	
	Ceylon.....										1		1	1			1	
	Craik.....										1		1	1			1	
	Cartwright, Manitoba....										1		1	2			2	
	Crystal City, Manitoba...										1		1	2			2	
	Elbow.....									1	1		2	2			2	
	Estevan.....									1	2		3	2			2	
	Esterhazy.....										1		1	1			1	
	Expanse.....										1		1	1			1	
	Elmore.....										2		2	2			2	
	Emerson, Manitoba.....				1				1		3		3	5			5	
	Francis.....										1		1	1			1	
	Fillmore.....									1			1	1			1	
	Fort Qu'Appelle.....										1		1	1			1	
	Gravelbourg....								1		1		2	1	2		3	
	Goschen.....										2		2	2			2	
	Gretna, Manitoba.....										2		2	3			3	
	Goodlands, Manitoba...									1	1		2	2			2	
	Haskett, Manitoba.....										2		2	3			3	
	Imperial.....										2		2	2			2	
	Indian Head.....								1		1		2	1	2		3	
	Kamsack.....								1		1		2	2			2	
	Lampman.....									1			1	1			1	
	Langenburg.....										1		1	1			1	
	Lanigan.....										1		1	1			1	
	Lyleton, Manitoba.....										1		1	2			2	
	Maryfield.....										1		1	1			1	
	Melville.....										1		1	1			1	
	Milestone.....									1			1	1			1	
	Mortlach.....									1			1	1			1	
	Montmartre.....										1		1	1			1	
	Moose Jaw.....				1				1	2	3	1	8	3			3	
	Moosomin.....								1		1		2	3			3	
	Marienthal.....										2		2	2			2	
	Norway House.....									1	1	1	3					
	Mowbray.....										1		1	1			1	
	Ogema.....									1			1	1			1	
	Outlook.....										1		1	1			1	
	Ottawa.....				2			3					5					

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

DISTRIBUTION.—State of the Force by Divisions, September 30, 1916—Continued.

Division.	Place.	Commissioner.	Asst. Commissioner.	Superintendents.	Inspectors.	Surgeons or Assistant Surgeons.	Veterinary Surgeons.	Staff-Sergeants.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Constables.	Supernumerary Constables.	Total.	Horses.				Dogs.
														Saddle.	Team.	Ponies.	Total.	
"Depot" —Con.	Punnichy										1		1	1			1	
	Neudorf										1		1	1			1	
	Northgate									1	1		2	2			2	
	North Portal.....									1	1		2	2			2	
	Preeceville										2		2	2			2	
	Piney, Manitoba										1		1	1			1	
	Radville										2		2	2			2	
	Ridgeville, Manitoba										2		2	3			3	
	Sheho										1		1	1			1	
	Strassburg ...							1			1		2	2			2	
	Short Creek									1	1		2	2			2	
	Sprague, Manitoba										1		1	1			1	
	Stuartburn, Manitoba.										1		1	1			1	
	Snowflake, Manitoba...										1		1	1			1	
	Town Station, Regina							1	1		1		3	1			1	
	Tribune										2		2	2			2	
	Tugaske										1		1	2			2	
	Weyburn				1				2		4	1	8	3			3	
	Willow Bunch									1	1		2	2	2		4	
	Wood Mountain									1	2	1	4	3	2		5	
	Wynyard										1		1	1			1	
	Waskada, Manitoba										1		1	1			1	
	Yellow Grass										1		1	1			1	
	Yorkton				1				1		4		6	4			4	
	On Leave				1			1	1	1	2		6					
	On Command							1					1					
	Total.....	1		2	13	2	1	19	20	32	148	17	255	221	43		264	
"A"	Maple Creek.....			1				2		2	4	2	11	12	12		24	
	Cabri										1		1	2			2	
	Chaplin.....										1		1	2			2	
	East Fork										1		1	1			1	
	East End										1		1	1			1	
	Forres										1		1	1			1	
	Fox Valley.....									1			1	1			1	
	Gull Lake.....							1					1	1			1	
	Herbert										1		1	2			2	
	Prussia										2		2	3			3	
	Robsart									1			1	1			1	
	Swift Current.....				1			1	1		3	1	6	4	2		6	
	Shaunavon.....				1			1	1		2		5	3			3	
	Ten Mile.....							1				1	2	1	2		3	
	Vanguard									1	2		3	5			5	
	Willow Creek									1			1	2	1		3	
	White Mud										1		1	1			1	
	Waldville										1		1	1			1	
	On Leave										1	1	2					
	On Command							1					1	1			1	
	Total "A" Division			1	2			4	3	7	22	5	44	45	17		62	
"B"....	Dawson			1	1			3	2	2	13	1	23	2	6		8	
	Carcross									1			1	1			1	
	Carmacks										1		1	1				
	Dawson, Town Station.										4		4					
	Forty Mile.....								1				1					
	Granville							1					1		2		2	

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

DISTRIBUTION.—State of the Force by Divisions, September 30, 1916—*Continued.*

Division	Place.	Commissioner.	Asst. Commissioner.	Superintendents.	Inspectors.	Surgeons or Assistant Surgeons.	Veterinary-Surgeons.	Staff-Sergeants.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Constables.	Supernumerary Constables.	Total.	HORSES.				Dogs.
														Saddle.	Team.	Ponies.	Total.	
"B"--Con.	Half-way House																	17
	Indian River										1		1			1	5	
	Mayo										1		1					3
	Rampart House								1				1				3	
	White Pass Summit								1				1					3
	Whitehorse.....				1			1		1	7	1	11	3				
	Whitehorse, Town Station.										1		1				3	
	On Command										1		1					
	Total "B" Division			1	2			5	5	4	29	2	48	8	8		16	22
"C"	Battleford.....			1	2			3	2	1	11	3	23	32	6		38	
	Alsask										1		1	1		1		
	Biggar										1		1	1		1		
	Cutknife										1		1	1		1		
	Edam										1		1	1		1		
	Hafford								1				1	1		1		
	Kerrobert.....									1	1		2	2		2		
	Kindersley								1		2		3	3		3		
	Lloydminster										1		1	2		2		
	Loverna										1		1	1		1		
	Maidstone										1		1	2		2		
	Meota.....								1				1	2		3		
	Macklin									1			1	2		1		
	Onion Lake								1		1		2	3	1	4		
	Radisson									1			1	1		1		
	Rosetown									1			1	1		1		
	Turtleford									1			1	1		1		
	Unity.....										1		1	1		1		
	Wilkie									1	3		4	2	2	4		
	On Command										1		1					
	Total "C" Division..			1	2			3	6	7	27	3	49	59	9		68	
"D"	Macleod			1	1	1		4	2	3	14	5	31	16	14		30	
	Big Bend.....									1	1	1	3	4		4		
	Blairmore				1					1	1		3	2	2		4	
	Bellevue							1			1		2	2		2		
	Claresholm.....				1				1		2		4	3		3		
	Carmangay.....										1		1	1		1		
	Coleman								1				1	2		2		
	Cardston								1		2	1	4	2		2		
	Frank										1		1	1		1		
	Hillcrest.....										1		1	1		1		
	Lundbreck										1		1	1		1		
	Nanton										1		1	2		2		
	Peigan										1	1	2	2		2		
	Porcupines										1		1	2		2		
	Pincher Creek										1		1	3		3		
	Stand Off.....									1	1	1	3	4	2	6		
	Twin Lakes									1	1		2	2		2		
	Vulcan									1			1	1		1		
	On Leave				1						1		2					
	On Command								1				1					
	Total "D" Division			1	4	1		5	6	8	32	9	66	51	18		69	

DISTRIBUTION.—State of the Force by Divisions, September 30, 1916—Continued.

Division.	Place.	Commissioner.	Asst. Commissioner.	Superintendents.	Inspectors.	Surgeons or Assistant Surgeons.	Veterinary-Surgeons.	Staff-Sergeants.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Constables.	Constables. Supernumerary.	Total.	Horses.				Dogs.
														Saddle.	Team.	Ponies.	Total.	
"E"....	Calgary.....			1	1			5	1	6	13	4	31	9	6		15	
	Banff.....									1	2	1	4	4			4	
	Bankhead.....																	
	Bassano.....										1		1	1			1	
	Blackie.....										1		1	1			1	
	Brooks.....									1			1	1			1	
	Canmore.....								1				1	2			2	
	Carbon.....										2		2	3	2		5	
	Cochrane.....										1		1	1			1	
	Crossfield.....										1		1	2			2	
	Drumheller.....										1		2	2			2	
	Exshaw.....																	
	Gleichen.....								1		1	2	4	2			2	
	Hutton.....								1		1		2	2			2	
	Hanna.....										1		1	2			2	
	High River.....										1		1	1			1	
	Innisfail.....									1			1	1			1	
	Irricana.....										1		1	1			1	
	Jenner.....									1	1		2	2	2		4	
	Munson.....										1		1	2			2	
	Nordegg.....									1			1	1			1	
	Okotoks.....								1				1	1			1	
	Olds.....										1		1	1			1	
	Oyen.....										2		2	3			3	
	Red Deer.....				1					1	2		4	3	2		5	
	Rocky Mountain House..										1		1	1			1	
	Strathmore.....										1		1	1			1	
	Trochu.....									1			1	2			2	
	Youngstown.....										1		1	1			1	
	On Leave.....				1								1					
	On Command.....													12	3		15	
	Total "E" Division..			1	3			5	5	15	36	7	72	65	15		80	
"F"	Prince Albert.....			1	1			2	1	2	7	3	17	15	8		23	
	Allan.....										1		1	1			1	
	Asquith.....										1		1	1			1	
	Blaine Lake.....										1		1	1			1	
	Big River.....									1			1	1			1	
	Cumberland House.....								1				1					
	Duck Lake.....								1				1		2		2	
	Elrose.....										1		1	2			2	
	Hanley.....										1		1	1			1	
	Humboldt.....								1				1	1			1	
	Isle a la Crosse.....										1		1					5
	Landing River.....										1	2	3					13
	Manitou Rapids.....									1	1	2	4					13
	Melfort.....							1					1	1			1	
	MacRorie.....										1		1	1			1	
	Rosthern.....									1			1	2			2	
	Saskatoon.....				1				1	1	3		6	2	2		4	
	Shellbrook.....										1		1	2			2	
	Tisdale.....										1		1	2			2	
	The Pas.....								1		2		3					18
	Vonda.....									1			1	1			1	
	Wadena.....										1		1	1			1	
	Wakaw.....										1		1	1			1	
	Watrous.....									1			1	1			1	
	Total "F" Division...			1	2			3	6	8	25	7	52	37	12		49	52

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

DISTRIBUTION.—State of the Force by Divisions, September 30, 1916—*Continued.*

Division.	Place.	Commissioner.	Asst. Commissioner.	Superintendents.	Inspectors.	Surgeons or Assistant Surgeons.	Veterinary-Surgeons.	Staff-Sergeants.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Constables.	Supernumerary Constables.	Total.	HORSES.				Dogs.
														Saddle.	Team.	Ponies.	Total.	
"G".....	Edmonton.....			1	1			3	6		9	8	28	36	6		42	
	Andrew.....									1		1	2	2			2	
	Athabaska.....									1	1		2	2			2	
	Camrose.....									1			1	1			1	
	Castor.....									1			1	1			1	
	Coalspur.....										1		1	1			1	
	Coronation.....										1		1	1			1	
	Daysland.....									1			1	1			1	
	Edson.....				1					1	1		3	2	1		3	
	Entwistle.....										1		1	2			2	
	Fort McMurray.....										1	1	2					5
	Fort Saskatchewan.....								1				1	1			1	
	Hardisty.....									1			1	1			1	
	Holden.....									1			1	2			2	
	Jasper.....										1		1	1			1	
	Lacombe.....										1		1	1			1	
	Lac Ste. Anne.....									1	1		2	2			2	
	Lac La Biche.....									1		1	2	1			1	
	Morinville.....										1		1	2			2	
	Pocahontas.....										1		1	1			1	
	Provost.....										1		1	1			1	
	Stettler.....				1				1		1		3	4			4	
	Stony Plain.....							1					1		1		1	
	St. Paul des Metis.....									1	1		2	3			3	
	Tofield.....										1		1	1			1	
	Vegreville.....							1			1		2	2			2	
	Vermilion.....									1	1		2	2			2	
	Wainwright.....									1	1		2	2			2	
	Wetaskiwin.....								1				1	1			1	
	Westerose.....									1			1	1			1	
	Westlock.....								1		2		3	4			4	
	On Leave.....										1		1					
	On Command.....		1								3		4					
	Total "G" Division..		1	1	3			5	10	14	33	11	78	82	8		90	5
"K".....	Lethbridge.....			1	1			2	1	2	17	5	29	23	9		32	
	Coalhurst.....									1			1	2			2	
	Coutts.....							1			1	1	3	1	4		5	
	Empress.....									1			1	2			2	
	Etzikom.....									1			1	1			1	
	Grassy Lake.....									1			1	2			2	
	Irvine.....										1		1	1			1	
	Magrath.....									1			1	1			1	
	Medicine Hat.....				1					1	3		5	3	2		5	
	Medicine Lodge.....										1	1	2	1	2		3	
	Pendant d'Oreille.....										1	1	2	4			4	
	Retlaw.....										1		1	1			1	
	Suffield.....										1		1	1			1	
	Stirling.....										1		1	1			1	
	Taber.....										1		1	1			1	
	Warner.....																	
	Wild Horse.....									1			1	3			3	
	Writing on Stone.....									1	1	1	3	6			6	
	Total "K" Division.			1	2			3	1	10	29	9	55	54	17		71	

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

DISTRIBUTION.—State of the Force by Divisions, September 30, 1916—Continued.

Division.	Place.	Commissioner.	Asst. Commissioner.	Superintendents.	Inspectors.	Surgeons or Assistant Surgeons.	Veterinary-Surgeons.	Staff-Sergeants.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Constables.	Supernumerary Constables.	Total.	HORSES.				Dogs.
														Saddle.	Team.	Ponies.	Total.	
"M"	Port Nelson			1						1	4		6					18
	Baker Lake				1			1		1	2	1	6					22
	Half Way											1	3					17
	Churchill										1		1					
	Kettle Rapids										1		1					
	On Command				1					1	3		5					
	Total "M" Division			1	2			1		3	12	2	21					57
"N"	Peace River				1			2	2		10	4	19	12	4		16	
	Fort Chipewyan									1		1	2				5	
	Fort Fitzgerald				1				1		1	2	5			2	5	
	Fort Macpherson								1				1				3	
	Fort Norman										1		1					
	Fort Resolution									1		1	2				5	
	Fort Simpson									1		1	2				5	
	Fort Vermilion								1				1	2		1	3	
	Grande Prairie									1			1	1			1	
	Herschell Island				1					1	2		4				3	
	Lake Saskatoon								1		1	1	3	4	1		5	
	Lesser Slave Lake				1				1		1	2	5	3	1		4	
	Mirror Landing							1					1					
	McLennan										1		1					
	Sawridge									1			1	1			1	
	Sturgeon Lake									1			1	1			1	1
	Spirit River								1				1		2		2	
	Wabasca										1		1					3
	On Leave			1							2	1	4					
	On Command											1	1					
	Total "N" Division			1	4			3	8	7	20	14	57	24	8	3	35	30

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

DISTRIBUTION.— State of the Force by Divisions, September 30, 1916—*Concluded*.

RECAPITULATION.

Place.	Commissioner.	Asst. Commissioner.	Superintendents.	Inspectors.	Surgeons or Assistant Surgeons.	Veterinary-Surgeons.	Staff-Sergeants.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Constables.	Supernumerary Constables.	Total.	HORSES.				Dogs.
													Saddle.	Team.	Ponies.	Total.	
Regina District.....	1		2	13	2	1	19	20	32	148	17	255	221	43		264	
Maple Creek District ..			1	2			4	3	7	22	5	44	45	17		62	
Dawson District.			1	2			5	5	4	29	2	48	8	8		16	22
Battleford District .			1	2			3	6	7	27	3	49	59	9		68	
Macleod District.....			1	4	1		3	6	8	32	9	66	51	18		69	
Calgary District.....			1	3			5	5	15	36	7	72	65	15		80	
Prince Albert District.....			1	2			3	6	8	25	7	52	37	12		49	52
Edmonton District.....	1		1	3			5	10	14	33	11	78	82	8		90	5
Lethbridge District.....			1	2			3	1	10	29	9	55	54	17		71	
Hudsons Bay District.....			1	2			1		3	12	2	21					57
Peace River District.....			1	4			3	8	7	20	14	57	24	8	3	35	30
Total strength, Sept. 30th, 1916.....	1	1	12	39	3	1	56	70	115	413	86	797	646	155	3	804	166

PART III
YUKON TERRITORY

APPENDIX A.

SUPERINTENDENT R. S. KNIGHT, COMMANDING DAWSON, Y.T.

DAWSON, Y.T., September 30, 1916.

The Commissioner,
Royal Northwest Mounted Police,
Regina, Sask.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit the following report for the year ended September 30, 1916:—

GENERAL STATE OF THE TERRITORY.

The mining and business conditions of the territory have not changed to any appreciable extent during the year. Prices of some articles, more especially drugs, have doubled, trebled, and some are unobtainable, whilst other articles have decreased.

The White Pass and Yukon Company, which has a monopoly of the transportation business on the whole length of the Yukon river, from Skagway to St. Michaels, has done a larger business than for many years. Most of the material for the Alaskan Railroad is shipped to Fairbanks, via Dawson, and consequently their boats have been running to their full capacity all the season. The company had completely filled three boats with tourists from the coast, via Dawson, to Fort Yukon, on purpose to see the "midnight sun" at Circle city, and as the weather was clear, no forest fires prevailing, they had their wish gratified. More and more people are coming north every season for their summer vacation, and there is no doubt that the scenery from Vancouver to Dawson is magnificent.

The Yukon is gradually importing less fresh vegetables. The growing of these is past the experimental stage, and, with the possible exception of potatoes, the vegetables grown will compare with any brought in from the outside. Celery and cabbages grow larger and have a better flavour than any imported. It is estimated that the farmers here have sold over 800 tons of potatoes alone during the year, and one can now purchase all kinds of native vegetables at any time of the year. Almost every householder now has his little garden patch, which yields him sufficient to last him most of the season, and materially cuts down his expenses.

Mr. Malte, of Ottawa, was sent in by the Department of Agriculture, to examine and report on the grasses and grains of the territory, with a view of assisting the farmers in planting the varieties most suitable for the soil.

Owing, possibly, to the general activity on the outside, the number of laborers who generally "mush" in over the ice was small, and there are very few unemployed, and a very quiet winter is anticipated.

Fur was fairly plentiful, but the price was very low; mink selling at from \$3; lynx, \$4; beaver, \$6 to \$8; and martens, \$5; the prices now have gone up considerably higher.

The fox farming has not proved a success so far, most of those engaged in the project have lost money, whilst some have been able to pay expenses, the foxes being still in so wild a condition that in numerous instances they killed their progeny. Most of those in this business are selling off all their stock except those that raised black or silver-grey cubs this spring.

Commissioner George Black received a commission as captain in the Yukon Expeditionary Force, and obtained authority to raise a company of 250 men in the Yukon. Recruiting commenced early in the spring, and as soon as sufficient had

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

joined, drill was commenced under my supervision. Later on they were drilled by ex-Corporals Greenaway and Stangroon, who most conscientiously devoted their evenings for this purpose, in consequence of which, when the drafts left, they were well in-structed in marching and the care of their arms. On June 10, 154 of these men left for Victoria, under Lieut. G. Hulme, who is a veteran of the Boer war, and in July a second draft of 33, under Lieuts. Mahaffy and McLennan, left for the same place. McLennan is an ex-constable and came to the Yukon in 1902. Captain Black intends leaving with the balance about the 8th October.

CRIME.

The following is a list of the cases entered and dealt with during the year:—

Classification.	Entered.	Convicted.	Dismissed or Withdrawn.
Against Religion and Morals —			
Drunk and disorderly.....	40	40	
Vagrancy.....	2	2	
Keeper of common bawdy-house.....	4	4	
Frequenter of common bawdy-house.....	2	2	
Keeper of common gaming house.....	2	2	
Players or lookers on, common gaming house.....	30	29	1
Obstructing a peace officer.....	2	2	
Creating a disturbance.....	2	2	
Against the Person—			
Murder.....	1	1	
Assault, common.....	13	6	7
Assault, causing bodily harm.....	1	1	
Pointing firearms.....	1	1	
Defamatory libel.....	2		2
Against Property—			
Theft.....	7	4	3
Mischief.....	3	3	
Wilful damage.....	3	2	1
Obtaining goods under false pretenses.....	1	1	
Against Public Order—			
Carrying concealed weapons.....	2	1	1
Against Administration of Law and Justice—			
Escaping from lawful custody.....	1	1	
Against Indian Act—			
Intoxication.....	13	13	
Supplying liquor to Indians.....	11	8	3
Against City By-laws.....	10	10	
Against Immigration Act—			
Entering Canada after deportation.....	1	1	
Yukon Ordinances—			
Liquor ordinance.....	9	8	1
Insanity.....	9	7	2
Game ordinance.....	3	3	
Miscellaneous.....	22	21	1
Total.....	197	175	22

The seven cases of assault “dismissed or withdrawn” were not assaults in the true meaning of the word, but were the result of actions brought by persons quarrelling and fighting between themselves. The cases dealt with show an increase of sixteen over last year, while the percentage of convictions has increased to 89 per cent.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

On March 10, Alexander Gogoff was executed, at Whitehorse, for the murder of four men in September last. These men were section hands, as Gogoff had formerly been, but leaving the country earlier in the spring had gone to Vancouver. He returned to Whitehorse and endeavoured to again procure work on the section, and being unable to do so threatened to get even, which he did. The murdered men were working a short distance out of the town when killed. After committing the murder, Gogoff walked back to the town and into the drug store, where he told the proprietor what he had done. McPherson immediately notified us and he was arrested. Although frequently warned he spoke freely of his crime, and did not appear to think it anything unusual. He was committed for trial, and on October 19 he was arraigned and pleaded "guilty," but the court would not accept his plea and ordered a plea of "not guilty" to be entered. On his trial on October 20, Mr. Justice Macaulay, after a consultation with the crown prosecutor, decided to accept his plea of "guilty." The jury were called and dismissed, and after a trial of short duration, he was sentenced to hang on 10th March. Information was received that his compatriots in Vancouver were doing their utmost to prevent his execution being carried into effect, and on March 7 word was received by telegram that his cousin, Tom Gogoff, was on the train en route to Whitehorse, and would arrive there that day. The train was met and Gogoff arrested by Sergeant Mapley, who immediately searched him, finding a fully loaded .38 calibre revolver and a supply of spare shells on his person. He was charged with carrying concealed weapons and on 9th March was found guilty and sentenced to 3 months hard labour, and to pay a fine of \$100, or 3 months additional imprisonment. The fine was paid, and on the expiration of his sentence he was escorted to the Summit and turned over to the Canadian Immigration Inspector for deportation, he having come from Juneau, Alaska. The United States authorities would not permit him to enter Alaska, so he was brought back to Whitehorse pending instructions from Ottawa. Authority was given for his deportation to Russia, and on August 10, he was taken to Vancouver for deportation.

On March 27, Gauvin Fowlie and Harry McGuinness were charged, on the complaint of Harold Blankman, a court stenographer, under section 317 Criminal Code, with writing and publishing the following statements at a meeting of the British Empire Club, held in Dawson on the 14th March, 1916:—

Moved McGuinness, seconded Fowlie, That one Harold Blankman, having made application for membership to the said club, was rejected on the grounds of being a German and pro-German in his sentiments, at the present time Blankman being court stenographer, and at the time of his rejection also acting as sheriff of the Yukon territory *pro tem*. That in the opinion of the British Empire Club, the services of Harold Blankman be immediately dispensed with. That the secretary of the club be authorized to forward copies of this resolution to the acting commissioner of the Yukon and to the Hon. Mr. Doherty, Minister of Justice.

Blankman is a naturalized British subject, and claims California as his birth place. After many adjournments the case came up for trial on July 4, but a *nulle prosequi* was entered.

Henry Vonthein was sentenced to 4 months hard labour for being drunk and disorderly and using seditious language, and at the expiration of his sentence was interned.

Oscar J. Blumer, a German naval reservist on parole, was convicted of being drunk and disorderly, and sentenced to 3 months hard labour. Evidence showed accused had used offensive, obscene and seditious language. His parole has been cancelled and he is now interned till the expiration of war.

Charles Gravel was charged with using language derogatory to His Majesty The King, found guilty and sentenced to 6 months hard labour, and if it is found that he is an alien enemy will be interned at the expiration of his sentence.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

INQUIRY DEPARTMENT.

Two hundred and twenty letters of inquiry were received for persons dead or missing, an increase of over 100 per cent over last year. We were able to give information required in 20 per cent of the cases, which is a fair percentage, when the absurdity of some of the inquiries are taken into consideration, as a sample: an inquiry was received asking for information of a man "who died 30 years ago in Alaska"!

INDIGENTS.

Sixteen cases of destitution were reported and investigated, and any found to be in need of assistance were provided with the necessities of life by the Territorial Government, on my recommendation.

ARMS, ACCOUTREMENTS, AND AMMUNITION.

This division is armed with the Lee-Enfield, Mark II, .303 Rifle. These are all in good order and repair, but some have been used to such an extent that they are no longer accurate, the bore at the muzzle is so worn that a bullet placed in the muzzle will drop in until stopped by the cartridge case. These rifles are the ones formerly used by the Yukon Field Force and taken over by us in 1900.

The .455 Colt revolvers are all in good condition. Revolver ammunition was received this year from the Dominion Cartridge Company, and is of good quality. At the annual revolver practice there were a few mis-fires, but these were possibly caused by a weak spring in the revolver.

A supply of .303 Lee-Enfield, Mark VII, ammunition was received from the United States. There being no means of getting ammunition into the Yukon except through Alaska, we were forced, owing to the neutrality of the United States to procure our ammunition in that country. On trial, it has been found very satisfactory, but strange to say, although more powerful than that previously in use (recapped) it was found that an elevation of from 3 to 5 degrees higher was necessary at 200 yards, whilst at 500 and 600 yards the position was reversed.

BARRACKS AND BUILDINGS.

The substratum underlying Dawson is formed of glacial muck on the top of gravel, which is slowly but surely disintegrating and moving towards the river; in consequence of which buildings in certain parts of the town, particularly those in the southern end, are continuously settling, caused by the thawing of the muck and the rotting of the foundations. The peninsula on which the town is built was formerly covered with a thick growth, and well mossed, all this is now clear, giving the sun full access to the soil, consequently places that were level a few years ago are now full of hollows, where the ground has thawed and subsided.

This summer the quarters occupied by the Officer Commanding, Inspector Telford and the Sergt. Major, commenced settling to such an extent that in places the linings of the buildings commenced to spring off the walls, and when an examination was made of the buildings, it was found that the foundations had not only settled in some instances more than 12 inches, but also that the sleepers had so rotted that they could be crumbled in the hands, and that the ground under the houses, formerly dry, was now a quagmire. This required immediate action, as it was doubtful if the buildings would stand up under the usual upheaval of the ground in winter. Staff-Sergeant Evans, who has had considerable experience in building, was brought in from detachment, a boiler was procured, and holes were thawed, with steam, down to gravel, vary-

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

ing in depth from 16 feet to 21 feet, piles were placed in these, new sleepers and sills fitted in where required and the buildings dropped on the piles. This is now completed and the buildings levelled. Had Staff-Sergeant Evans not been available, and the work done by outside labour, it would have cost in the neighbourhood of \$3,000; as it is the only cost is the lumber used to replace the rotted wood torn out.

Repairs of the same nature will be required to the stable next year; this is also a frame structure, all these buildings being 16 years old. The guard room will also require extensive repairs, but this is a different proposition, the building being of logs and was erected in 1895 for a police hospital, being used for this purpose until 1909, when it was remodelled and turned into a guard room. The logs in the foundation are rotted, and the window frames are so rotten that nails will no longer hold in them, neither will the windows open and shut without force owing to being out of alignment. New floors are also required in all the corridors.

Sidewalks have been rebuilt and repaired around the barracks, the roads have been covered with a coating of ashes saved from the coal furnaces giving them solid facing. The interior of the sergeants mess, barrack room, reading and recreation, bath and wash rooms, division mess and kitchen have been repainted, rendering them bright and clean. The roofs of all buildings have been painted, and the walls of log buildings white-washed, as have the fences. The interior of the officer commanding and inspectors' quarters, and the exterior of the barrack room block, the sergeant-majors quarters, and officers quarters will require painting next year.

ASSISTANCE TO OTHER DEPARTMENTS.

Sergeant Mapley was again stationed at the White Pass Summit to assist the immigration inspector. This being on the international boundary line, is the port of entry into the Yukon, and formerly innumerable undesirables got into the Yukon by this route, but it is now generally known outside that a member of the force, who is acquainted with most of the undesirable class desiring admission, is stationed there, and this is a strong deterrent. There were thirty-three rejected from entry during the season. Those who get by have through tickets to Fairbanks or some other point in interior Alaska, and if found in Dawson are invited to keep moving.

Forty-Mile is also a port of entry into Yukon from the lower river, and the same duties are performed by the non commissioned officer stationed there; he also acts as agent to the Department of Agriculture examining all cattle and horses entering.

Sergeant Dempster, stationed at Rampart House performs the duties of Customs inspector; whilst at other points the police act as postmasters, and issue relief to destitute Indians, none receiving relief unless certified to by us or by the superintendent of Indian affairs.

INDIANS.

The Indians are under the direct supervision of the superintendent of Indian Affairs, the Reverend John Hawksley who for many years was a missionary in this country and the McKenzie district. Intoxication amongst these native sons and daughters remains about the same, some of them getting drunk whenever they have the opportunity, but owing to the success we have had in securing the people giving them the liquor, people are very chary in supplying them for the small profit they make. Out of twenty-four cases of intoxication and supplying liquor to Indians, convictions were obtained in twenty-one. In the southern end of the territory, it is now an almost established fact that liquor is obtained by them from Atlin, B.C. This is not supplied directly to them but passes through several hands before they obtain it. It is believed that there is a cache on Teslin lake, which lies both in Yukon and British Columbia, and the Indians in the traffic obtain as much as \$7.50 a bottle from the other Indians

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

for it. The only way of killing this traffic is for some member or members of the force to be given the powers of special constables for British Columbia, and for British Columbia constables for the Atlin district to be sworn in as special constables for the Yukon; by co-operating in this manner, I believe that this can be handled.

More and more relief has to be given Indians every year. The white men who hunt and trap for a living handicap the Indian to a large extent, as they go into the business in a systematic manner, while the Indian is very haphazard in his method of trapping, and will not take the trouble to set out his line of traps at the distance the white man goes to.

HORSES.

At the commencement of this fiscal year we had nineteen horses. Two were cast and sold as unfit for further use, and two more killed, the result of accidents. Two have been purchased from the W. P. & Yukon Company, and have turned out first-class horses, being well broken for team work.

DOGS.

We have twenty-two dogs on the muster roll. Five are at Rampart House and the remainder at Half-Way, where we keep them for summer. These are in first class condition, except two which are old and unfit for long trips, these will be kept for short patrols.

FORAGE.

The forage here is again supplied by the same contractors as last year, and is of good quality. The price of the hay is higher than in 1915, whilst the oats and bran have decreased. Hay being \$86 per ton, against \$77 last year; oats and bran \$84 and \$73 a ton, respectively.

FUEL AND LIGHT.

Coal is burned throughout the barracks, with the exception of the office building, which is equipped with wood furnaces. All furnaces and stove pipes have been put into good shape for the winter.

PROVISIONS.

The contract was this year awarded to J. N. Spence & Co., a British firm. They are giving good satisfaction. All goods supplied being of English or Canadian make.

CLOTHING AND KIT.

The clothing and kit received during the year has been of good quality. The riding breeches of the last shipment were of better quality than formerly, and I was pleased to notice that many of them were so well cut that no alteration was required when issued.

HEALTH.

The health of the Division has been good, only one serious accident occurred, namely that to Reg. No. 6331 Constable Paveley, G. D., whereby he sustained a broken leg. He was treated by our doctor at Whitehorse, but on January 12 he reported that under existing conditions he could not get the bone to knit, that an operation was necessary, and that as he was alone, it would be necessary to send him outside for

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

treatment. Constable Paveley was sent to the hospital at Vancouver by your instructions, and on February 7 the "X" Ray showed fractures of the tibia and fibula, the apposition partial and the union incomplete. The tibia was plated and a plaster put on. He was discharged from hospital at the end of June fit for light duty, and is gaining strength steadily.

ANNUAL TARGET PRACTICE.

The only Target Practice held this year was with the revolver. Reg. No. 3322 Sergeant McLauchlan, with 345, was the highest in the division.

DRILL AND TRAINING.

Foot drill was held tri-weekly during the spring, and later as the men became proficient, once a week. Machine gun drill was also held twice a week for staff men, and lectures once a week. These were attended by all available men.

CONDUCT AND DISCIPLINE.

The general conduct and discipline of the division has been good, only fourteen breeches of discipline occurred. One non-commissioned officer was reduced to the rank and pay of a constable, and one constable was dismissed.

INTERIOR ECONOMY.

On October 1, 1915, the strength of the division was fifty-three of all ranks, and on the same date this year will be forty-three, a decrease of ten.

Loss and gains is as follows:—

<i>Loss.</i>		<i>Gain.</i>	
Discharged T.E..	9	Transferred..	9
Transferred..	4		
Purchased..	4		
Dismissed..	1		
Deserted..	1		
Total..	19	Total..	9

There are ten detachments in the division during the summer. These have all been inspected by me during the year, and also by inspecting officers, with the exception of Rampart House. The division was inspected by Assistant Commissioner J. O. Wilson in August. Whitehorse, Carcross and the Summit detachments were also inspected by him on his return.

FIRE PROTECTION.

The barracks are well protected from fire by the city hydrants. There is also, in each quarters, a length of hose attached to a $\frac{3}{4}$ -inch plug for emergency.

GAME.

The caribou passed within a few miles from Dawson in their annual migration, and this was taken advantage of by everyone in town, the hills being full of hunters, both male and female, and all were able to get sufficient fresh meat to last them the

7 GEORGE V. A. 1917

winter at a minimum cost, which was a great saving to them, as beef costs from 45 cents to 55 cents per pound, when bought in small pieces. A patrol was sent out to enforce the game ordinance; some of the hunters tried to bring in only the hind quarters, but all were notified to kill only as many as allowed by law and that no parts were to be left in the bush. Moose were fairly plentiful, but other edible game, such as grouse and rabbits have almost disappeared. The hunters blame the wolves and lynx.

Numerous complaints were received by our detachments, from prospectors and hunters, of the depredation caused by these animals. Carcases of caribou and moose being frequently met with that the wolves had caught and killed, these are becoming more numerous every year. As there is now a bounty in the Northwest for the killing of these animals, and none here, it is possible that they are being driven over here. The matter of giving a bounty of sufficient value to warrant hunters killing them was taken up by the Yukon council, but it was felt that the Yukon could not afford to do this without the co-operation of the adjoining province of British Columbia and the territory of Alaska; if these provinces will issue a bounty the Yukon will also do so, and in this manner we can cope with the pest.

CANTEEN AND LIBRARY.

There is only a small canteen maintained here, stocked with articles of common use, such as tobacco in its different forms, clothing, toilet preparations and groceries, and it pays its way. Supplies are purchased in the spring and fall from Vancouver.

The library is well stocked with books and periodicals. A stoppage of 25 cents per month is made from all members of the division, and this is expended on magazines and periodicals.

We are indebted to the department for a liberal supply of illustrated papers and higher classed magazines, which we could not afford had we to purchase them.

PATROLS AND MILEAGE.

The Dawson-McPherson patrol left on January 3, reaching here on the return trip on March 10, the number of days actually travelled being forty-four, for a distance of 1,000 miles. As an unusual depth of snow was encountered, also very severe snow storms, I consider this very good time. The party and dogs all returned in good shape. Sergeant Dempster leaving Rampart House on March 20, with dog-team, and accompanied by an Indian guide, patrolled to Herschell island, arriving back on the 18th April, a round trip of 400 miles. A patrol was made from Rampart to Fort McPherson and return by Sergeant Dempster between November 15 and December 23, 500 miles. Frequent patrols have been made to Whitehorse, Mayo, and Forty-Mile, one patrol has also been made to the head waters of the White river by canoe. The total number of miles travelled by members of the Division is 67,598, made up as follows:—

Horse.. . . .	32,975
Water.. . . .	18,718
Stage or train.. . . .	7,857
Dogs or foot.. . . .	8,048
	<hr/>
	67,598

MINING.

The output this year is estimated at four million odd, compared with \$4,312,-237.70, in 1915; this does not include the returns from quartz sent to smelters on the outside. The placer grounds on which the dredges are operating are gradually being worked out, and two years more will finish the Bonanza Creek diggings, although it

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

will take several years for the hydraulic system of the Yukon Gold Company to be worked out. Whilst this applies to the creeks in proximity to Dawson, it does not apply to outlying creeks, one or two are being discovered every year, and whilst they are not fabulously rich, like their predecessors, still they afford better than wages. Rude creek, which was last year's discovery, has been steadily prospected and has returned good results to those employed there.

In the Mayo district a dredge is being installed, which ought to be a good paying proposition, as there is known to be ground there which is well worth working by ordinary methods, were it possible to get rid of the water, there is so much of this lying on bedrock, that the cost of pumping it out precludes the working of it, except by dredge. The Silver King quartz mine, in this section of the country, was sold for considerably over a quarter of a million dollars, and the new owners intend operating on a very large scale. The former owner estimated that the ore sent to the smelter for treatment was valued at \$320,000.

Antimony ore, in paying quantities, was discovered last year, and the claims bonded to an American firm, who are now working them. The first car load was valued at \$4,400. Now that the price of copper is so high, the mines in the southern end of the Yukon have re-opened and are being worked to a greater extent than ever before. The Pueblo, which is the largest, is shipping an average of 4,000 tons per month, valued at \$20 per ton. The Grafter Mine has shipped about 7,000 tons worth \$15 per ton, after freight and smelter charges are paid. Most of the other mines are owned by local people who are putting their profits back into the mine, in the way of improvements and developing.

A new company has been formed for the working of placer ground on Nansen Creek; this is a shallow creek, with pay very scattered. The company have been ground sluicing and doing the necessary preparatory work for hydraulicing on a large scale next season. Mining on White river is practically a thing of the past, there are a few men prospecting but nearly all the mining is on the American side.

The Yukon Gold have one less dredge working this year, and are moving this one to Bear creek, where they have a big strip of creek bottom. The Canadian Klondike Mining Company are working all their boats, and a person who had not visited this creek for the past two years, would feel lost, as the whole of the country is now a mass of gravel ridges averaging 30 feet in height. The gold digger, imported from England by the Treadgold Company, has been idle all summer, it has not apparently proved the success anticipated. The wetness of the season has enabled those mining by hydraulicing to get in full shifts every day. The Yukon Gold Company, who bring their water from 12-Mile creek, through ditches, flumes and inverted syphons, have had a full head all the time.

GENERAL.

With the exception of about two weeks hot weather in the middle of June, we have had a wretched summer, cold and wet. A considerable decrease was noticed in the number of small boats arriving in the spring, some ninety boats only coming in this spring carrying 234 passengers, against 387 in 1915. Of these 144 were Americans, Canadians and Irish being next in numbers, with twenty odd each, Norway and Sweden had fifteen each.

In May two men arrived here from Herschell island, via Rampart House and Fort Yukon, and joined the Yukon Infantry Company, then in formation, and left with them for Vancouver in June.

In August we were visited by the Minister of the Interior, the Hon. Dr. Roche, who visited all points of interest, was interviewed by any wishing to see him, and at a public meeting, in his address, stated that he felt his visit was not fruitless, as he would now be better able to understand financial and other matters, vital to the Yukon, that heretofore he had to depend on from reports and other sources.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

The Yukon had its first labour troubles in July; the longshoremen and other employees of the White Pass Co. struck for higher wages, which the company would not concede. For a short while labour was at a premium, and one of their boats was brought to Dawson, manned by people from all stations in life, the principal of the Whitehorse school acting as one of the firemen. No breaches of the peace occurred, and the company brought in men from the outside to take the places of those who went on strike.

During last winter a club was formed, called the "British Empire Club", which had for its aims the upholding of the cause of Great Britain, the exposing of pro-German sentiments, and the discouragement of dealings that might assist the enemy, and to discourage the employment of those not in sympathy with the cause. Most of the big companies promised to employ none but those in sympathy with the allied cause, and the club has done a certain amount of good.

A terrific storm was experienced in January, the railroad being blocked from January 18 to February 7, no mail being received during that time. The Government thermometer registered 64 degrees, whilst thermometers in other parts of the Yukon showed from 70 to 76 degrees below zero.

Prohibition has been the main topic of interest since spring. At the annual meeting of the Yukon council, a monster petition was received asking for prohibition, and the council decided to hold a plebescite to decide the question. This was held on August 30, and resulted in a win for the "wets", as those not in favour of prohibition were called, by three votes, several votes were rejected, the wording of the ballots not being very plain, several people who intended voting for prohibition have since stated that they had marked their ballot wrong. The prohibition voted on was absolute, neither manufacture nor importation was to be permitted; there is no doubt that had the measure been framed in the same manner as that of Alberta that it would have won hands down. Until July of this year all licensed premises were permitted to be open for the whole of the 24 hours, but an ordinance was passed, and came into effect on July 14, causing all these premises to close their doors at midnight.

I forward herewith report of patrol of Reg. No. 3193 Sergeant Dempster, W. J. D., to Herschell island and return; that of Reg. No. 5572 ex-Corporal Ward, E., of a patrol from Dawson to Fort McPherson and return, and one of Reg. No. 6290 Constable Tidd, C.B., to the head of White river.

In conclusion I wish to record my appreciation of the hearty support of the officers, non-commissioned officers, and men of the division, in the performance of their duties.

I have the honour to-be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

R. S. KNIGHT, Supt.,

Commanding "B" Division.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

ROYAL NORTHWEST MOUNTED POLICE GAOL.

DAWSON, Y.T., September 30, 1916.

The Officer Commanding,
 "B" Division, R.N.W.M. Police,
 Dawson, Y.T.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit for your approval the Annual Report of the "B" Division guard room, used as a common gaol and penitentiary for the Yukon territory, for the year ended September 30, 1916:—

Prisoners in cells midnight, September 30, 1915..	10
Received during the year, male..	61
Received during the year, female..	4
Lunatics received during the year, male..	7
Lunatics received during the year, female..	0
Total..	82
Prisoners in cells midnight, September 30, 1916..	6
Daily average..	5.93
Maximum in any one day..	15
Minimum in any one day..	3
Number of lunatics received..	7

Four lunatics showed no signs of improvement and were transferred to the asylum at New Westminster: one died at Whitehorse on the journey; the remaining three were kept under observation, and upon further examination discharged as cured.

ETHNOLOGY OF PRISONERS.

Race.	Male.	Female.	Total.
White.....	65	4	69
Indian...	6		6
Total.....			75

ETHNOLOGY OF LUNATICS.

English.....	1
Canadian...	3
Swede.....	1
Unknown.....	2
Total.....	7

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

SYNOPSIS OF PRISONERS CONFINED ON SEPTEMBER 30, 1916.

Offence.	YEARS.	MONTHS.		Interned for duration of War.	Total.
	Three.	Six.	Three.		
Theft.....	1	1			2
Inmates of disorderly house.....			2		2
Prisoners of War.....				2	2
Totals.....	1	1	2	2	6

NATIONALITY OF PRISONERS.

Race.	Male.	Female.	Total.
English.....	10		10
Scottish.....	5		5
Irish.....	7		7
Canadian..	7	1	8
American...	10		10
Russian ..	2		2
French....	2	2	4
Finlander ..	1		1
Indian. .	9		9
Norwegian	1		1
Swedes..	8	1	9
German.....	8		8
Peruvian...	1		1
Totals.....	71	4	75

PRISONERS' CONDUCT.

The conduct of the prisoners has been very good, there being only three breaches of discipline; all being dealt with by the commanding officer as warden of the gaol and penitentiary.

Crime among the Indians shows a decrease from the previous year, there being only six convictions.

PRISON FOOD.

The food supplied the prisoners is of first-class quality; as there is no kitchen attached to the gaol, the food is supplied cooked from the division mess, and is of the same quality as that supplied the members of the division.

GAOL BUILDINGS.

The gaol building is of logs and was one of the first erected in the barracks in 1899. The foundation logs are rotten and a new foundation will be required next year, to prevent further settling of the building; new window frames are also required, as owing to the gradual settling they have become warped and will not properly open and close. New floors are also required in corridors Nos. 1 and 2, and the whole building jacked up and levelled.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

PRISONERS' CLOTHING.

The prison clothing is of good quality and is supplied from the quartermaster's store, with the exception of that issued to prisoners of war, which is purchased locally. The material for the clothing for the female prisoners is purchased in town and is made up by themselves.

LUNATICS.

Seven lunatics were confined this year, showing an increase of five over 1915. Of these four were transferred to New Westminster and three were discharged. One of these, Walter Street, whilst *en route* to the asylum, became very weak shortly before his arrival at Whitehorse, was removed to the hospital at that place and died.

PRISON WORK.

The work done by the prisoners has been various, all buildings have been white-washed outside, the roofs painted, and several of the buildings have been re-piled, besides the hauling of the feed supply, coal, repairing of fences and ditches.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

G. E. MARSHALL, Reg. No. 5754, Constable,
Provost.

SYNOPSIS of prisoners confined in Dawson gaol and penitentiary for the year ending
September 30, 1916.

Offence.	Peni- tentiary.	COMMON GOAL.								Fined.	Discharged.	Discharged with caution.	Suspended Sentence.	Detained for duration of War	Transferred to N. Westminster.	Total.	
		Yr.	Yr.	Months.													Dys
		3	1	6	4	3	2	1	30								14
Confined midnight, 29-9-16...	1	2			1	1	1	3		1						1	
Common assault.																1	
Breach of Immigration Act...											1					1	
Contempt of court.																1	
Drunk and disorderly					1	2	2		3	10	1	11	1			31	
Drunk, whilst interdicted										1						1	
Drunk and disorderly and resisting arrest..										2			1			3	
Fraud.											1					1	
Gambling.										8						8	
Keeper of common gaming house.										1						1	
Insanity											3				4	7	
Intoxication						1		2				3				6	
Liquor to Indians.....					1						1	1				3	
Inmates of disorderly house						2										2	
Theft.....			1		1					1						1	
Stowaway.....												1				1	
Prisoners of war ...														2		2	
Total.....			1	1	5	2	4		3	25	6	17	2	2	4	72	

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

WHITEHORSE, Y.T., September 12, 1916.

The Officer Commanding,
R. N. W. M. Police,
Whitehorse Sub-District.

Sir,—I have the honour to submit for your approval the following as my Annual Report of the Whitehorse Detachment Guard Room, a Common Gaol and Penitentiary, for the year 1915-1916.

Prisoners in cells at midnight, 30-9-15..	4
Received during the year, males..	30
Received during the year, females..	4
Lunatics received during the year, males..	3
Lunatics received during the year, females..	1
Total..	42
Prisoners in cells at midnight, 12-9-1916..	4
Daily average..	4.68
Maximum in any one day..	9
Minimum in any one day..	1

Three lunatics arrived at this post during the year from Dawson, *en route* to the Provincial Insane Asylum at New Westminster, B.C.

ETHNOLOGY OF PRISONERS.

Race.	Male.	Female.	Total.
White.....	32	..	32
Indian...	2	4	6
Negro.		1	1
Totals ..	34	5	39

NATIONALITY OF LUNATICS.

Canadian..	1
American..	1
Irish..	1
Negro..	1
Total..	4

CLASSIFICATION.

Penitentiary prisoners..	2
Common gaol prisoners..	13
Casuals..	18
Lunatics..	4
Condemned prisoners..	1
Prisoners of war..	1
Total..	39

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

NATIONALITY OF PRISONERS.

Race.	Male.	Female.	Total.
American.....	7		7
Belgian.....	1		1
Canadians..	6		6
English.....	2		2
Finlander.....	1		1
Indians.....	2	4	6
Irish.....	3		3
Italian.....	1		1
Negro.....		1	1
Russian.....	4		4
Scottish.....	3		3
Swedish.....	2		2
Norwegian.....	1		1
German.....	1		1
Totals.....	34	5	39

CONVICT EXECUTED.

Name.	Crime.	Date of sentence.	By whom sentenced.	Date execution.
Gogoff, Alex.....	Murder ..	20-10-1915	Judge Macaulay.....	10-3-1916

EXECUTION.

The execution of Alex. Gogoff for the murder of the railway section crew, Patrick Kinslow, George Lane, Henry Cook and Tom Bokovitch, was carried out on the 10th day of March, 1916, at the Whitehorse police barracks.

PRISONERS' CONDUCT.

The conduct of the prisoners has been very good, there being only two breaches of discipline. One prisoner of war, G. E. Bierfreund, at large, made his escape into United States territory. Prisoner Michael Joseph Noone escaped from the custody of Reg. No. 6461 Constable Stewart, II. A., while at work with three other prisoners on the 24th August, 1916, and after being at large for a period of five days, was recaptured by Reg. No. 4230 Corporal St. Laurent, A., at Carcross and brought back to Whitehorse. On the 30th August he appeared before Police Magistrate J. Langlois Bell, and pleading guilty to the charge of escaping from lawful custody, was sentenced to two years' imprisonment with hard labour, sentence to commence at the expiration of original sentence of six months.

PRISON FOOD.

The quality of the food supplied to the gaol is first-class and the quantity sufficient. The food is cooked in the detachment mess and brought to the gaol, where it is distributed.

The prisoners have been employed on general fatigue work around the barracks, white-washing, painting, splitting wood, scrubbing, etc.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. L. PRITCHETT, Reg. No. 4921, Corpl.

Provost Whitehorse Guard Room.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

APPENDIX B.

SERGEANT W. J. D. DEMPSTER—RAMPART HOUSE TO FORT
McPHERSON AND RETURN.

RAMPART HOUSE, December 28, 1915.

To the Officer Commanding,

"B" Division, R.N.W. Mounted Police,
Dawson, Y.T.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit the following report. I left Rampart House for Fort McPherson on the 15th November with team of five dogs, provisions and dog feed. I took mail for Fort McPherson and trappers *en route*, and also about twenty-five pounds of news and illustrated papers. At Old Crow post I was joined by a Mr. Johnson, trader, with whom I had previously made arrangements to go with me. We arrived at McPherson on the 26th November, and left there on the 13th December, on our return journey. I did not intend staying there so long, but my travelling companion went down the McKenzie and was delayed some ten days longer than expected, but as some of my dogs had sore feet the delay was beneficial to them.

There were Indians and white trappers located at various points *en route*, at Old Crow trading post, Romp river and Driftwood river; at Salmon cache two white trappers near Lapierre's house and on Shute river, six miles or so beyond, an Indian family at each point. These belong to Peel river, and had moved away when we came back. All the white trappers have had a very successful season so far, lynx being the principal fur caught. These animals, I was informed, are very plentiful farther up the Porcupine than the point where we leave it. There is one white trapper about 75 miles above the Salmon cache and there are two on Eagle river, tributary to the Bell. There are also some Indians up the Bell, but they seldom come down this far. Some of the Indians were doing fairly well, but they had not much meat, having failed to get any caribou last fall. They had killed a few moose, but they had been eaten.

We had fairly good weather, a few days on the return trip being rather cold. At Salmon cache, coal oil was frozen for three or four days.

At McPherson all were in good health. I brought back a package of mail, containing 130 letters, to be mailed at Fort Yukon, about half of them had Canadian stamps, but as they were mailed at an American office they will require American stamps. I am mailing them at the police expense.

The following is a copy of my diary:—

Monday, 15th November. Started from Rampart house at 1.15 p.m., made Caribou Bar at 5 p.m. Camped in the cabin with Indians. Heavy trail 15 miles.

Tuesday, 16th. Left Caribou bar at 6.30 a.m. Nooned at Bluefish river 10.15 to 11.30 a.m. Made tea near Moose's cabin 4.10 to 5 p.m. Arrived at Old Crow post at 8.10 p.m. Had a heavy trail all day, couldn't see it, excepting through the bush on some of the portages. An Indian, going to Bluefish to see his traps, went ahead of the dogs for me to that point, and from there I broke trail ahead of the dogs all the way. About 30 miles.

Wednesday, 17th. Stayed at Crow.

Thursday, 18th. Mild, cloudy, light snowfall. Started at 8.30 a.m. East end first portage (Old Crows) at 10.10 a.m. Nooned 12.30 to 2 p.m. Went by way of the

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

Graves portage (left limit) and arrived at Lords cabin (Romp river) at 5.20 p.m. Most of the trail was heavy. Mr. W. Johnson, trader of Old Crow's accompanied me to-day and will go through with me. He has a dog team. About 25 miles.

Friday, 19th. Fine and clear. Started at 7.10 a.m. First portage at 8.10 a.m. Nooned on second portage (north bend) at 11.20. Started at 1.15. Made the river at 2.20. The trail was fairly good across the portages. Made Driftwood river at 3.30. Made Balaam's (Indian) cabin, about four miles above Driftwood, at 5.15 p.m. and camped. The trail on the river was drifted full. About 25 miles.

Saturday, 20th. Clear with a cold wind at times. Left Balaam's cabin at 7 a.m. Passed Rubes' cabin at 10.20, Manwells portage at 11 a.m. Nooned on the portage at 11.30 a.m. Made Salmon cache at 3 p.m. The portage is about three miles long and has not been opened for some years. The trail was heavy all the way on the river. Some of my dogs are getting sore feet. Camped at Salmon cache, had some dog moccasins made. There are two white trappers living here with their families. 22 miles.

Sunday, 21st. Stayed at Salmon cache for the day.

Monday, 22nd. Cloudy, snowing in a.m. Started at 7.15 a.m. Linklater going ahead for eight miles along the trap line. Made lunch 12 to 1.20. Camped at 4.10 p.m. on the last hill. First night to pitch tent. The trail was very heavy all day, one toboggan has been over but there was very little snow. There is deeper snow along this portage than yet encountered. Going very slow, tough breaking trail over the nigger heads. About 20 miles.

Tuesday, 23rd. Cloudy, calm in a.m., windy in p.m. Started at 7.45 a.m. Made cabin about half mile from Lapierre's house at 10 a.m. There is an Indian family at this cabin. Made cabin on Shule river, where there is another Indian family, at 12.30 p.m., and had lunch. Encountered water at several points on Shule river. Camped at 3.40 p.m. Heavy trail all day. Expected a good trail from these Indian cabins but all the males of both families had gone to the fort before the last snow storm. Rabbits are fairly plentiful along here. About 16 miles.

Wednesday, 24th. Mild and very foggy until noon. Started at 7.10 a.m. Nooned 12.50 to 2.10 p.m. The trail did not lead across portage at the big bend, lost the trail frequently, encountered lots of open water and overflow. We lost a lot of time in avoiding water and pulling over gravel bars, from which the snow had been swept, and several times we went astray as the fog was so thick we could not see where we were going. About 17 miles.

Thursday, 25th. Strong head wind 2 hours a.m. Thick fog until late afternoon. Mild. Started at 6.50 a.m. Made foot of hill at 8.50, got on to the divide about 10 a.m., the fog so thick that I could see no land marks, cross cut back and fore trying to find some sign of an old trail without result. One time I thought we would have to go back, feeling certain I had got headed wrong but bore to the right and struck a small open draw, later on struck signs of an old trail and about noon met six Indians with four teams. Nooned 1 to 1.20. Camped at 4 p.m. Had a heavy trail until we met the Indians. About 25 miles.

Friday, 26th. Mild and Cloudy. Started at 6.45 a.m. Nooned 11.35 to 1 p.m. McPherson at 4 p.m. Good trail all day, but encountered water at numerous places. About 30 miles.

November 27 to December 12. Stayed at McPherson.

Monday, 13th. Foggy and mild. Started on return to Rampart house in company with Mr. Johnson at 7.50 a.m. Good going, with the exception of about three hours. Nooned 11.50 to 1.25. Struck two Indian camps at 3.30 p.m. and camped. About 24 miles.

Tuesday, 14th. Clear and much colder, strong head wind. Started at 7.50 a.m. Camped in last timber at 12 noon. Too late to go across the divide, snow drifting in clouds. Heavy trail. About 12 miles.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

Wednesday, 15th. Clear, cold, with strong head wind. Started at 6.45 a.m. Reached the willows at 9.05. Could not see much of the old trail. Did not stop for lunch. The snow was drifting in clouds on the divide. Camped at 3.10 p.m. Heavy trail. About 20 miles.

Thursday, 16th. Strong wind a.m. Calm p.m. Very cold. Started at 7.50 a.m. Nooned at cabin on Shule river 1.30 to 2.45. The Indians have gone from here. Made cabin near Lapierre's house at 4.45 p.m. and camped in the cabin. Indians gone from here also. No wood handy and very cold. Sleds pulled heavy. About 25 miles.

Friday, 17th. Cold and clear. Calm. Started at 7.10 a.m. Nooned 1.30 to 2.30 p.m. Arrived at Salmon cache at 4.45 p.m. Had a good trail. About 25 miles.

Saturday, 18th. Very cold. Clear. Stayed at Salmon cache.

Sunday, 19th. Very cold. Clear. Started at 10.15 a.m. Arrived at Balaam's cabin at 3.15 p.m. Did not stop for lunch. Saw two moose crossing the river. Good trail. 22 miles.

Monday, 20th. Very cold. Clear. Started at 8 a.m. Nooned 11.45 to 1 p.m. Made Romp river at 2.45 p.m. and camped. Good trail. 25 miles.

Tuesday, 21st. Light clouds. Cleared in afternoon. Milder. Started at 7.15 a.m. Did not stop for lunch. Took the portage on right limit arrived at Crow at 12.45. Good trail. 25 miles.

Wednesday, 22nd. Cloudy. Stayed at Crow.

Thursday, 23rd. Cloudy. Mild. Started at 6 a.m. Nooned 1½ hours at head of Ramparts and arrived at Rampart house at 4 p.m. About 45 miles.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. J. D. DEMPSTER, Sgt.,

In charge of detachment.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

APPENDIX C.

SERGEANT W. J. D. DEMPSTER—ATTEMPTED PATROL FROM RAMPART HOUSE TO DAWSON, Y.T.

DAWSON, Y.T., April 5, 1916.

The Commissioner,
R.N.W.M. Police,
Regina, Sask.

SIR,—I have the honour to forward herewith duplicate copies of a patrol Reg. No. 3193 Sergeant Dempster, W. J. D., attempted to make from Rampart house on the Porcupine river, to Dawson, but which he was unable to complete owing to the duplicity of the Indian guides with him. It would be a distance of between 250 and 300 miles, of which the first 150 or 200 would be over a country over which hardly any white men have ever travelled, and is unsurveyed. He would strike the Dawson-McPherson trail about 100 miles from Dawson, so that he was probably about half-way between Rampart and the point where he would touch our winter trail to McPherson.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

R. S. KNIGHT, *Supt.*
Commanding "B" Division.

RAMPART HOUSE, Y.T., February 7, 1916.

The Officer Commanding,
"B" Division, R.N.W.M. Police,
Dawson, Y.T.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit the following report: On the 17th January I engaged an Indian named John Nikwum with dog team at \$4 per diem, and another Johnny Porcupine at \$3 per day, for the purpose of making a patrol from this point to Dawson. Nikwum is credited with knowing the route well, having lived for years at the head of the Porcupine and Peel rivers, coming here last summer. I had previously discussed the route with him, and as to the number of dogs it would take, etc., and he assured me it could easily be done in twenty days with a party consisting of three men and two dog-teams. He was the only Indian who knew the route and who was available. I engaged another Indian to accompany me with a team for five or six days. I purchased the necessary provisions for twenty days, also the needed equipment, from Mr. Cadzow the trader here.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

On the afternoon of the 19th January we started from here, unfortunately the weather turned cold and continued extremely cold for a week or so, the Indian frequently complaining that it was too cold to travel. On the 25th I paid off Abel, by an order on Cadzow for \$32, six days out and allowing him two days for his return home. Five or six Indian families left Rampart House the same day we did, going some distance along the same route. We left them behind on the morning of the 20th. On the 28th we camped about ten or fifteen miles from the Western branch of the Porcupine, known as the Fishing branch, having travelled about eighty miles. The following morning at 4 a.m., much to my surprise, Nikwum's wife arrived at our camp, she had a toboggan, three dogs and two small children with her. I asked the Indian what the trouble was, they told me that the Indians behind were starving; they wouldn't hunt but hung around camp and snared a few rabbits, and that some of the dogs were nearly dead from starvation. Nikwum would not go any further, saying that he would not leave his wife and children to starve, she had left the other Indians some fifty or sixty miles back. I suspected some trickery, having guessed that they regretted having started, as they seemed to find the trip more strenuous than they expected, judging from the remarks they had occasionally made, and I accused Nikwum of having written a note to his wife, through Abel, asking her to come after him, but this he emphatically denied. I may have been able to have forced these two men to go on, but the woman with her two children were factors which dominated the situation. I could not take them with me, and I hesitated to send them back alone. There had been a wind during the night and the trail would be filled in for miles; with keen disappointment I realized that the situation compelled me to return.

I started on the same day (29th) and arrived at the Indian camp on the afternoon of the 31st. They had moved up one day, since the woman had left them. I soon saw the starvation story was fiction and upon inquiry amongst the Indians, I learned that the two men with me had left notes along the trail, asking some of the others to come after them with any story that would give them some excuse for not going on. The Indians took no notice of these requests refusing to be a party to such a trick; but when Abel returned Nikwum sent a note to his wife asking her to send an Indian named Charley Dewey to overtake us with a story about her children being sick. This man refused to do anything of the kind so she left with her two children, telling no one where she was going. During the forenoon of the day we returned to the Indian camp, one of the children, a girl of three years, became ill and died the same night. It had been ailing slightly from some cause, I understand, but it is very probable that the fatigue and exposure to which it had been subjected contributed to its death. This woman had left the Indian camp, I was told, with very little grub and not a match to make a fire. The route as far as I went led on to the ramparts across the river, thence south-easterly across a high open ridge and down between the heads of two creeks running southerly into the Bluefish river, reaching the river at a point where it comes down from a southerly, and turns to an easterly direction, thence up the wide valley of the Bluefish to its head, then over a low divide into the head of a small river, a tributary of Fishing Branch; the valley of this stream is also wide, and it takes a somewhat circular course; we kept straight across over a somewhat rolling country. The remainder of the route, I am informed, is across the Fishing Branch and portage to Merdes river, up the stream some distance, then portage to Stone river (these three streams are branches of the Porcupine), thence up Stone river to its head, or nearly so, then over the head of Peel river into the Blackstone and 12-Mile creek.

I am informed it is a good caribou country from the head of the Bluefish all the way to Stone river, and from there all the way to the Seela pass (head of 12-Mile), Ptarmigan are plentiful. I was lightly provisioned for the trip, taking into consideration the fact that weather and conditions and general conditions might prolong the time a week or more, but I calculated to live to a great extent off the country through which we passed and was sufficiently provided with ammunition for that purpose. -

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

COPY OF DIARY.

Wednesday, January 19. 50°, mist in afternoon. Left Rampart house for Dawson 2.30 p.m., the party consisting of Sergeant Dempster and Indians John Nikwum and Johnny Porcupine with one police team and one Indian dog-team; Indian Abel also accompanied us for a few days. Crossed divide into tributaries of Bluefish river and camped with Indians who had gone out ahead of us. 7 miles.

Thursday, 20th.—60°, clear and cold, very cold. A cloud of steam over dogs all day. One of my dogs was bitten in the knee a couple of days ago, and this a.m. is unable to put his foot to the ground, and will be unable to work for a week or ten days. I traded him for another with an Indian Joseph, but had to pay him \$5 to make the trade, but got a better dog. Did not get started until 10.30 a.m., as the Indians had to do some cooking before leaving. Nooned 12-1 at an Indian tent. From here had partly broken trail about 4 miles. Followed small creek a short distance and then portaged. Timber all way. Camped 3.30 p.m. Travelling slow on account extreme cold. 10 miles.

Friday, 21st. Clear and cold, no change, later breeze. Started 8.30 a.m., travelling along bench on right limit of creek running into Bluefish river. Made Bluefish 9.45. Followed valley of stream, westerly, short distance, thence turning southerly keeping on left limit of river. Valley wide and fairly open. Timber burned. Rabbits plentiful. Slow going and deep snow. 10 miles.

Saturday, 22nd. Clear and cold. Started 8.45 a.m. Direction southerly for a few miles then east about 6 miles, then up a hill and into a small creek, a tributary of the Bluefish, a short way up. Camped here 3.45 p.m. One man going ahead to break trail returning at 5.30 p.m. Heavy and slow going. 9 miles.

Sunday, 23rd. Clear and still very cold. Followed little creek about one hour; then up a hill on the left and over a divide into another small tributary of the Bluefish, which we followed into the main stream again. We had been following an old trail but left it at 11 a.m. Nikwum went ahead this a.m. to hunt caribou, but saw none. Saw some moose tracks. 11 miles.

Monday, 24th. Clear and very cold. About 2.30 p.m. saw some caribou. Nikwum went after them and shot two. Remainder of party going on camped at 3.30 p.m. Johnny Porcupine went ahead to break trail. Heavy going. 10 miles.

Tuesday, 25th. Clear and cold, but seemed a little milder. Hauling caribou to camp. Johnny Porcupine breaking trail. Paid off Abel by order on Cadzow for \$32 at \$4 per diem, for six days coming and allowing him two days to return. Did not break camp today.

Wednesday, 26th. Clear and a little milder. Started 8.10 a.m. Going a little better, owing to trail being broken yesterday. Nearing summit of divide fairly hard snow and some open country. Not much hill. Patches of timber all along top of divide. The stream on the southern side is known as a salmon river, a tributary of Fishing Branch. Deep snow and bad going this afternoon. Johnny Porcupine breaking trail. 13 miles.

Thursday, 27th. Clear and not so cold. Started 8 a.m. Travelled about a mile on the creek, the only bit of good going we had. The creek makes a long bend. Our route lay across portage on the right limit, and it is the worst kind of going, through small scrubby spruce, snow deep and half hard, carrying up in spots and breaking in others. General direction, southerly. 12 miles.

Friday, 28th. Clear and mild. Cloudy in evening. Going very slow. Trail broken a few miles yesterday with big shoes. Would not carry up the dogs. Two men have to go ahead, leaving one man with two teams. Nikwum went on ahead to break trail. Went about a mile and shot two caribou. Moved up to the caribou and camped. Skinned and cut up meat. I made camp, cut wood, etc., and sent Indians to break trail ahead. Fed dogs all meat they could eat, as we can't haul much with

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

us. This valley is very wide. The stream follows it on the extreme left limit. We cross rather rolling country, covered with small spruce. Saw a small band of caribou this a.m., but did not molest them. Indians report not so many here as usual. General direction, southeast by south. 16 miles.

Saturday, 29th. Warm; snow and wind during night. At 4 a.m. John Nikwum's wife arrived at our camp. She had left the Indians, who are following along our trail, to overtake us; she had three dogs and a toboggan and two children with her. I don't know what she told Nikwum, but he told me that she said the Indians were starving, that they would not hunt, but hang around camp and snare a few rabbits. He told me that he would not go any farther with me, as he would be leaving his wife and children to starve. I do not think the situation is as he related. I pointed out that the weather had been so cold that it was very difficult to get game, but I could see that they had determined to quit. Although I think I could have forced them to continue the journey. I hesitated to send this woman with her two children back alone, about fifty or sixty miles, chiefly because there had been a wind during the night, and the trail would be badly drifted, and in places entirely obliterated. The circumstances compelled me to return and I am keenly disappointed with having to give up the trip. Started at 9.45 a.m. and camped at old camp two days ago. 18 miles.

Monday, 31st. Fine and clear. Arrived at Indian camp at 2.25 p.m., after 6½ hours travel, and stayed. One of Nikwum's children was taken ill on the trail this forenoon. Ascertained upon inquiry of the Indians that Nikwum had left notes on the trail asking that some of them overtake us with some story that would give them an excuse for refusing to go on to Dawson, that he had sent a note to his wife per Abel asking her to get an Indian named Charlie Dewey to go and overtake us with a message that his children were sick, but Dewey refused to go. 12 miles.

Sunday, 30th. Fine and clear. Started 8 a.m. Trail badly drifted in places. Camped at 4.25 p.m. 18 miles.

Tuesday, February 1. Nikwum's child died this a.m. Did not break camp on this account.

Wednesday, 2nd. Fine and clear. Left camp 10 a.m. Camped at 4.35 p.m. 17 miles.

Thursday, 3rd. Started 8.30 a.m. and arrived at Rampart House 3 p.m.; 18 miles. I did not pay Nikwum or Porcupine.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. J. D. DEMPSTER, Sergt.,

In charge of Detachment.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

APPENDIX D.

SERGEANT W. J. D. DEMPSTER—RAMPART HOUSE TO HERSCHELL ISLAND AND RETURN.

RAMPART HOUSE, April 17, 1916.

The Officer Commanding;
"B" Division, R.N.W.M. Police,
Dawson, Y.T.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit the following report of patrol from here to Herschell island and return. I left here with dog-team on March 20, purchasing the necessary supplies from Cadzow, the trader here. At Old Crow I engaged an Indian, John Tezzhya, with his dog-team, as guide, paying him \$50 for the round trip. From Old Crow post we were accompanied by Johnson, the trader.

Our route was up Crow river, making two portages about eight or ten miles, then leaving the river on the right limit, we went over a river into the Crow flats, crossing Johnson creek, a tributary of Crow; to this point the country is well wooded. Continuing in a northerly direction from Johnson creek, about thirty miles across a flat, open, treeless lake country, we came to a range of wooded hills; here we went over a low divide onto another flat, treeless plain, about 20 miles across. Crossing this close to the head of Black Fox river, which is another tributary of Crow, we came to a clump of timber at the base of a mountain, and about two miles farther up we went over a divide into the head of Canoe river.

About ten or twelve miles down this stream, on a tributary on the right limit, in a little patch of timber, a man named Annette, a white trapper, has a cabin. There is no more timber between this point and the coast, but there are some patches of willow along the river.

About 25 miles below Annette's cabin we passed through the mountains and left Canoe river on the left limit, and travelling in a northerly direction across a bare, rolling country (tundra), for about 35 or 40 miles, made the coast at "Stoke's Point." This section of the country is devoid of brush or timber, excepting for a few small willows on a couple of creeks which run through it. To make fires we gathered a few willows which had drifted on the bars, and there were not many of these; we also hauled a little wood with us from Annette's cabin. This route is all right in springtime, but in the short winter days it would be bad, as after leaving Johnson creek there is no shelter, excepting a few timber points, which are too far apart for every night's camp.

On the outgoing trip the weather was cold, with head winds about 9 a.m. of the day we expected to reach Herschell island, a gale sprang up, which was beyond anything I have ever experienced: the sky was clear, but the snow drifted so that at times we could not see ten feet. We were with difficulty following a "husky" sled track. We crossed a couple of lakes, and in places where the ice was glare, had to get down on our hands and knees to make any headway at all; about 2 p.m. we made the coast, and shortly after we found a husky hut, where we stayed until morning. We met with no natives between Crow post and Herschell island. All were in good health; the Hudson Bay post have a big stock of trade goods. Captain Lane is expected there next season and intends placing a line of trading goods along the coast. Mr. Johnson went up the Mackenzie and did not return with me.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

The following is a copy of my diary:—

Monday, March 20. 40°. Head wind. Clear. Left Rampart house at 10.50 a.m. on patrol to Herschell island, via Old Crow with 5 dogs; nooned at Caribou bar and camped at Bluefish at 6.15 p.m., 25 miles.

Tuesday, 21st. Cold, with head wind all day. Arrived at Old Crow this p.m. 18 miles.

Wednesday, 22nd. Cold, with down-river wind. Hired native John Tezzhya with dog-team to accompany me for \$50 the round trip.

Thursday, 23rd. Cold head wind. Left Crow 8.30 a.m. with Indian Tezzhya, also Johnson a white trader; went up Crow river, making two portages on the left limit, leaving the river on the left limit and going over a ridge and coming out on Crow flats; camped on Johnson creek. 28 miles.

Friday, 24th. Cold and cloudy with head wind. Started at 7.40 a.m. and nooned from 11.40 to 1.15 and camped at 6.10 p.m. Had a good trail to noon camp. Here we left the trail. The snow is generally hard and hummocky and soft in places, the country flat and open, only one narrow belt of spruce between here and Johnson creek. Crossed several lakes; direction northerly. 30 miles.

Saturday, 25th. Little milder, calm. Started 7.30 a.m. and went up over a ridge and down into a big open flat, crossing this to the head of Blackfox creek, nooned for an hour where there were a few small willows, and camped for the night at 4.30 p.m., near the head of Blackfox creek, in a little clump of timber on the mountain side; going a little heavy at times; general direction northerly. 24 miles.

Sunday, 26th. Cold and head wind. Followed up Blackfox creek about 2 miles and went over a divide into the head of canoe river. Nooned 12 to 1.20 p.m., then portaged on the left limit, coming out on a big glacier, at the lower end of which a tributary joins on right limit, went up about a mile and one half to some timber, in which is situate Annette's cabin. Camped here at 3 p.m., no one at home. There is no more timber along the way, so made tent poles and cut some wood to take along with us. 20 miles.

Monday, 27th. Cold and head wind at about 10 a.m. Continued down Canoe river, good hard going all the way. No timber but small patches of willow here and there for about 15 miles, after that even willow is scarce. The mountains are generally bare and rounded, camped in some willow at 3.30 p.m., being now at the northern limit of the mountain range. 25 miles.

Tuesday, 28th. Clear and not so cold. Started at 7.30 a.m. and went down river about 1 mile, then leaving the river turned off to the left across a bare rolling country, what is called "tundra" I suppose. There is not much snow, as it is swept off by the wind. Little tufts of grass show up here and there through the snow. Nooned on a little creek, and gathered a few willows to boil the tea, from off the bars. Struck a "husky" sled track at 4 p.m., on a small creek, and camped on this creek at 4.30. There are some small willows here which we gathered off the bars. 25 miles.

Wednesday, 29th. Clear with light west wind which increased into a gale about 9 a.m. Started at 7.45 a.m. leaving the tent and what little grub we had left, taking only a lunch with us, following the sled track down the creek, this did not keep the direction we intended going, but as the wind had increased and the snow was drifting so that we could not see any distance, the Indian thought it best to follow the track, which we frequently lost but managed to pick up again, sometimes after a considerable delay. The gale steadily increased and sometimes we could not see 10 feet ahead, we crossed a couple of lakes, and where the ice was clear it was difficult to keep the dogs going, and we sometimes had to get down on our hands and knees. We finally came to what seemed to be another lake, and were struggling across it in the teeth of the wind, when wind and drift eased a little and we found we were on the lagoon on the coast. A little later we came to an empty huskie hut on a sand spit, we piled into this, dogs and

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

all at 2.30 p.m. and were glad to get into some shelter. We camped here for the night; we had a lunch, and a few desiccated potatoes for supper and breakfast; found some seal meat in a cache and fed some to the dogs, as we have no feed. 15 miles.

Thursday, 30th. Fine, mild southwest wind. Started 5.30 a.m., and arrived at Herschell island 9.30 a.m. The place we camped last night is called Stoke's point. 15 miles.

March 31 to April 5. Stopped at Herschell. Johnson left for Mackenzie. Two other Indians from Crow arrived here.

Thursday, 6th. Mild, calm, overcast. Left Herschell at 9.30 a.m. on return trip with John Tezzhya. Two other Indians, Ehas and Kwatkji, also travelled with us. Made Stoke's point and lunched; gathered some drift-wood for night camp, and arrived at the tent at 5 p.m. 27 miles.

Friday, 7th. Warm, cloudy, a little rain at noon. We were able to follow our old trail only a few miles; nooned from 11 to 12.15 and camped on Canoe river at 4.50 p.m. There is a lot of snow gone since we came over. The mountain shows black patches and the ground is bare in spots. 24 miles.

Saturday, 8th. Clear and warm. Started 7.10 a.m. and nooned from 11.25 to 12.50 p.m. Made mouth of Annette's creek but did not go up. At this point we met quite a large stream of water coming down; we kept up along shore for a short way, then made a portage on the right limit to the mouth of a small creek about 2 miles up. Here we left Canoe river, going over a different pass to the one we came over. Camped at 5 p.m. in some timber about one mile up from Canoe creek. 30 miles.

Sunday, 9th. Cloudy and mild, northeast wind. Started 6.50 a.m. and went over the divide to the mouth of Blackfox creek. This pass is much easier, shorter and better in every way than the one we went over on the outward trip. Nooned at 10.45 and camped at 5.50 on the ridge on the north of Crow flats. Strong wind to-night. One dog, Nero, lame, owing to a bite on the leg. 30 miles.

Monday, 10th. Misty, warm and light snow fall. Started at 7.15 a.m. and camped at 6.15 p.m. on Johnson creek. Very sloppy underfoot today. 32 miles.

Tuesday, 11th. Foggy in a.m. Warm and cleared up later. Started at 7.15 a.m. Nooned at 11.45 and arrived at Old Crow at 3.30 p.m. Fairly good trail; my eyes are a little sore. 27 miles.

Wednesday, 12th. Stayed at Old Crow on account of sore eyes.

Thursday, 13th. Cloudy, east wind. Left Crow at midnight, made Bluefish at 3.25 a.m., breakfasted 5.45 a.m. to 7.20 and arrived at Rampart House at 11.25 a.m. 43 miles.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. J. D. DEMPSTER, Sergt.,

In charge of Detachment.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

APPENDIX E.

CORPORAL E. WARD—DAWSON TO McPHERSON AND RETURN.

DAWSON, Y.T., March 13, 1916.

The Officer Commanding,
R.N.W. Mounted Police,
Dawson, Y.T.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit the following report of the R.N.W.M. Police patrol from Dawson, Y.T., to Fort McPherson, N.W.T., and return, winter of 1916.

Acting under instructions received from you, I left the barracks at Dawson, Y.T., on January 3, at 11 a.m., in company with Reg. No. 5621, Const. King, N.V., Reg. No. 6308, Const. Hutchinson, J.R., and Reg. No. 6348, Const. Oldham, H., with Indian guides, John Martin and Peter Alugey, three dog teams of five dogs each, and one team of six, making twenty-one dogs altogether.

This year we carried about 100 pounds of mail, including illustrated papers, and six months' edition of the Dawson *Daily News*, for distribution amongst the people at Fort McPherson, Herschell island and Kittygaruit. These were greatly appreciated by them.

The route taken this year was the same as in former years, and is the only feasible route that can be taken on this patrol, following the rivers takes us a long way out of our course, but saves in time, as portaging over mountains in a direct line would take twice as long to get there. I allowed good miles and make it 491 miles the way we go. I carried an Aneroid barometer with me all the time and registered the altitude every day, also a camera, with which I took some eighty photos of the route, as well as sketching out the course day by day. This I did as the director of surveys of the Yukon territory told me before leaving, that if I did this, his department would make blue prints of the route from them, this will be done shortly and will be of use to members of the patrol in years to come, and also to any prospectors who wish to travel and prospect along our route.

We arrived at McPherson at 2 p.m. on February 4, being 31 days since we left Dawson, twenty-five days were taken in travel and six resting and hunting for caribou so that we could feed the dogs heavy on account of bad roads, fourteen caribou were killed altogether and we found a yearling moose fresh killed by the timber wolves on Trail creek, about eighty miles from McPherson, so we were well supplied with fresh meat. We stayed eighteen days at McPherson, and during this time constables Hutchinson and Oldham, with Guides Martin and Alugey, made a trip to Arctic Red river and return, for dog fish, with our dogs, some seventy miles. This put the dogs in good trim for the return trip. The Edmonton Mail Packet arrived at McPherson on the sixteenth of February six days later than last year, on account of heavy snow. We waited until all mail was answered and left McPherson at 8 a.m. on February 21, and arrived in Dawson at noon of March 10, being 18½ days on the return journey.

Indians.—The first Indians met on the outgoing trip were camped on the Blackstone river, about 110 miles from Dawson, twenty-one of these were living there and all were well stocked with caribou meat. Indian Joseph Njootli is the Christian leader, or minister of this band, and also teaches school. This band followed our trail from the Blackstone to the Little Wind river, and on our return had caught a number of silver foxes, besides numerous cross and red foxes; these they obtain a good price for, in Daw-

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

son, at the present time. The second band we met were camped on Waugh creek, at its head, about 240 miles from Dawson, there were about 30 in this camp, they had left McPherson early in November, but did not come our trail, so we did not have their trail to follow like last year, these Indians had killed 120 caribou a day or two before we arrived, so were well supplied with meat. One of these Indians, William George by name, had badly scalded his foot, I fixed him up, left medicine with him, and on our return found his foot was all healed. The chief of this band, Julius, reported to me that a few days before our return he had seen an old camp sign on the eastern bank of the Little Wind river, as there were evidently two people with a small tent and toboggan, and had come over from the Big wind vicinity, in between the time we had gone to McPherson and back, Julius said by the camp signs that the people were starving, but no sign would indicate which way they went. I think this is A. A. Knorr and his squaw-wife, who has been out there in the hills for two years without being heard of, this man raised some \$6,000 in Dawson on a fake mining concern and he was supposed to have left for the Big Wind district some four years ago, taking an outfit of three tons in with him. To make his mine look like a sure thing he got his wife, who was an interested party to sue him for her share of the money while in Dawson, this making people believe he had a sure thing, since then he has been afraid to come to Dawson for provisions. Two years ago he supplied himself from the Police cache on Hart river, and also gets some goods from Lansing Creek Trading post. I did not see how a man who is used to hunting and living out in that country could starve as there are all kinds of moose around where his tracks were, and if he had followed our tracks we were bound to see him, or where he had left our trail. He must have turned back on his tracks or else he would have met the Indians we met with, camped some three days' travel from where he came to the Little Wind river.

Trails.—We had a bad trail until 40 miles from McPherson. Had we left Dawson a week earlier we would have had the fresh trail of the Peel River Indians, returning from the Christmas festivities at Dawson, for some 200 miles, as it was, their trail was filled in and worse than breaking new trail, the snow was unusually deep, five to six feet, in places, and only through having the strong outfit we did, were we able to make good time. Indian Richard Martin, living on the Blackstone river, who was going to McPherson for furs for a store in Dawson, was hired to accompany us and live in our tent on the way over, this gave us five dog-teams to change off leading with in the hard going, so that none of the dogs got played out. Martin left the Fort six days before we did on the return journey, but six inches of snow fell and filled up the trail behind him. We caught up to him on our ninth day out, he was out of dog-feed so we gave him enough rice and flour to feed his dogs until he struck an Indian camp, after which he got feed and followed us into Dawson. There have been more severe wind storms in the Mackenzie and Herschell districts this year than ever before known, and travellers have been storm-bound for five days at a time, something previously unheard of.

Weather.—There was a very considerable variation in temperature, both going and coming, ranging from 22 above zero to 61 below zero, also several days of heavy wind with low temperature, making it very hard pulling for the dogs in the deep snow. We were, however, only obliged to lay over one day through extreme cold.

Dogs.—We had twenty-one dogs on the trip, ten of which were police, all the rest were hired, except two which were loaned by a Dawson man for their feed, making four trains of five dogs each and one of six dogs. In my estimation the police dogs were the best that could be procured in the territory, none of them showing any sign of playing out, and only two were bothered by sore feet through getting their claws torn off. One was lame for a few days by getting into a fight. They were fed from 2½ to 3 pounds a day of dried King salmon and dried caribou, this

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

being. I consider the strongest and lightest dog-feed possible to get, and returned in as good condition as when they left. I wish to especially thank the members of the patrol for the care and pains they took in the handling and feeding of the dogs.

Game.—Caribou were plentiful from Dawson to the Wind river, after that only moose are to be found. Mountain sheep are also plentiful on the Hart river, but we did not stop to hunt them, as it would have taken too long to get them to camp. Silver, cross and red foxes are very numerous. Timber wolf tracks are thick in the upper reaches of the Peel, this being in Yukon territory, where there is no wolf bounty at present, and carcasses were seen which had been killed by them. In parts marten and otter tracks were plentiful, as were lynx, ptarmigan are very thick and we were able to shoot a large number, making a welcome change to our diet.

Dog feed.—Of dog feed, on leaving the Power house, I had 1,100 pounds. On account of bad roads, and thinking we would be longer than usual, I purchased 500 pounds from John Martin, our guide, and hired an Indian to haul it for us for ten days. We had quite a lot stolen from our loads by stray dogs that followed us, and we had to shoot. I also purchased 52 pounds, enough to feed one night, from the Indians we met on Waugh creek. I cached 252 pounds for return as well as some caribou. Wolverines stole quite a bit of this out of the cache. On the return trip I left McPherson with 400 pounds and picked up 144 pounds at Trail creek cache, being balance of 300 pounds put there by Sergeant Edgenton in November, and bought 100 pounds from John Martin, as well as using what was left in our caches made going over.

General.—The news of V. Stefansson, the Arctic explorer, will be in reports from Herschell island. Nothing new has happened at McPherson since last year. Three police, the missionary and his wife, and the manager of the Hudson Bay Company store, comprise the white population there. Besides these about twenty natives live around there, getting an odd job and living as best they can. The catch of fish was poor this year, and no fresh meat had reached the fort for three months prior to the time we left. A few French Canadians are trapping in the belts between McPherson and Herschell island and are doing well. Two residents of McPherson left there for the Blackstone river and followed the patrol over.

The following is a copy of Diary:—

Nooned 10 to 11 a.m. throughout patrol.

January 3. Zero. Left barracks at Dawson at 11 a.m. Made Ryder and camped at 2.15 p.m. Roads badly drifted. Altitude, 2,000 feet above Dawson. Fifteen miles.

January 4. Zero. Broke camp at 6 a.m. Made Power-house and camped at 3 p.m. Altitude, 2,200 feet above Dawson. Thirty-five miles.

January 5. Snowing. At Power-house getting loaded for start next day. Phoned officer commanding *re* Frank McQuinlan, destitute and sick. Constable King and John Martin cutting enough wood to last McQuinlan until arrival of police from Dawson.

January 6. 48 below zero, a.m., 20, p.m. Left Power-house at 8 a.m. and camped at 3 p.m. Bad roads and deep snow necessitating breaking trail from now on. Altitude 2,300 feet above Dawson. Fourteen miles.

January 7. 38 below zero. Broke camp at 8 a.m. Heavy going and delayed through going through ice. Snowing all p.m. Camped at head of 12-Mile river at 3 p.m. Altitude, 2,600 feet above Dawson. Twenty-two miles.

January 8. 24 below zero. Snowing. Broke camp at 8 a.m. Passed Seela pass at noon and camped one-half mile above Mitchell's cabin at 3 p.m. Shot one dog to-day that followed and was stealing from loads at night. Altitude, 3,000 feet above Dawson. Eighteen miles.

January 9. 8 above zero. Broke camp at 11 a.m. Myself and Constable Oldham sick with bad colds. Made Richard Martin's camp at 2 p.m., and camped. Bad

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

blizzard, with sleet, in p.m. Twenty-one Indians camped here. Altitude, 2,900 feet above Dawson. Eleven miles.

January 10. 2 below zero. Broke camp at 8 a.m. Nooned at Calico town and made Martin's cabin, on Cache creek, at 3 p.m., and camped. Roads badly filled. Martin killed a caribou to-night, while we made camp. Altitude, 3,100 feet above Dawson. Nineteen miles.

January 11. 4 above zero. Martin and I haul caribou into camp, while others get loads packed. All leave camp at 9 a.m. Snow 3 feet deep in places, and no semblance of a road. Martin killed nine caribou, but too far off trail for us to wait and haul. Made Martin's camp at 3.30 p.m. and camped. Altitude, 220 feet above Dawson. Sixteen miles.

January 12. 2 above zero. Snowing. In camp, resting dogs and cooking beans, repairing harness, etc. Martin hauled in caribou and we fed dogs fresh meat. Purchased 500 pounds dried meat off Martin and hired Indian to haul it for 10 days. Peter Alugey and I break trail 2 miles in p.m.

January 13. Zero. Broke camp at 8.30 a.m. Snow deep and glaciers flooded for 6 miles, necessitating many hard portages around water, all members with wet feet today. Camped at 4 p.m. Six miles north of Hart Mountain portage. Altitude, 1,560 feet above Dawson. Fourteen miles.

January 14. 13 below zero. Broke camp at 8 a.m. Went through ice in a.m. on glaciers, made Hart Mountain portage and portaged to Martin's cabin on the Big Hart river and camped at 3 p.m. Peter Alugey and I break trail 3 miles in p.m., while other members pitch camp. Altitude, 1,100 feet above Dawson. Eighteen miles.

January 15. 20 below zero, a.m., 14 below p.m. Broke camp at 8 a.m. Made Waugh creek at 8.30 a.m. and camped, 18 miles up at 3.30 p.m., over second glacier, bad going for dogs, made new portage at noon, saving quite a lot of open water. Altitude, 1,760 feet above Dawson. Nineteen miles.

January 16. 9 below zero. Broke camp at 8 a.m. Came 7 miles and chased a band of caribou, but only wounded one, came 3 miles more and met McPherson Indians camped at head of Waugh creek, and camped with them as wanted to find out which way they came. Found they didn't come our road. Purchased one night's dog feed from them. One had badly scalded foot which we fixed up. Altitude, 2,000 feet above Dawson. Ten miles.

January 17. 20 above zero. Broke camp at 7.30 a.m. Came 8 miles, and Peter Alugey and Constable Hutchinson after caribou, but gun jammed. Nooned and came 5 miles on Forrest creek and Peter Alugey killed four caribou, hauled into camp and fed dogs heavy, caching two for return patrol. Altitude, 2,100 feet above Dawson. Thirteen miles.

January 18. 22 above zero, a.m., 16 below, p.m. Broke camp at 8 a.m. Blowing gale and snow drifting bad along trail. Made Little Wind river for noon and made Little Wind portage and camped. Toboggans blown all over the ice and hard for dogs to face wind. Jacob Njootli, Indian hired to haul dog feed, turned back from here. Altitude, 2,100 feet above Dawson. Fifteen miles.

January 19. 40 below, a.m., 43, p.m. Strong north wind. Broke camp at 8 a.m. Made 31 miles and camped on right limit of Little Wind at 3.30 p.m. Glaciers good today with a down grade of 1,200 feet in 31 miles. Altitude, 900 feet above Dawson.

January 20. 50 below, a.m., 50 below, p.m. Misty and a little wind. Cold on dogs travelling. Broke camp at 7.45 a.m. Nooned 2 miles above Big Wind. Made Big Wind river at 1.30 p.m. and camped mile below Otter portage at 3 p.m. Altitude, 200 feet above Dawson. Eighteen miles.

January 21. 53 below, a.m., 60, p.m. Broke camp at 7.45 a.m. Nooned on portage. Troubled with open water all p.m. Constable King going through glacier in p.m. Camped at 3 p.m. one-fourth mile above mount Deception. Altitude, 40 feet below Dawson. Thirteen miles.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

January 22. Mercury as low in thermometer as it would go. Didn't break camp. Stayed to cook beans and rest dogs on account of cold. 50 below zero, p.m. Peter Alugey and I break trail 7 miles in p.m. Constable Hutchinson scalded hand badly, while cooking breakfast.

January 23. 46 below, a.m., 44, p.m. Broke camp at 8.15 a.m. and camped at 3.30 p.m. on left limit of Big Wind river, 9 miles from Peel River. Peter Alugey and I break trail while others pitch camp. One dog lamed in fight to-night. Altitude, 250 feet below Dawson. Seventeen miles.

January 24. 65 below, a.m., 45, p.m. Broke camp at 8 a.m. Made Peel river at 1.30 p.m. and camped 3 miles down in a slough on left limit. Too cold for dogs to travel. John Martin breaking trail 1 mile in p.m. Altitude, 435 feet below Dawson. Fourteen miles.

January 25. 46 below, a.m. 50, p.m. Cold and misty. Broke camp at 8 a.m. Made the Mountain Creek portage at 1.15, and portaged into Mountain creek. Camped mile below cabin at 3 p.m. Peter Alugey and I break trail 2½ miles while others pitch camp. Altitude, 500 feet below Dawson. Fourteen miles.

January 26. 51 below, a.m. 42, p.m. Broke camp at 8 a.m. Passed cabin at 8.20 a.m. and camped at 2.30 p.m. Constable Hutchinson and I break trail to portage off Mountain creek, in p.m., while others pitch camp. Altitude, 100 feet above Dawson. Ten miles.

January 27. 32 below a.m., 11 above p.m. Broke camp at 8 a.m. and portaged off Mountain creek at 9.30 a.m. Two teams on each toboggan to make the portage out of creek. Camped at noon in first timber on Big portage, cached 115 pounds fish, 30 pounds flour, 25 pounds beans, some baking powder and matches. Constable King and John Martin break trail 3 miles in p.m., while others cache the goods and pitch camp. Climbed 1,000 feet in 7 miles to-day. Altitude, 1,100 feet above Dawson. Seven miles.

January 28. 5 above a.m., 5 below p.m. Broke camp at 7.45 a.m. Nooned on portage and made Caribou Born creek and camped one half mile down at 3 p.m. John Martin and I break trail to timber line in p.m. three miles, while others pitch camp. Altitude 500 feet above Dawson. 17 miles.

January 29. 5 below a.m., 5 below p.m. Snowing. Broke camp at 7.45 a.m. and made first timber over Caribou Born mountain at 12 noon. Made to Twin Lakes and camped at 3.30 p.m. Altitude 450 feet above Dawson. 16 miles.

January 30. 5 below a.m., 10 above p.m. Broke camp at 7.45 a.m. Snow deep and hard going. Made 5 miles a.m. Made descent into Trail creek at 1 p.m. Found yearling moose, fresh killed by timber wolves; took it with us for fresh meat. Camped 8 miles down Trail creek at 3.30 p.m. Altitude 700 feet below Dawson. 14 miles.

January 31. 10 above a.m., 10 above p.m. Broke camp at 8 a.m. Made cache at Trail creek at 10 a.m. Took 68 pounds fish, 6 pounds sugar and 10 pounds flour from cache. Made Peel river at 12.30 p.m. and camped on right limit, 9 miles down, at 3.30 p.m. Altitude 1,000 feet below Dawson. 14 miles.

February 1. 10 above a.m., 4 above p.m. Broke camp at 7.45 a.m. and made 6 miles below Colin's cabin and camped with a bunch of Indians at 2 p.m. They were short of food, so gave them some spare rations. Altitude 1,200 feet below Dawson. 15 miles.

February 2. 3 above a.m., 15 above p.m. Broke camp at 8 a.m. and made island where Inspector Fitzgerald died, and camped at 3.30 p.m. Altitude 1,250 feet below Dawson. 26 miles.

February 3. Broke camp at 8 a.m. and made McPherson at 2 p.m. 23 below zero. Altitude 1,400 feet below Dawson. 26 miles. Left tent and stove in last camp and cached 50 pounds fish.

February 4 to 20 at McPherson.

February 21. 30 below a.m., 34 below p.m. Left McPherson at 8 a.m. Roads all filled in and no sign of trail. Made our tent at 5.30 p.m. and camped. 26 miles.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

February 22. 19 below a.m., 16 below p.m. Broke camp at 8 a.m. Made short day, as legs were a little stiff. Camped at 2.30 p.m. 15 miles.

February 23. 16 below a.m., 5 above p.m. Broke camp at 7.30 a.m. Had a good road. A slight snowfall made it harder going in p.m. Camped at 3.30 p.m. 27 miles.

February 24. Zero a.m., 16 below p.m. Broke camp at 7 a.m. Made cache at Trail creek at 9 a.m. Took 144 pounds fish and balance of provisions left there. Made foot of portage out of Trail creek at 2 p.m. Climbed the hill and camped 2 miles on ridge at 4 p.m. 24 miles.

February 25. 30 above a.m., 18 above p.m. Broke camp at 7.20 a.m. Made Caribou mountain at noon. Crossed and camped at 3 p.m. in Caribou creek. Too warm for travelling. 21 miles.

February 26. 5 below a.m., 10 above p.m. Broke camp at 7.45 a.m. Made our cache and picked up provisions. Some dog feed stolen by wolverines. Made descent into Mountain creek at 1.30 p.m. and camped, after going through 1 mile of water, at 4 p.m. 29 miles.

February 27. 5 above a.m., 16 above p.m. Broke camp at 7.15 a.m. Came through lots of water. Caught up with Richard Martin and party at 9 a.m. Made portage off Mountain creek to Peel river at noon. Made Big Wind river and camped, mile above mouth, at 4 p.m. 20 miles.

February 28. 16 above a.m., 4 below p.m. Northeast wind and blizzard. Broke camp at 7.15 a.m. Hard going. Three men on ahead of dogs breaking trail. Camped at 4 p.m. on right limit of Big Wind river, 8 miles below mount Deception. Richard Martin and party following us from now on. 18 miles.

February 29. 11 above a.m., 12 below p.m. Snowing and wind. Broke camp at 7.30 a.m. Hard going and no trail. Made mount Deception at 11 a.m. and camped at upper end of Otter portage at 3.30 p.m. 19 miles.

March 1. 12 below a.m., 10 below p.m. Broke camp at 7.30 a.m. Made Little Wind river at noon. Camped 8 miles up Little Wind, with Indians, at 2 p.m. to get some fresh meat they were bringing into camp. 18 miles.

March 2. 4 below a.m., 12 p.m. Strong southwest wind. Broke camp at 7 a.m. Glaciers good going. Made mile up Forrest creek and camped at 4.30 p.m. Met band of Indians waiting here for us to make a trail to Dawson for them. 41 miles.

March 3. 23 below a.m., 25 below p.m. Broke camp at 7 a.m. Roads filled in. Made cache on Forrest creek and took two saddles of our caribou. Crossed the Divide into Waugh creek at 1.30 p.m. and camped on east end of Big glacier at 4 p.m. 28 miles.

March 4. 12 below a.m., 9 below p.m. Broke camp at 7.30 a.m. Made Hart river at 1.30 p.m. Portaged off at 1.50 p.m. and made portage into Mitchell creek at 4.45 p.m. and camped, mile up, at 5 p.m. 32 miles.

March 5. 35 below a.m., 7 below p.m. Broke camp at 7 a.m. and made Martin's camp at 3 p.m. and camped. Purchased a few provisions off Martin and 100 pounds dried meat. 19 miles.

March 6. 40 below a.m., 40 below p.m. Broke camp at 7 a.m. Made Cache creek for noon. Made Calico town at 3 p.m. and camped at Richard Martin's camp, on the Blackstone, at 5 p.m. 35 miles.

March 7. 52 below a.m., 32 below p.m. Broke camp at 8 a.m. Made Mitchell's cabin for noon. Made head of 12-Mile river at 2.15 p.m. and camped in Powers' cabin, 3 miles below, at 3 p.m. 29 miles.

March 8. 42 below a.m., 24 below p.m. Broke camp at 7.30 a.m. and made the Power house and camped at 3.45 p.m. 36 miles. Reported arrival to officer commanding at Dawson, by phone from Power-house.

March 9. 36 below a.m., 10 below p.m. Broke camp at 7.45 a.m. Made Kentucky point for noon. Camped at Lepine ridge at 3.30 p.m. 21 miles.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

March 10. 26 below a.m. Broke camp at 6.30 a.m. and made barracks at Dawson at 12.15 p.m.

In concluding my report, I wish to thank the members of the patrol for the excellent manner in which they performed all duties, each man proved himself capable, without a doubt, of taking charge of any patrol taken in this territory, and the condition in which the dogs came back speaks for itself, of the careful manner in which they were handled in this hard winter. The guides, John Martin and Peter Alugey. I do not think can be beaten in the north..

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

E. WARD, *Corporal*,
Reg. No. 5572.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

APPENDIX F.

CONSTABLE C. B. TIDD, PATROL FROM DAWSON TO SNAG RIVER
AND RETURN.

DAWSON, Y.T., September 28, 1916.

The Officer Commanding,
"B" Division, R.N.W.M.P.,
Dawson, Y.T.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit the following report of patrol made to Snag river and return, to investigate complaint of theft made by A. Boulay, trader and prospector, living at that point.

On the 9th September, in company with Reg. No. 6348 Constable Oldham, H., I left Dawson on the gasoline launch *Chisana* at 2.30 p.m. We reached a point up the Yukon river, about three miles from Dawson, and here, experiencing some trouble with the engine, we were compelled to return to town to get it fixed. We again started at 5 a.m. on the morning of the 10th September, having on board Boulay, the complainant, and a prospector named Farnum, bound for his copper claim, about 50 miles north of Snag, on the American side. We reached the mouth of the White river, 85 miles from Dawson, on the night of the 11th. Here we took on some more freight for Boulay and also his partner named Alphonse Rioux. Proceeding up the White river, we reached the mouth of the Donjek at 7.30 p.m. of the 14th. Owing to the White river now becoming very difficult to navigate the *Chisana* proceeded no farther and the remainder of the trip had to be covered by canoe or poling boat.

As Boulay and his partner intended going right on to the Snag, I decided that it would be more expedient for us to accompany them with their boat rather than take the canoe and go further up the river alone. The river from this point has at least a dozen channels, the current is very swift, there are no banks to walk along, and there are a great number of fallen trees and roots, which tend to render progress extremely slow. The next day was spent by Boulay in fixing up his boat and loading up. On the 16th we left, but had not gone more than a mile when we struck a bad place in the river, causing the boat to leak badly. This necessitated unloading again, returning and another day spent in repairing the boat.

On the 17th we again made a start at 7 a.m. By 11 a.m. we had only gone about 4 miles. Here, Farnum (who was with us) had the misfortune to injure his foot which rendered him unable to walk. We then unloaded the boat again and took him back to the camp of the previous night. The 18th it was raining very hard and was so foggy that it was impossible to make a start on that day.

On the morning of the 19th we left camp at 6 a.m. arriving without further serious mishap at the mouth of the Snag river on the evening of the 22nd, it having taken us four days to make the 30 miles between the mouth of the Donjek and the mouth of the Snag, owing greatly to the fact that we were compelled to walk knee deep in water most of the time.

I found out from Boulay that there are only about two or three men who live here and at this time they were all away either at the diggings, about 50 miles north, or over at Wellesley Lake, about 25 miles south. Further inquiries elicited the fact that Boulay has missed some provisions from his place at the mouth of the Donjek. A man by the name of Sullivan was seen by an Indian woman to enter this house of

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

Boulay's through the window. This man informed Boulay, whom he saw in Dawson, that he had been in the house and had taken some stuff but had left the money on a table there, but he (Boulay) could not find the money and in addition found more stuff gone than he expected. This man Sullivan has left that part of the country and his whereabouts are not at present known.

I also found out from Boulay that there are one or two shady characters in that vicinity, one an Austrian by the name of Jack (other name not known) and one Pete Smith, men who never seem to have any definite means of subsistence. These men have never actually been known to commit any theft, although they have been strongly suspected on several occasions. The only other inhabitants of the country around are some Indians about 15 miles north.

The country around the mouth of the Snag is supposed to be a pretty good district for trapping. Moose are plentiful, and, although we only saw one, their tracks were everywhere evident. Wellesley lake is also a good fishing ground.

On the morning of the 24th we left the Snag by poling boat and arrived at Donjek at noon. Here we loaded our canoe and left for Dawson at 7 a.m. on the morning of the 25th, where we landed at 4 p.m. on the 27th, making the 170 miles from the Donjek in three days.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

C. B. TIDD, *Constable*,

Reg. No. 6290.

PART IV
HUDSON BAY

APPENDIX A.

INSPECTOR W. J. BEYTS—BAKER LAKE DETACHMENT,
JULY TO DECEMBER, 1915.

BAKER LAKE DETACHMENT, February 6, 1916.

The Officer Commanding,
R.N.W.M. Police, "M" Division,
Port Nelson.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit herewith my report, extending over the period from July 1, 1915, to December 31, 1915.

During the month of July everything was very quiet at Chesterfield inlet, the natives being mostly away, some with the Hudson Bay Company's coast-boat to York Factory, and others were away with whaleboats, hunting walrus around the many islands existing between Fullerton and the west coast of the Bay, trending southwards to Eskimo point. The work at the detachment was practically at a standstill, as we were daily expecting the schooner. A patrol was made by whale-boat to Promise island, to re-erect a beacon, which had been demolished the previous year by storms, this beacon being of great assistance to vessels making for Spurrell harbour. Work of a minor character was carried out at the detachment, and during the early part of August we commenced to get the stores carried down to the beach, so as to be in readiness for the schooner's arrival. On August 19, the schooner arrived in harbour. Reg. No. 4217 Corporal Conway, P.R., was on board on transfer to this detachment. We were very fortunate in being able to procure a number of natives to assist in loading our stores on board, the only obstacle being the coal, which was on board the *Nascopie*.

I did not wish to delay our schooner from commencing the journey up the inlet, and we had no definite knowledge as to when the *Nascopie* would arrive in the bay. In consequence of this, I made arrangements with the Hudson Bay Co. for the hire of their coast-boat to bring up as much coal as possible, and left Reg. No. 5720 Con. Pasley, E., behind to attend to this matter, which was carried out successfully, and we were able to get sufficient coal up to see us through the winter months. The remainder of the coal being left at Chesterfield inlet, and will have to be brought up next year. The schooner brought us to within close proximity of Baker lake, but not exactly on the lake, this was as far as Captain Lockhart deemed it advisable to go, and seeing that the season was so far advanced, and weather conditions rapidly changing, I thought it advisable to discontinue relying on making further progress on the schooner across Baker lake, as there would be a likelihood of their getting frozen in for the winter, as in the event of their continuing, the progress would be very slow, a whale-boat would have to go ahead in the schooner's course and make soundings. It was September 8 when we arrived here, and the week following it blizzarded continually, for three days we were unable to move any cargo, our boats which were lashed together, preparatory to unloading, were anchored in a small cove, these were swamped during a gale, and were only recovered intact after much inconvenience. There was a small settlement of Kinipitus at this point when we arrived; this being a deer crossing, we were able to engage a sufficient number of natives to assist in unloading the schooner and carrying the stores up the beach.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

I located an excellent site for the detachment, with a good grave beach for landing from whale-boats, also well sheltered. We erected the detachment after considerable trouble; the screws for bolting the foundation, and joist timbers together, had rusted during last summer, and the holes in the various pieces, became larger and the screws could not obtain sufficient purchase to keep the pieces intact, and we were forced to spike each piece. I had 2,000 feet of ceiling lumber, tar and asbestos paper brought from Fullerton during last summer, and have put these on the walls of three rooms inside of detachment, also we have erected tarpaulins across for ceilings to keep the heat down. Speaking of the improvements made, in comparison with that of last year, I must say it is vastly different, and will, I think, be of great importance as regards the coal usage. I would request that we be supplied with a further 4,000 feet of ceiling lumber, and tar paper, to permit the ceilings to be made properly, and to be able to fix up the roof interior properly, where the frost congeals, and when melting, makes a regular deluge inside the detachment. I would add that it would mean much labour to take down this building again, after the vast amount of nails we have had to put in to make it substantial, and should it be required to have a building erected inland, I would suggest that lumber be sent in for this purpose, and that this building remain here, as I am afraid that in the course of its being taken down again, it would become greatly damaged, owing to the large spikes it was found necessary to secure it with.

As soon as it was possible I made an attempt to establish a supply depot at the west end of Baker lake, using the doghouse for this purpose, and trying to get an outfit across by two whale boats lashed together, and towed by the Nelson motor boat. I may state that we experienced great difficulty during this journey, and narrowly escaped losing both boats and stores, by being swamped, it is almost impossible to believe that such seas can be experienced on an inland lake, as those we encountered when crossing. I did not succeed in reaching the west end of the lake, however, as the delay caused by the rough and extreme cold weather, and ice forming around us, made it impossible to continue further, and I found it necessary to erect the house, about 40 miles from the detachment, on the north shore of the lake. On our return journey we frequently had to chop our way through the ice, and eventually we ran into ice that was too strong to permit this, so we had to abandon the return by boats. A separate report is rendered *re* this patrol made.

Health.—The health of all members has been good.

Discipline.—The conduct of all members has been good.

Natives.—A small settlement of natives was located here upon our arrival, mostly of the Kinipitu tribe, and numbering about 25 persons. There are also other small bands at different points in the vicinity of Howell island, mostly to be found at points used by the deer, when crossing the inlet, these natives use the ky-aks and spear as their method of hunting during the summer months, going in pursuit of the deer whilst they are in the water. Mostly all of these natives have moved since we came here, some going down to the Quoich river, and others at points along the inlet, where it is said to be a good place to come up with the wandering bands of deer.

With regard to the general health of the natives here, I may say that their ailments are all similar to those suffered by the coast natives, accruing mostly from the gorgings of deer meat from time to time, or from eating out of unclean utensils. I have treated several cases since our arrival here, mostly interior ailments, and one native with a bullet wound in the wrist, obtained whilst setting a wolf trap with a rifle. Two deaths have occurred since our arrival, one being the wife of the old Kinipitu chief Atongelar, who died during last October, evidently from natural causes, and also a native on the north side of the inlet, who was said to have been ailing for some time. Police native Akular who entered our employ here, became very sick last fall soon after our arrival

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

and it looked doubtful at one time as to his recovery; he was suffering from stomach poisoning, which lingered with him for some time, before he was able to get about again. It was owing to this native's illness, that I had to engage native Pook as pilot across Baker lake, when establishing our supply depot.

Game.—Upon our arrival here, deer appeared to be plentiful, and we came into contact with one or two large bands which were migrating to the south, but since the winter commenced the deer seem to have entirely disappeared, and very few have been seen or killed in this vicinity. Three natives were sent out by us during early October, with the detachment whaleboat, going east along the inlet, they succeeded in getting about 45 deer which were put into caches along the inlet. The party only managed to return in time to prevent their having to abandon the boat, by getting frozen in. The natives in general appear to be getting a few deer from time to time, sufficient to keep them in clothing and food. With regards to the fur-bearing animals, there appears to be a dearth amongst all species this winter so far, probably they have followed the migrating deer, at all events, all the Hudson Bay Company's native traders who travel overland, dealing with the inland natives, report a scarcity of fur.

Dogs.—Our dogs were in fairly good condition when I started on the trip to the timber on Thelon river, for the purpose of establishing a cache *en route* to Bathurst inlet, but since that trip, they are in very poor condition, owing to the cold weather we encountered, also being fed on either frozen fish, or frozen deer meat, which does not appear to contain the same staying qualities as seal blubber, there being no fat to them. I started out with twenty-one police dogs, and three borrowed dogs belonging to police native Akular, and I purchased three more on the trip, when returning from the timber. We lost five police dogs and one borrowed dog, which I have paid the usual price for on the trip. They were all run down, and died from exposure to the cold. I carried two on the sled, within four days from home, but had to shoot them eventually, as they were freezing to death. We have now twenty police dogs at the detachment, and one astray, which is at Chesterfield inlet, and which will be picked up when the patrol goes down. This is a very hard country on dogs, as they have no shelter from the cold winds, also they do not get enough to eat constantly, as we have to depend on game for their subsistence, and it is very hard to get all we require for them.

Fuel.—Our supply of coal was exhausted when we left Chesterfield inlet, fifty tons were sent in per the *Nascopie*, a quarter of which was brought into us by the Hudson Bay Company's coast-boat, the remainder being left at Chesterfield inlet. This could be brought up next year, in the event of the schooner coming up here again, the quantity already here will, I think, be sufficient to see us over the winter, since we have so improved the detachment building. There should be about 200 sacks already filled at Fullerton, if they have not been taken, as I had sacks taken up last summer and instructed police native Oug-juk to fill them, and have them ready for the *Village Belle* which was at first to go there.

Patrols.—Have been made per whaleboat; separate reports pertaining thereto are forwarded with returns. Patrols were made during October and November in the vicinity of the inlet; deer hunting and bringing in deer meat from the caches at different points. Myself, Corporal Conway with three natives, and three dog teams left in early December for Schultz and Beverly Lake districts, and to Lookout point at the timber, returning at the end of January. A separate report is forwarded with returns *re* this patrol.

Stores.—All stores are in fairly good condition, some stores such as tins and sacks of provisions, have been badly battered during the many handlings they have received during their transit from place to place. There will be sufficient to last until September 16, and requisitions for further supplies are forwarded with returns. All stores are

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

correct and correspond with Form 12. I would request that all our stores be packed the same way as the Churchill Detachment, as ours are handled so many times, some also have to be left outside all winter, as we have no room in the house to store them.

Transport.—In my last report we had only one whaleboat, since then I have taken over the Fullerton whaleboat, and also retained the motor whaleboat from Nelson; these are all complete, with the exception of oars, which I have requisitioned for. With regard to the motor-launch, the engine of this has never been a success, since its arrival in this country, and went completely out of action, four hours after commencing our journey across the lake, and it will be necessary to obtain repairs for this engine before it can be again used. We have two canoes in charge: one is in good condition, but the other was split open in the bows last fall, and will be repaired in the spring. The two Caille portable motors both require repairs, to place them ready for further use, the requirements for these are numerated amongst the returns. We have four sleighs, two native made, and two flat, in good shape.

General.—The weather prevailing around the time of our arrival here was very stormy, with frequent spells of fine weather. The winter has been very cold and the keen winds which sweep across the lake from the northwest are very trying, particularly when travelling against it. I would request that the *Village Belle* be sent here as early in July as possible, otherwise I am afraid we will not be able to do anything in the way of freighting across the Baker lake or the other streams, as the natives inform me that it always blows very hard in September, and one runs too many chances of losing everything. I experienced this last fall, and we were very lucky to get out of it as well as we did.

I do not think that we will be able to get to Bathurst inlet this winter, as our dogs are about all in, and none of the natives, so far, will go beyond the first timber. I gave our men double pay on our trip to the timber belt and return, so as to persuade them to go further, but so far have been unsuccessful. Another drawback we have to encounter, is that the deer are not very plentiful this year, and we have to have this to feed our dogs. I intend making another try when the dogs return from the patrol to Chesterfield. I think it would be advisable to try and get into Bathurst inlet from the other side, as they can procure dog feed, and transport their supplies easier than from this side, as we have to pack oil for fuel, and cannot depend on the country for anything.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. J. BEYTS, *Inspector,*
Commanding Baker Lake Sub-district.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

APPENDIX B.

INSPECTOR W. J. BEYTS, BAKER LAKE DETACHMENT, JANUARY
TO JUNE 1916.

BAKER LAKE DETACHMENT,

July 6, 1916.

The Officer Commanding,
‘ M ’ Division,
R. N. W. M. Police,
Port Nelson.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit herewith my report for the period extending from January 1 to June 30, 1916.

The winter has been much the same as last year, with the exception of the prolongation of the stormy periods, which has been very noticeable. The usual cold snaps were experienced and our thermometers registered, on average, from 35 to 45 below zero during January and February, the minimum temperature being 62 below on January 25, 1916. Ground drifts have been very frequent throughout. During the latter part of April a fresh fall of deep snow occurred and remained for some time, and it was impossible to travel without using snowshoes. During May we had some very good weather, the sun getting more power, the snow glare was bad and most of the native element suffered from this. June has been very backward, continually dull, cloudy, and showery, and so far has placed the season late, the ice in the lake and inlet taking longer to break up than usually experienced, according to the natives; in consequence of this we are not able to proceed anywhere by water at present.

During the spring I have had the whaleboats brought in from Baker lake, where they were left last fall, when we were caught while establishing our supply depot across Baker lake; these boats, together with the detachment whale boat, have now been thoroughly overhauled, scraped and painted and, I hope, will be far more serviceable than last year. The motor-launch has been temporarily fixed up, and is at present going, but it cannot be relied upon definitely.

During the past winter our building has been far warmer than last year, and the coal usage far smaller, the improvements made last fall have helped considerably, but there still remains room for improvement, if we had the lumber and paper to carry out these. During the spring when the general thaw set in, we were simply deluged, inside the detachment, with water, melting from the ice which had gathered from time to time on the roof interior. The paper between the ply of boards on the sides of the building became very wet and remained so for some time. I took some photographs of this, which I am sending out with returns. During such periods as these, constant watch has to be kept on all things inside, and necessitates the removal of stores from time to time, otherwise our provisions, instruments, etc., would become damaged and useless. The outside of the roof is very flimsy, being covered only by cheese cloth and painted, and having been handled so many times, in and out of the *Village Belle*, it has suffered considerably, and during the rainy spells it is very leaky. I would ask for further material to recover the roof.

Health.—The health of members has been good, a few minor ailments, such as effects from snowglare, have been treated.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

Discipline.—The conduct of members has been good, with the exception of Reg. No. 5720 Constable Pasley, E., who was brought before me for assaulting Police native "Joe." Depositions of this matter will be found under separate cover.

Natives.—No natives other than those employed with the police have been camped here this winter. From time to time natives have arrived from such points as Quoich and the Kazan rivers and Chesterfield; they all reported a poor winter, and no deer in the district. I have treated a few cases of sickness amongst them, mostly of the usual type, costiveness, colds, snowblindness, etc.

Game.—During the winter game has been very scarce, and in fact has remained so, until the present time. We have been fortunate at the detachment in being able to secure a sufficient supply to feed our dogs, when they have been off patrol. Of late there have been no deer or tracks seen in the district, and the natives are practically in a state of starvation. We are now totally out of deer meat for dog feed, and are unable to secure articles such as seal meat, etc., as is usual on the coast.

Dogs.—We have been rather unfortunate with our dogs, having lost a number, through rabies, which has been prevailing throughout the district; separate reports with nominal rolls attached, showing purchases, casualties, and those remaining on hand are forwarded amongst the returns.

Fuel.—We have sufficient fuel to tide us over the summer months, the remainder of our supply (about 22 tons) being still on the beach at Chesterfield inlet, and will be required to be brought up for next winter's use.

Patrols.—Patrols have been made regularly throughout the past winter, and two attempts to reach Bathurst inlet have been made. Patrols have been made to Fullerton and Chesterfield; separate reports are forwarded on these. A series of smaller patrols, such as a week or ten days hunting deer, patrols to the dog-house on north-west side of Baker lake, and patrols bringing in whale-boats, etc.

Stores.—All stores are in fairly good condition, although now greatly reduced, some articles having become entirely exhausted. The flour was very damp during the spring, and had to be removed outside in tents, and dried out to prevent it becoming mouldy. All stores are correct and correspond with detachment form 12.

Transport.—Since my last report I have had all boats and canoes brought in together with their gear, these have now been thoroughly overhauled, caulked, scraped, and repainted, and I trust will be greatly improved. The Fullerton whaleboat is very old and it is almost impossible to repair it, as the ribs, etc., are all rotten and water-soaked, and is not fit for further police use; this boat should be condemned. The motor engine in the launch has been overhauled, and is at present in going order, but is unreliable. The two canoes are in good condition; also one portable motor-engine, the other motor requiring repairs, which have been requisitioned for, before it can be again used. All sleighs, two native, two flat, are in good shape.

General.—The season being much later than that experienced last year on the coast, we have not as yet, been able to proceed anywhere by boat, as there is very little open water at present, there is a constant rush of big ice pans on the inlet opposite the detachment, the weather remains cool, and the non-arrival of game birds is noticeable, in comparison with last year at this period. As soon as the open water arrives I intend to have patrols made by whale-boat to different points in the district, with a view of getting deer meat for dogfeed. Owing to the rush of ice from the lake we are not able to put out our nets to catch fish. I have little news to report *re* the Radford and Street deaths, as none of the natives have been further inland than ourselves,

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

and I have not heard as yet of any of the Killin-e-muits being down this spring, as the natives from Schultz lake have not been down this way yet. The police patrol from Churchill, consisting of Natives Albert and Parker, arrived on February 17, and were met there by Sergt. Major Caulkin, Constable Kennedy and Native Akular, and exchanged mails. I might add that we received no fresh mail by this patrol, only the mail that came in on the *Nascopie* in the summer, and which has been left at Churchill.

I think a constable should be put in charge of the patrol, as the natives do as they please when by themselves; for instance, native Albert went out of his way, some 60 miles, last winter to visit friends and relations, and gave away nearly all their grub, and then returned to Chesterfield and expected to get a second outfit, but none was given him, as he would have done the same again, and he had to live on the country. We received two extra mails through the courtesy of the employees of the Hudson Bay Company.

A series of surveys have been executed during the past winter and spring by Constable Kennedy, in connection with the navigation of Chesterfield inlet, by vessels of deep draught; charts, etc., have been forwarded from time to time showing the work performed. Surveys have been made of the coves in the detachment vicinity and drawing made of same, also a series of soundings have been made across the channel of the inlet near the lake entrance, and show that a vessel of deep draught could pass into the lake, the deepest sounding being 25 feet at high tide; there is a fall of about 12 feet here at tide change, so it would be necessary to pass through at slack water of high tide. I have permitted Constable Kennedy to go out over the lake at different times to take angles and levels, etc., in connection with this work, and he informs me that he does not think, from the formation of the ice, that the *Village Belle*, or a vessel drawing as much water, could proceed more than 15 miles across the lake, as there appears to be a bar right across the lake, near the centre. A tracing of the work completed of the lake is being forwarded. During his survey work on Chesterfield inlet, Constable Kennedy has located several islands, which were not on the chart rendered by Tyrrell; these have been inserted, and also the soundings carried out on the *Village Belle*, showing the course taken last fall, when proceeding to this point. Constable Kennedy informs me that further work of completing his survey on the inlet is held up for want of an astronomical almanac of some kind, and the instruments requisitioned for last year.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. J. BEYTS, *Inspector,*
Commanding Baker Lake Sub-district.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

APPENDIX C.

REPORTS REGARDING MURDER OF MESSRS. RADFORD AND STREET.

I.—SERGEANT MAJOR T. B. CAULKIN, Chesterfield Inlet.

CRIME REPORT.—*Re* KILLING H. V. RADFORD AND T. G. STREET BY KILLIN-E-MUIT ESKIMOS.

CHESTERFIELD INLET, February 20, 1915.

As stated in previous C. R. on this case dated January 8, matters were practically at a stand-till, pending the arrival of the native Akulak at the Hudson Bay Post here. On February 18, Akulak came into the post here, with furs from the inland districts, and I notified Mr. Ford not to allow him to depart until I had seen him and obtained a statement from him, concerning the Radford and Street case. I was informed by Mr. Ford that Akulak had heard that a detachment of police had arrived in the country to investigate this case, and that he had also brought native Tu-lor-tok in with him; and a third native, Tavik by name, whose whereabouts are at present unknown. On February 19, I visited the Hudson Bay Post, and through Mr. Ford, as interpreter, I took the following statements:—

Statement of native "Akulak."—I am of the Eskimo tribe called the "Kinipitu." During the summer of 1911 I was camped at Schultz lake, fishing. About this time two white men came from the west, in a canoe, to Schultz lake, there were no natives with them, they camped with me one or two nights, I am not sure the exact number, they could not speak Eskimo. I understand the white man's language a little (this man has worked amongst the different whaling vessels along the Hudson Bay coast). They wanted me to go down to the mouth of Chesterfield inlet with them, but I did not go with them. They returned with the Hudson Bay coast boat, and supplies, to the head of Baker lake until the freeze up, then the white men started with sleighs camped at Baker lake until the freeze up, then the white men started with sleighs and dog team, and made many trips to Schultz lake with their supplies. It was two moons after Christmas, 1911, February or March, when we left Schultz lake for the north country, there were the two white men, and three of us natives, Tu-lor-tok, Tavik and myself, with two sleighs and dogteams, we had a canoe on one of the sleighs. It took nearly two moons to travel from Schultz lake to Bathurst inlet, and several times we went out of our road, none of us had been there before. When we reached "Kwog-uit" island (Coalburn island), we were met by the Killin-e-muits, who have an old camp there: we were greeted friendly. By this time it was getting warmer (about June, 1912), the water was coming up through the ice, we were camping in tents at this time, the Killin-e-muits were also camped in sealskin tents. We stayed at the Killin-e-muits camp for five nights, and then the white men paid us three natives off and we started off back for Schultz lake, and a Killin-e-muit named Kun-nat, an old man, came part of the way with us, helping us along. The white men said they were going to stay one more sleep and then the Killin-e-muits were going to take them on from there. When we got from the island to the mainland, about five sleeps out I remembered that I had left a pair of sealskin boots behind, that I had got from a Killin-e-muit Eskimo, and I sent Tu-lor-tok back to the camp to get them, Tu-lor-tok was away one sleep, and then returned the next night, without the boots, he said that the man I had got them from was away, he also said that he saw a part of the white man's canoe, which was fixed up as a kind of stage for meat, he said it looked as if the white men had been killed.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

After Tu-lor-tok returned, we left that camp, and again started for Schultz lake, the Kilin-e-muit, Kan-nat, was to go back after this day. We made camp that night, and were getting ready to leave again next morning, when Kan-nat was to return, when we saw four natives, waving and shouting to us on a hill, a distance away, they would not come right up to us, so the Killin-e-muit, Kan-nat, went over to them, and spoke to them for quite a time. Bye and bye, Kan-nat came back, and two of the men who had been shouting came with him, one was Kina-rol-ik, and the other, Al-ik, they were Kilin-e-muits, and I remember seeing them at the camp. When Kan-nat and these two men got to our camp, they went into my tent, and Kan-nat called me in, and said he had got something to tell me, he first asked me whether the two white men were our masters, and I told him "no," that we had just travelled with them and were paid off. After I said this, Kina-rol-ik commenced talking, and said that the two white men had been killed back at their camp, by natives, naming Kal-la-ak, and Ame-gral-nik.

Kina-rol-ik said that after the first sled of the white men had left their camp, driven by native Sarla, the native who was to drive the second team, Kan-iak by name, backed out, would not go with them, as just before starting, Kan-iak's wife had fallen on the ice, and hurt herself, and Kan-iak did not wish to leave his wife while she was ill, this, Kina-rol-ik said, made the two white men angry, and they both commenced to beat Kan-iak, one of them with a dogwhip (I would not state here, that the native called Radford, Captain, and Street Ki-uk, meaning red face, or beard, and that from what Kina-rol-ik told Akulak it was Radford who used the dogwhip). Continuing, Kina-rol-ik said, while they were beating Kan-iak, Ka-la-ak ran up with a snow knife, and stabbed Radford who immediately fell to the ground, Street then started to run off toward the sleigh that had already started, driven by Sarla, when another native, named Oka-it-uk ran after him, and caught him, and held on to him, while another Kilin-e-muit named Ame-gral-nik ran up and stabbed him with a knife or spear, saying that he died quickly. But that man Radford did not die quickly, but lay rolling on the ground for some time, and the Kilin-e-muit, Al-ik, who had come into the tent with Kan-nat and Kina-rol-ik, told me himself that it was too bad to see the white man suffering like that, so he himself went up and cut his throat, and finished him off, so that he would not suffer. Kina-rol-ik also told me that they had thrown the bodies of the white men into the sea, and had divided up all their property, also that I was not to say anything to the white men outside, as he was frightened that the white men would come and kill them, he also said that if we told the white men anything about it, they would think we had killed them, this is all I remember they told me. After this we left them, and Tu-lor-tok, Tavik, and myself started for Schultz lake; we had to leave our sleigh and pack our outfit on the dogs, this was the summer-time of 1912. It was about one moon after Christmas, 1912, when we got back to Schultz lake, we had no canoe, and could not cross the rivers, we camped until the freeze up, and then got back to Schultz lake. I got to the Hudson Bay post in June, 1913, and handed all letters and parcels over to Mr. Ford, that the white men had given me, and also told him of the white men being killed.

I certify that the above statement given by Akulak is correct and truly interpreted by me,

S. A. FORD.

In response to many questions I put to Akulak, through Mr. Ford, the following answers were given:—

The reason the white men stayed so long with the Killin-e-muits was that the captain (Radford) had blistered feet from too much walking. That the reason it only took Tu-lor-tok one sleep to get back to the Killin-e-muit camp when he returned to get the sealskin boots, was because he took a much shorter way than it was possible to

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

get with dogs and sleigh. Both the white men were well and healthy when I saw them last. The last I saw of the two white men was after I was paid off and left the camp; I did not return to the camp again. All the time I was at the Killin-e-muit camp with the white men, they seemed to be on the best of terms with each other. The white men were very good to us natives, although I found they were both very quick tempered. The captain (Radford) upon one occasion, after his arrival at Schultz lake, from the inlet, made a trade with an Indian named Ok-at-it, for some fish, and the captain, on counting them, found one short, he got angry, and I saw him pick up a snow knife, and make as if to follow the native, but I caught hold of him, and held him back and myself, went and saw the native, who gave me another fish to make good. The other white man (Street), I heard, had a fight with a Kinipitu native in Chesterfield inlet, but it was not of a serious nature. The reason I did not let the white men know of the murder before, was that I could not get down country, the rivers were swollen, and we had no canoe, and had to wait for the freeze-up to get to Schultz lake. There is a large number of Killin-e-muits at the camp we stayed at, and they told me that there were other camps close by, with large numbers of natives.

Some of the Killin-e-muits have rifles, which I think they got from the traders (native) coming from the west. I do not think this affair would have happened if the white men had had an interpreter with them. I think that if they knew the police were coming, they would get frightened, and would shoot upon their coming in sight. The island upon which the Killin-e-muits are camped is very big and high above the sea level, and the banks are almost straight up.

I certify that the above questions asked through me as interpreter, are correct as answered by Akulak.

S. A. FORD.

This was about all the information I could obtain from Akulak; he appeared to be very straightforward and eager to furnish any information possible, but being entirely ignorant of matters concerning investigations, it was found necessary to assist him a little, from what information we were already in possession of, to obtain the more important points. I next turned attention to the native Tu-lor-tok, whose statement was also interpreted through Mr. Ford, and was, in most ways, similar to Akulak's, with the exception of the part where he went back to the Killin-e-muits camp for the sealskin boots, which part, I considered the most required of his statement, which was as follows:

"My name is Tu-lor-tok, and I am a Kinipitu, I remember the two white men, Captain and Ki-uk (Radford and Street) I first met them at the head of Baker lake, in the fall of 1911, when they came up in the Hudson Bay coast boat. I met them again during that winter at Schultz lake, and I was one of the three natives that were engaged to go with them, the others were Akulak and Tavik, we went with the white men to Killinik (Bathurst inlet) to a camp at Killin-e-muits. I remember leaving the two white men at their camp, they were in good health. I was paid well by them for my work. I left the camp in the spring of 1912, with Akulak and Tavik, and a dog team and sleigh, and also an old Killin-e-muit, named Kan-nat, came with us to help us along. After we had got about five sleeps out from the camp, Akulak remembered he had left a pair of sealskin boots behind that he had got from one of them, and asked me to go back for them.

I went back to the Killin-e-muits camp, and Tavik came with me; we stayed at their camp for two sleeps, and then came away. When we first got to their camp, I noticed a part of the white men's canoe, it was made up as a meat cache; also, I noticed that the Killin-e-muits were all smoking tobacco, while they had none while we were there with the white men. I asked natives Al-ik and Mit-it-gark how it was that the captain had left his canoe: they said they did not know why he had left it; they

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

did not tell me anything more at that time. As we stayed there I saw, at different times, many things that had belonged to the white men, such as pipes, matches and cartridges. The Killin-e-muits did not say much to me, and seemed rather distant, and from what I had seen, and the way they acted, I thought that something had happened to the white men. They did not say much to me concerning the white men, excepting the native Al-ik, who seems to be a headman, or chief, amongst them; he asked me when I first got to their camp who the white men were, and where they came from, and if they had any friends. I asked them several times where the white men were, but they would not tell me, and changed the talk to something else every-time. After staying two sleeps at their camp, Tavik and I returned to where Akulak and the Killin-e-muit, Kan-nat, were still camped. They did not threaten us while we were at their camp, but I was frightened while I was there. When I got back to Akulak I told him what I had seen at their camp, and said it looked as if the white men had been killed. I remember the four Killin-e-muits coming after us, one sleep after leaving that camp, and hearing Kina-rol-ik tell the story of how Ka-la-ak and Ame-gral-nik had killed the white men, after they had beaten the native Kan-iak for not going along with them. Afterwards they went away, and we returned to Schultz Lake, next freeze-up, with Akulak.

I certify that the above statement, given by Tu-lor-tok, is correct and truly interpreted by me,

S. A. FORD.

In going over these two statements, it will be noted that sleeps and moons are quoted, the foremost being nights, and the latter months. I could not expect to get dates from them: these, where mentioned, were furnished, as accurate as possible, by Mr Ford. I produced a map and had them show me the route taken from Schultz lake, and have drawn a small map, which I attach to report. It will be noticed on this that they went considerably out of their way, which Akulak states, that they lost their bearings. Also in their statements I would state that I have substituted the English names of the various places and rivers, as the natives gave their own names for such as Schultz lake, Bathurst inlet, etc.; this I thought would make the reading a little less complicated.

In conversation with Mr. Ford, I was told that these natives did not want to go amongst the Killin-e-muits, as they were afraid, and heard of their supposed fights with members of other tribes, ranging east along the coast from Bathurst inlet, and it was only upon the good payment offered that they were induced to go.

Akulak told me that many of these natives carry big scars, from spear or knife wounds, which they are proud to show: he stated that the old native Kun-nat, who accompanied them part way from Bathurst inlet, had a big knife wound, going in at the belly and coming out at the back. Akulak further informed me that the names of the different men who act as a kind of chief at the Killin-e-muit camp, or hold considerable influence with the other natives, are: E-let-chak, Koo-nat, and Kina-rol-ik, the last mentioned being the spokesman amongst the four natives, who came to their camp during the return journey, and told them of the murder.

I made inquiries, also with regard to the third native, Tavik, who accompanied the white men, this man is said to be of the Ok-oo-shik-shel-le-muits, who are said to be located in the country adjoining Wager inlet. Tavik was taken into employment by Radford at Schultz lake, and after their return to this lake from accompanying this expedition, Tavik left them there, and travelling with his own dogs and sleigh, went in company with another native who was going up to Backes river; Akulak states that he has not seen him since, but heard that he had gone back to his own country.

The native Kaumack alluded to in some reports already submitted, is said to have died during January, 1914, at Schultz lake. This man only accompanied Radford and Street, from Chesterfield inlet to Schultz lake, but was at this time in the employ of the Hudson Bay Company, and I am informed, used his influence with the

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

natives, endeavouring to stop them from accompanying the white men, on their expedition, his intention being to have them remain in their respective hunting grounds, and obtain as many furs as possible, which it was his duty to collect as a native trader to the Hudson Bay Company.

T. B. CAULKIN,
Sergeant Major.

The Officer Commanding,
R.N.W.M. Police,
"M" Division,
Port Nelson.

Forwarded,

W. J. BEYTS, *Inspector,*
Commanding Baker Lake Sub-district.

II.—INSPECTOR C. D. LA NAUZE, BERNARD HARBOUR, AND STATEMENTS OBTAINED.

BERNARD HARBOUR, N.W.T., June 17, 1916.

CRIME REPORT, *re* DEATH OF MESSRS. RADFORD AND STREET.

Acting under instructions received from the commissioner on May 10, 1915, I have endeavoured to obtain all information possible with regard to the deaths of Messrs. Radford and Street. I had, during the winter, instructed Special Constable Ilavinik regarding the facts of the case, and after I had partly settled the case of the "missing priests," I instructed him to make few inquiries.

While on the trail on the 14th May he asked Uluksak's (Mayuk) wife, Kukiluka, if she had heard of any other white man being killed, and she promptly told him that two white men had been killed eastward, and one of the murderer's names was Hull-la-latk, that she knew him, and had heard stories of the murder as she came from that part of the country. I knew then by this that her husband must know of the affair. On May 17, I asked my guide Uluksak (Mayuk) if he knew anything regarding the affair, as he had told me he had been east the fall the priests had been murdered. He promptly said, "Oh yes, I heard all about it and know the two men who killed them well," and he gave me a statement which I attach.

Dr. D. Jenness, Ethn., C.A.E., happened to be at Bernard harbour at the time Uluksak gave me the statement, and it was in his presence that Uluksak stated he had travelled to the next village with Ameraingnik, and that Ameriangnik had told him of the affair, though no doubt Uluksak knew of it before this. I attach Mr. Jenness' statement that I took from him at the time, and also Mr. Johansen's statement with regard to him seeing Kattak and Kautak on Victoria Land.

In casual conversation with the prisoner Uluksak I asked him if he knew a man named Kaneak? "Oh yes, I know him very well, and he was a very good man and could kill many caribou with either rifle or bow, he was a very great hunter and lived eastward; he had met him in the previous summer inland from Bathurst inlet on the west side". Did he know Hull-la-lark? "Oh yes, I saw him in the summer, with Kaneak, in Bathurst inlet and saw him on the ice when the sun was absent. He had gone east with Kaneak." Later on I asked him if he knew Ameraingnik? "Oh yes, he had not long left camp before he came west to go to the Coppermine river. He was a very good man and his right eye was sore; he was going to summer near Tree river.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

From other sources I have also learned that Ameraingnik had intended to summer in the Tree river country. On June 16 I received further information *re* Hull-la-lark and Kaneak from an Eskimo named Higlu, whose statement I attach. Later on, with Mr. Jenness acting as interpreter I asked Uluksak and Higlu the exact location of Koguit. Mr. Cox, Topg., C.A.E., who had just returned from Bathurst inlet with Dr. O'Neill was present and decided the location of Koguit is as follows: "Koguit is the first big island directly to the south of the southern Kanuyuk islands. On the present charts it is about west of Gordon bay, in the southern arm of Bathurst inlet."

Without a doubt Hull-la-lark and Ameraingnik are still at large, and were seen on the ice in the vicinity of the Jameson islands and the head of Bathurst inlet during last winter. There would then have been no great difficulty in locating them from this point. As a matter of fact where I met Corporal Bruce, on May 2 last, was only about 40 miles from the place Ameraingnik was then stopping at. By the time, however, I had the murderers of the "missing priests" arrested and in a place of safety I had no opportunity to take up the other case as I could not then have connected with Inspector Beyts.

On June 10 instant, Dr. J. G. O'Neill, geologist, C.A.E., handed me two sheets of a diary which he had obtained from an Eskimo named Mingilgaq, in Bathurst inlet, which reads as follows:—

Eskimo dance in Bathurst Inlet.

On June 2nd and 3rd about 35 Eskimos arrived at ——— island. A large tepee was erected; that night a dance was held, as many came in as the tepee would allow, leaving a large space in the centre, four feet in diameter. The affair was somewhat similar to those held at Odenklellig and around Baker lake, except that both men and women sang and danced instead of only the women singing and only the men dancing as I had seen before. The air and wording of their songs was quite different, perhaps more pleasing or less monotonous. They displayed more interest or energy, the man, woman and child dancing, beating the drum and shouting until he was exhausted when another replaced him; after the dance we all partook of refreshments, boiled meat of the larger species of seal "Aig-e-uk." I found the meat, which I ate for the first time, very good. At all the dances at Odenklellig and around Baker lake no refreshments were produced.

Bees and spiders carry their young on their backs.

Last summer (1911) when we put a large sized spider in the insect bottle, numerous small spiders which had been clinging to its back unnoticed began crawling about in all directions. The same thing happened when we put a large bumble bee in the bottle in June, the old parent died quickly but the young crawled about, unaffected by the fumes, considerably longer.

The first few lines have been spoiled by Eskimo children but I copied it as above. Regarding the sheets obtained, Dr. O'Neill states as follows:—

I am the geologist of the Canadian Arctic Expedition. About May 1, 1916, while working with Mr. Cox on an island, five miles due east of cape Wollaston, we met a number of Eskimos. One man named Mingilgaq had in his possession a few pages of, apparently, a diary. I bought two sheets with some English writing on them for a few matches, the same which I gave to you. He had two or three more blank sheets but said the children had lost a sheet which my native Ikey had copied some time previously. I did not see the natives on the former occasion. He was very vague in stating where he had obtained the papers, finally deciding, with the help of the others, that he got it from an Eskimo named Kaksavina, who visited our headquarters this winter. He said that the hieroglyphics on the front page of the sheet were made by his children. These people were going to hunt in the vicinity of the inlet this summer, and the Eskimo name of the island I met them on is Igloruulig. We found the natives living east from the Tree river to be much more agreeable than those living in the vicinity of the Coppermine. Some we met had not seen white

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

men before, others had seen them for the first time this winter, upon visiting our headquarters at Bernard harbour; they were much better supplied with white men's goods than the people to the west, stating they traded most of their stuff with the natives to the south and east. They all said they knew of no white men being in Bathurst inlet in recent years. The people we met were by no means hostile and were quite friendly. They urged us to tell the other white men that they were all good people, that they never stole, and wanted the white man to come in and trade.

JOHN J. O'NEILL.

Later.

"My native Ikey never told Mr. Cox or myself anything about him seeing other pages of the diary, on the former occasion, or the leather bag; if we had known this we would have done all in our power to get them."

JOHN J. O'NEILL.

On the same date I received from Dr. O'Neill's native Ikey a sheet out of his diary. He stated he had copied this from a leaf of a note book he had seen in the possession of the Eskimo Mingilgaq, before Dr. O'Neill met him; the page read as follows:

JULY 12, 1912.

Information obtained from aged coast Eskimos in Bathurst inlet. They knew nothing and never heard of Franklin visiting the head of the inlet nor of any stuff cached at Wilberforce falls on Hood river. They say two ships entered the inlet, one was small, which entered two years ago, manned by one white man and a crew of Eskimos. It was run by steam and travelled day and night. It ran ashore somewhere on the coast between here and the Coppermine. One Eskimo was drowned. The white man and the rest of the crew went away after wintering.

Regarding the page Ikey states as follows:

I am an Eskimo employee of the C. A. E., from Point Hope, Alaska. On the 26th of April I was south of Lewis island, while working for Messrs. Cox and O'Neill in Bathurst inlet. They were not with me at the time. Here I met twelve Eskimos. An Eskimo named Mingilgaq showed me a few pages of a white man's diary and I copied one page into my own diary, the same one which I gave to you. He had some more pages with plenty of writing on, but he took them back quickly and I did not ask him for them. He told me he had bought the papers and case from another Eskimo whose name I forgot. I just heard the name once and did not write it down. I saw these Eskimos again later on, and Mr. Cox bought the other pages with writing on from Mingilgaq. He told us the pages I had seen previously had been torn up by children. I did not ask him about seeing any white men in Bathurst inlet. At this camp I saw two Eskimo brothers named Kattak and Kautak. They said they were going to spend the summer near there on the island.

IKEY ANGOTICIAK.

I am convinced the sheets received from Dr. O'Neill are part of the diary of the unfortunate George Street and if it had not been for the stupidity of the Eskimo Ikey, Dr. O'Neill might have secured the whole diary.

Both Dr. O'Neill and Mr. Cox were much annoyed when I told them of Ikey's statement. Both gentlemen stated that Ikey had told them nothing about seeing any more papers or seeing a leather bag in the possession of Mingilgaq. They stated that Ikey was never a very reliable interpreter and did not show much initiative.

It is quite likely that many of the Eskimos of Coronation gulf know of the Radford and Street murder, indirectly, and that there would be no difficulty in obtaining

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

information with a reliable interpreter. As it was in the case of the "missing priests," what one knows they all know, and the Eskimos have such a wide range that news must travel to all parts of the gulf. Their range has been shown by the arrests of the murderers of the missing priests, and the travels of the two men Kattak and Kautak, seen by Mr. Johansen on southeast Victoria Land and later on in Arctic sound by Dr. O'Neill's party.

The members of the C.A.E. could not get any news of Inspector Beyt's party in Bathurst inlet, although both Dr. Anderson, Dr. O'Neill and Mr. Cox made extensive inquiries.

In May, 1916, Dr. Anderson kindly left a message for Inspector Beyts in Bathurst Inlet, telling him of the presence of the expedition in the gulf, and of my presence, as he had met Mr. Chipman's party at Tree river, while *en route* to Bathurst inlet, and he had informed him of the presence of my party. The message was placed inside a tin can and tied to a wooden cross and placed in a conspicuous position. The location of it is the tip of cape Wollaston, on Banks' Peninsula, on the east side of Arctic Sound. He also gave a note to an old Eskimo named Kingorallik, who was going to the foot of the inlet, instructing him to give it to the first white man he saw.

Further information regarding the natives of Bathurst inlet from the members of the Canadian Arctic Expedition, and from Natives, is as follows :

They do not carry on any winter sealing operations in the inlet, but go out on the open sea ice, northeast and towards Victoria land, to seal, because they state seals are hard to get down in the inlet in the winter. That a large settlement of these people is usually to be found in the neighbourhood of the Jamieson islands in the winter; that in the spring they start to come into the inlet from the sea and may be found on the ice and islands of Arctic sound, and in the vicinity of the Kanuyuk islands. In their summer haunts not many of them go as far south as the Arkinilik river, but hunt inland east, and west of Bathurst inlet, Hood and Tree rivers, some hunt east of point Everett, which is known to them as Uming-muker, and all state that fish and caribou are plentiful in these parts. Recent Eskimo signs were seen by members of the Canadian Arctic Expedition in August, 1914, on the Hood river, and Eskimos hunting were viewed through field glasses from Kater point.

The approximate census of the inhabitants of Bathurst inlet is between 100 and 150 people; that they appear to be quiet and inoffensive and are anxious for traders to come to the country.

Although I have gathered this information with comparative ease it has taken the members of the Canadian Arctic Expedition two years of careful work to obtain it, and I have been fortunate to obtain such good authority.

(Sgd.) C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector.*
In charge of Bear Lake Patrol.

GREAT BEAR LAKE PATROL, BERNARD HARBOUR, N.W.T., June 16, 1916.

CRIME REPORT.—*Re* THE DEATH OF MESSRS. RADFORD AND STREET.

Mr. F. Johansen, Naturalist, C.A.E. states as follows:—

JUNE 15, 1916.

I am a naturalist of the C.A.E. On March 25, 1916, I was taking some compass bearings on Murray point, Victoria land, and I saw an Eskimo come from the east across the ice, in Wallbank bay, heading for me. He came up to me and told me his name was Kautak and told me he had seen Mr. Jenness a short time ago in Coro-

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

nation gulf, he accompanied me to my tent. He was living with several others in snow huts out on the ice in Wallbank bay. The next day I saw most of the others who came to my tent. There was also a man named Kattak and a man named Hullah, a son of Holcrak, these people were quite peaceful.

FRITZ JOHANSEN.

NOTE.—Special Constable Ilavinik interpreted Uluksak's (Mayuk) statement and Mr. Jenness interpreted the location of Koguit, as nearly as he could at that time, as Special Constable Ilavinik had no knowledge of the Bathurst Inlet country and Uluksak did not understand maps.

C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector.**In Charge of Patrol.*

BERNARD HARBOUR, N.W.T.,

June 17, 1916.

CRIME REPORT.—*Re* DEATH OF MESSRS. RADFORD AND STREET.

Uluksak (Mayuk) states as follows:—

I heard the people talk about two white men being killed by the Eskimos to be eastwards.

This winter I went eastward with Jenne (Mr. Jenness) and we met the man Ameraingnik, whom some one had told me had killed the white men. I cannot speak straight and tell you who told me as so many people told me.

The name of the place where the white men were killed was called Koguit, and I have been there. People live there all spring and there are plenty of caribou there; it is too late to go now.

They were two Eskimos who killed the white men, the other man's name was Hullalark. I know both the men, they are good men. A man named Kaneak is a brother-in-law of Hullalark.

The two white men come along and find people at a place named Anniahriorvih; they then went on west to Koguit and wanted the best hunter to go with them. Two men named Kattak and Kautak went with the two white men from Anniahriorvih to Koguit; the two white men got a man named Hulla to go with them from Koguit.

Kaneak did not want to go and sat down on the ice. Kaneak was the best hunter, and he did not want to go with the white men, as some one had told him that the white man named "Ishumatak" was always angry when travelling. Kaneak did not want to go and sat down on the ice. Ishumatak tried to pull him up and Kaneak braced his feet on the ice. The Eskimo Hulla took the sled and went ahead as Ishumatak told him to. Both the white men then took hold of Kaneak and dragged him close to the open water and put his head near it; the white man who was not called Ishumatak wanted the other white man to stop, but he would not. After that Ishumatak took a whip and started to whip Kaneak; the other white man took the whip away from Ishumatak. After that Ishumatak pushed Kaneak again towards the open water and the other white man when to help Ishumatak very slowly. When they got close to the open water the other people thought that they were going to kill Kaneak; there were many people there. Two men held Ishumatak and two men held the other good white man. After that Hullalark and Ameraingnik killed the two white men with knives.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

Perhaps I forget some of the story as different people told me the story.

If you want to find Hullalark and Amerainguik I will take you to them. I will do whatever you want me to do. I do not want the white men to travel in the cold weather; it would be too hard. I did not see Hullalark, but he was going east, and Amerainguik was going to stop near Tree river; any time you want to come I will go with you.

Later.—When in the presence of Mr. Jenness.

When I left Mr. Jenness I went on to the next village and was travelling with Amerainguik and he told me about this, what I have been telling you.

ILAVINIK,

Interpreter.

C. D. LA NAUZE,

Inspector.

NOTE.—Although I could obtain no definite information regarding the dates from Uluksak (Mayuk), as the Eskimo mind does not seem to grasp such details, I feel convinced he told me the truth, as the story corresponds to our information from the Hudson Bay side. He was well paid for guiding my party, to effect the arrest of Sinnisiak, and sees that there will be more in it for him if he later on gets the job of locating Amerainguik and Hullalark. He even wanted to come with me and show me Uluksak, but I did not need his services as he is not a good traveller. The man has proved himself useful to us once and is liable to again. Still, I thoroughly concur with Mr. Jenness' remarks regarding him. Uluksak's wife seems to be an honest woman and was present when I took her husband's statement and she corroborated it.

C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector,*

In charge of Patrol.

GREAT BEAR LAKE PATROL,

BERNARD HARBOUR, N. W. T.

June 17, 1916.

CRIME REPORT.—*Re* THE DEATH OF MESSRS. RADFORD AND STREET.

17th May, 1916.

Mr. D. Jenness, Ethnologist, C.A.E., states as follows:

"I am an ethnologist of the C. A. E. On February 15, 1916, I left Bernard Harbour on a visit to the natives in the vicinity of Bathurst inlet. I was accompanied by the Eskimo Uluksak (Mayuk). We reached an Eskimo village on the ice, seven miles north of Tree river, on February 22. There we met a man named Amerainguik; he was about 30 years of age, deformed in one eye, which eye I am not certain; he was about 5 feet 6½ inches in height. He left two days later with Uluksak (Mayuk) for a more easterly Eskimo settlement.

After a year's acquaintance with Uluksak, his character may be summed up from the following extract from my diary, and the date February 24, 1916: Uluksak is a shrewd, enterprising fellow, utterly unscrupulous, who has most of the natives under his thumb. With a stern master who would keep him strictly to account he would make an excellent servant, but at present he sadly needs discipline

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

Uluksak has the reputation of stealing among the Eskimos here. Koquit is evidently an extremely large island, a little east of the island called Komuyuk, in Bathurst inlet. Anniaksiorvik is evidently a creek flowing in somewhere south of Koquit, but very close to that place. The man Kautak was seen by Mr. Johansen in Wallbank bay, Victoria land, in March.

D. JENNESS,
Ethnologist.

GREAT BEAR LAKE PATROL, BERNARD HARBOUR, N.W.T., June 17, 1916.

CRIME REPORT—RE DEATH OF MESSRS. RADFORD AND STREET.

JUNE 16, 1916.

Higlu, Bathurst Inlet Eskimo, states as follows:—

Last summer I hunted at Kilustok and Uluksak was with me, there we met on our hunting Kaneak and Hullalark, it was a good place to hunt and there were plenty of fish and caribou. When the sea ice got strong we went to Igloryuallik, when the sun was absent and there was not much light Kaneak and Hullulark went east, they were going far. I ca meto here in April from northeast of Igloryualik.

D. JENNESS,
Interpreter.

C. D. LA NAUZE,
Inspector.

NOTE.—Kilustok is a river flowing into the bottom of Arctic sound. Igloryuallik is an island directly north-east of cape Wollaston, which is the tip of Banks peninsula.

This young man is highly spoken of by Mr. Jenness. Mr. Jenness could get no definite information where Kaneak and Hullalark were going; he stated that it might be to Kent peninsula or further east, but that they might probably be back on the ice in the following winter.

C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector.*
In Charge of Patrol.

GREAT BEAR LAKE PATROL,

BERNARD HARBOUR, N.W.T., June 17, 1916.

CRIME REPORT—RE DEATH OF MESSRS. RADFORD AND STREET.

Notes on pages of diary obtained from Bathurst inlet:—

The date of the page copied by Eskimo Ikey is July 12, 1912. Upon consulting the Radford and Street file I find that Radford wrote to Mr. Ford on June 23, from Bathurst inlet, in 1912. This shows that the explorers were probably alive up to the middle of July, 1912, and that they might have been in the vicinity of Arctic sound, waiting for the ice to go out before proceeding by canoe. Radford evidently did not follow Hanbury's route from Baker lake to the Arctic sound, but intended to proceed north from the foot of Bathurst inlet, as is shown by the location of Koguit.

While stationed at Peace River crossing, in 1910, I had a conversation with Mr. Radford, then on his way north. He informed me that he was not going to follow

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

Hanbury's route to the coast, but was going to make a more extended trip and intended to follow the Arctic coast up to the mouth of the Mackenzie.

The members of the C.A.E. have informed me that in 1915 the ice did not leave the head of Bathurst inlet until August 1, which probably accounts for Radford's presence in the inlet over a month later than his letter dated June 3, 1912.

The Eskimo information, evidently received by Street, *re* the ships having been seen in 1910, is probably an Eskimo version of the arrival of Capt. Joe Bernard's schooner *Teddy Bear*, which wintered 20 miles east of the Coppermine river in 1910-11. Bernard was the only white man and had a large family of Western Eskimos with him. Our information does not show that Radford had an interpreter with him, and probably the interpretation of the aged Eskimo's remarks is Street's own interpretation. One can carry on a sign language quite easily with the Eskimos, but upon going over the conversation later, with a reliable interpreter one frequently finds that one's own translation is quite wrong. I have experienced this myself.

Referring to the pages received from Dr. O'Neill I have very little doubt that this is George Street's own writing, I know Street personally, having met him at Grand Rapids, Athabaska, in 1910, and know that he was very interested in nature and a keen observer. There ought to be no difficulty in getting the handwriting identified: had the whole diary been secured it would no doubt have been of great interest.

C. D. LA NAUZE, *Inspector,*
In charge of Patrol.

III.—STATEMENTS OF ESKIMOS ANGAVRANA AND PRISONER "ULUKSAK."

DEASE BAY, GREAT BEAR LAKE PATROL,

June 21, 1916.

The Officer Commanding,
"N" Division,
R.N.W.M. Police,
Athabaska.

CRIME REPORT—*Re* RADFORD AND STREET MURDER.*Statement of Eskimo Angavrana.*

Eskimo Angavrana states as follows:—

I joined the Coppermine Eskimo last winter, 1915, but previous to that I stayed with the Bathurst inlet Eskimo for four winters, and while at Kaluktualok, or Tree river, one winter, I heard that some one had killed the white men. The white men came in with three Eskimo named Soluktuklu, Akolaklu and Tavinalu. The Bathurst Eskimo first met the white men somewhere in Bailey bay, and from there they went to the north end of Coulburn island, or Koalayuit, where they wanted two more men. Kanerk and Nalla. Nalla wanted to go and at first Kanerk said he would go, but after the white men were all packed up ready for starting, Kanerk's wife did not want to go and Kanerk also said that he did not want to go because his wife was crying. One of the white men, the biggest of the two and the boss of the party (this would be Radford, I think), asked Kanerk the reason he did not want to go and started to hit him with the whip. Kanerk only had a thin shirt on at the time and the whip hurt him and left marks on his back and frightened him very much. Kanerk put up his hands to stop the white man from using the whip, but could not stop him. By this time the other white man, the smaller of the two (Street, I think this would be),

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

tried to stop his companion from using the whip on the Eskimo, but Radford still continued to use it. Thereupon the other white man (Street) walked away; all the Eskimos now were very much afraid and Kanerk thought the white man Radford was going to kill him. Two Eskimos got hold of the white man Radford, one by each arm, while another Eskimo named Akolaklu struck him several times with a knife. The small man (Street) ran to a large rock, followed by an Eskimo named Akaituk, who caught and held him while another Eskimo named Ammigainek came up and stuck him through the chest with a spear. Akalakla having by this time killed the big man Radford, ran up to the small man (Street) and finished him with a knife. After both white men were dead an Eskimo named Alick cut the throats and wrists of both men. All the Eskimos then ran after the sled, which had gone a little ahead in charge of an Eskimo. There was an Eskimo village where the murders took place. Angavrana states that he afterwards saw the body of one of the white men in the water, and one leg close to the shore. Evidently the body had been torn by the animals, as according to Angavrana's statement they were not mutilated in any way, except the throat and wrists cut. Angavrana also states that he could show the place where the murder took place.

His
Eskimo X ANGAVRANA.
Mark

Witnesses:—

J. F. WIGHT, *Constable.*

Special Constable FLAVENIC,
Interpreter.

D. WITHERS, *Const.*
In charge of Bear Lake Patrol
for Insp. La Nauze, A.O.D.

GREAT BEAR LAKE PATROL, SS. *Alaska,*

July 23, 1916.

CRIME REPORT.—*Re* MURDER OF RADFORD AND STREET.

Before our arrival at Herschell island I took the advantage of the services of the halfbreed Eskimo boy "Patsey," as interpreter, to ask the prisoner Uluksuk what he knew regarding the above affair. He promptly gave me the following statements:—

I heard all about the two white men being murdered at Koguit from other people. I know the place well, you can see Koguit from Kanuyuk. The white men wanted a man named Kanerk to go with them and he did not want to go and the white man took a dog whip to him and started to whip him. Then a man Okitok held one of the white men and Hullalark stabbed him, Amerainguik or A-meraingahik stabbed the white man.

There were many people at the place, as it is a good hunting place; the people left the bodies on the top of the ice. A man named Harla took the white men's dogs and the other people took the stuff. The people broke up the white men's rifles and made them into tools when they had finished the cartridges. The white men had a small boat with them on the sled. The white men were good but the people were afraid when they whipped Kanerk.

Ameraing-a-luk has his right eye sick, he can open it a little bit. I hunted east with Kanerk last summer, and he had a fish net from these white men and he caught

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

fish. I saw Ameraingluk this spring near Tree river and he was going to hunt in the country east from there. I know where these men would stop in the winter, on the ice, and I could find them there. A man named Nar-meuk-ke-tinuah has the white man's field glasses, he lives on Victoria land, opposite Bathurst inlet. The people went away some time after they had killed the white men and the bodies were still on the ice when they left.

PATSEY KLENGENBERG,

Interpreter.

O. D. LA NAUZE,

Inspector.

This story corresponds generally to the other information obtained by me. It goes to prove the theory that "What one Eskimo knows, they all know." He remarks the bodies were left on the ice, which is the only information I got regarding what became of the bodies.

C. D. LA NAUZE,

Inspector.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

APPENDIX D.

INSPECTOR W. J. BEYTS—BAKER LAKE DETACHMENT TO WEST END
OF BAKER LAKE AND RETURN.

BAKER LAKE DETACHMENT, October 18, 1915.

The Officer Commanding,
R. N. W. M. Police,
"M" Division,
Port Nelson.

SIR,—I have the honour to make the following report of patrol to the west end of Baker lake, for the purpose of establishing a depot of supplies, to enable us to proceed north during the winter. As per your instructions I kept the Nelson motor launch, but it was of no use to us, as the motor would not work, the bearings were found to be worn out when dismantled by Constable Pasley.

On the morning of September 25, Reg. No. 4217 Corporal Conway, and Reg. No. 5720 Constable Pasley, with natives Pook and Friday, with their wives and myself left at 9.40 a.m., with motor boat and towing two whale boats lashed together, carrying dog house and supplies for the head of Baker lake, we had a light breeze, and ran up sail on the motor launch, the motor worked good for about an hour, then commenced to buck. The native pilot (Pook) mistook a point, and took us about eight miles out of our way. We camped at 4 p.m. at east end of Short Neck island, owing to heavy gale springing up from southeast, and our boats taking in water over the sides and commencing to swamp.

On the 26th instant a strong gale was blowing, until about 3 p.m. Boats were visited during the night and day, and were baled out. Broke camp and went aboard at 4 p.m.; motor refused to work, so at 6 p.m. we rowed and towed the two boats to the northeast end of Short Neck island, where we found a good and safe anchorage; we landed from the boats at 7.30 p.m. and made camp in 2 degrees of frost.

On the 27th instant, stayed in camp, strong southeast breeze blowing heavy waves; Constable Pasley working all day, trying to get motor to run, but was unsuccessful. Rain at night. On the 28th instant Constable Pasley, employed with motor, but it would not work. At 8.40 a.m. Constable Pasley, Native Pook and myself, left for detachment, to get the canoe motors, as the wind was unfavourable to try sailing to head of lake. Left Corporal Conway to take care of camp. Arrived at camp at 9.30 a.m., overhauled canoe-motors, and made a bracket to fit them on motor-boat, attempted to leave for camp at 2 p.m. and 7 p.m., but on both occasions had to abandon trip, owing to current and wind being too strong to buck. Left at 9.30 p.m., and arrived back at camp at 11.10 p.m. Port canoe-motor broke down at 10.30 p.m., so continued on with one motor. Head wind. Native Friday went out hunting, but saw no game. Sleet at night, 7 degrees of frost. Constable Pasley took motor to pieces and found that the crank shaft had broken and gone through the cylinder. Cached one barrel gasoline, motor and propeller, loaded up boats and got away about 9.30 a.m. Travelled until 1 p.m., had lunch, and had to camp for day, owing to strong breeze springing up southwest. Natives got one deer.

On the 30th instant strong southeast wind in a.m., so put a bigger load on motor-boat, and sent Corporal Conway, Constable Pasley and native Pook to make a cache at Moss Covered island; they left at 8 a.m., and returned at 6.45 p.m., encountered

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

heavy seas in crossing lake. Canoe-motor worked good. Native Friday out hunting, got one deer. Rain at night.

On October 1 we left camp at 8 a.m. had light south east breeze, canoe-motor working good breeze got very strong at noon, made Moss Covered island at noon, where our cache was, and had to make camp, on account of heavy seas running. Raining hard all afternoon. 34 above. Course N.N.W.

On the 2nd instant, raining all day; snow after 2 p.m.; stayed in camp, visited boats at intervals, and baled them out. Strong northwest wind. Temperature 32 above. The 3rd instant, snow in a.m.; very strong northwest wind. Too stormy to travel. Natives out hunting, saw no game. 28 above.

On the 4th instant, very strong northwest wind, too stormy to travel. Natives sent out hunting, Friday got 4 deer. Temperature 16 above.

On the 5th instant very strong northwest wind, too stormy to travel. The natives went after deer and brought them in. Temperature, 16 above. The 6th instant, very strong northwest wind, too stormy to travel. Natives employed chopping ice off boats. Temperature 16 above. On the 7th instant, very strong northwest wind, too stormy to travel. Temperature, 16 above. On the 8th instant, loaded up boats and broke camp at 9.50 a.m.; returned at 11 a.m., owing to wind getting too strong for the double boats in tow. Sent Corporal Conway, Constables Pasley and Pook with the motor boat, but they also returned, as the water was coming over the boat. After lunch, we unloaded boats, and unlashed them, again re-loading all three, with the idea of trying them singly. Temperature 12 above. Wind northwest. On the 9th instant, blowing hard from the east, we pulled out at 3 p.m., under sail, native boat towing Fullerton boat; motor boat had canoe in tow, which capsized, and the ring on the bow pulled out, this took us two and a half hours to land it on beach, intending to pick it up on our return. Went about 6 miles and camped at 7.45 p.m. Cached motor and barrel of gasoline; broke one oar. Temperature, 6 above. On the 10th instant, we left camp at 9 a.m., northwest wind. Tacked for an hour but made no headway, nearly lost motor boat, through tiller breaking, whilst rounding a point, broke one oar and lost boat-hook. Seas breaking over boats. Made camp at 10 a.m., and looked for place to put up dog house, as the weather is getting cold, and everything froze up and breaking. Discharged boats and carried everything up beach. Laid down dog house floor. Temperature, 2 above. On the 11th instant, all hands working at putting up dog house, finished in p.m., carried stores up beach and put them in house. Wind from west and north. Temperature, 2 above. On the 12th instant, breakfast at 5 a.m. Found all boats frozen in, cut them out, and pulled out Fullerton boat, and left her on beach. Left at 8 a.m., had to cut ourselves out of ice for 300 yards, made open water at 12.45 p.m. Ice from one to three inches thick. Put up sail, travelling south east, through slush ice; found channel at end of Big Cock island frozen solid, made for south end of island and got stuck in ice about 6 miles from shore, and 13 miles from detachment. Put up shelter on boats, had dinner at 11 p.m. On the 13th instant, had breakfast at 5 a.m. and at daylight unloaded boats, and cut ice from around them, and hauled out native boat. Got motor boat out halfway, and had to leave it as it was too heavy for us to handle. At 1.30 p.m., I left camp with Constable Pasley and native Friday for detachment to get dog teams and more help, arrived at detachment at 5.30 p.m. Temperature 2 above. On the 14th instant, Sergeant Major Caulkin, Constable Pasley and natives Joe and Friday, with two dog teams (20 dogs), left at 6.30 a.m., for boat-camp. During the p.m. of this date they succeeded in hauling the motor boat out onto the ice, with the aid of blocks and tackle and dogs. On the 15th instant, they succeeded in hauling the native whale boat to the land, about two miles; also repeated attempts were made to haul the motor launch to land, but owing to the soft snow and the heaviness of the boat, all efforts were unavailable, and for the time being will have to be abandoned until a crust forms on top of the snow. This party returned in the p.m. of the 16th instant, bringing the camp outfit, etc.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

GENERAL.

Owing to arriving here so late, viz., the 8th of September, and after discharging cargo and putting in ballast by the 14th inst., I sent Corporal Conway, Constable Pasley and native Akular every morning, for four days, to pull the schooner into the stream. They would leave at 6 a.m. and the captain kept them until about 3 p.m. every day, and for some reason of his own would not pull out, and when he did, on the morning of the 18th inst., the motor broke down, after getting the schooner into the stream. On Constable Pasley examining the engine, he found a loose screw in the cylinder, also the bearings were worn out. After working at it for three days he got it running, but I am sorry to say that when we started from here on the 25th instant it again broke down for good, after running for about two hours.

As the wind was always unfavourable for us to proceed up the lake, I returned to the detachment for the canoe-motors. Sergeant-Major Caulkin and Constable Pasley made a bracket for them, to fit on the motor launch, and both motors worked good for about an hour, when the crank on one of the motors broke, through a flaw, and went through the cylinder, the other one was not strong enough by itself for a loaded boat, but it helped out quite a bit.

We tried sailing when the wind was favourable, but it generally got too strong for us, and we would have to make for shore. On two occasions we came nearly swamping and losing the boats, as well as the stores on board, which were mostly soaked with the waves washing over. I do not think they will spoil, as they are frozen, and I expect to use them up before the thaw sets in.

At one camp we had to lay up for seven days on account of stormy weather. The weather was mild at first, but soon got colder, and we were forced to put up the dog house on the north shore of the lake, about 40 miles from the detachment, as the sails, ropes, etc., were all frozen and continually breaking. Whilst rounding a point on the 10th instant the tiller on the motor boat broke, and we nearly lost her on the rocks, but got out of it safely, after breaking a couple of oars and losing the boat-hook. I have sufficient supplies in the dog house to enable us to proceed north, and will relay it to the end of timber as soon as travelling with dog team gets good.

On the 12th inst., when we were ready to return, we found the boats were froze in the bay where we were, and after chopping them out and pulling out the Fullerton boat, I left with the motor boat and the native whale-boat for the detachment, expecting to make it before dark, but after proceeding for a few hours we could see the weather had been colder at the lower end of the lake, and eventually we run into more solid ice, and got frozen in before we could get away again.

The next day we unloaded boats and managed to get the native whale-boat out onto the ice but could only get the motor boat halfway out. That day I returned to the detachment, and sent Sergeant-Major Caulkin and native Joe with two dog teams, and they managed to get the motor boat out onto the ice, but were unable to haul it ashore, as the boat is very heavy, and the snow was too soft, on the top of the ice.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. J. BEYTS, *Inspector.*

Commanding Baker Lake Sub-district.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

APPENDIX E.

INSPECTOR W. J. BEYTS—BAKER LAKE TO THELON RIVER AND RETURN.

BAKER LAKE DETACHMENT, January 31, 1916.

The Officer Commanding,
R.N.W.M. Police,
"M" Division,
Port Nelson.

SIR,—I have the honour to make the following report of a patrol made from here, to a few miles below Lookout point, on the Thelon river, for the purpose of making a cache of grub, also procuring dog feed for a trip to Bathurst inlet in the month of March.

On the 9th of December, Reg. No. 4217 Corporal Conway, P.R., and natives Joe Akular and Harry and myself, with three dog teams of eight dogs each, left the detachment at 8.40 a.m., and camped at 3 p.m. on Small Cock island. Fair going 16 miles. Mild. Snowing all day. South wind. Dogs fed deer-meat.

December 10. Cold, northwest wind. Left camp at 7.50 a.m. Travelled north-west by west. Made an igloo at 2.15 p.m. at Big Hill point, where the doghouse is. Good going, 26 miles. Lost an axe to-day. Dogs fed deer.

December 11. Cold. Left camp at 8.30 a.m. Travelled west. Camped at 3 p.m. on upper end of small brush island. Going good, 26 miles. Picked up two cases of bacon, 200 pounds flour, 36 pounds candles, 5 pounds potatoes, 35 pounds beans, 1 case coal oil, 44 pounds tobacco, and sundry tools to cache on the Thelon river. Dogs fed deer.

December 12. Cold and cloudy. Left camp at 8.10 a.m. Travelled across Baker lake until 10.30 a.m., then went across land to Little creek, and camped at 3 p.m. Going good on lake, but heavy on land. 25 miles. Dogs fed deer.

13th instant. Very cold. Left camp at 9 a.m., travelled on creek for two hours, then across land for two hours, north-west. Camped on E-teu-lik lake at 5 p.m. Fair going. 28 miles. Dogs fed deer.

14th instant. Very cold. Snow drifting. Left camp at 8.30 a.m. and travelled across a chain of lakes, northwest and west, had to camp at noon as it got too stormy to travel. 14 miles.

December 15. Very cold. Very strong southwest wind. Snow drifting. Too stormy to travel. Natives out hunting, but saw no signs of game. Dogs fed deer.

16th instant. Very cold, west wind. Left camp at 9.30 a.m. Travelled across land struck Schultz lake at 1 p.m.; travelled on it. Made camp at 3.30 p.m. Saw three deer, but could not get near them. 20 miles. Dogs fed deer.

17th instant. Very cold, southeast wind. Left camp at 8.30 a.m., and travelled across land most of the time; made narrow part of lake at 1 p.m. Passed Beacon put up by Radford and Street. Camped at 4 p.m. Fair going. 26 miles.

18th instant. Very cold east wind. Both lamps not working good, could not get breakfast until 10 a.m. Left camp at noon. Struck native fishing camp on inlet, between Aberdeen and Schultz lakes (Igloogulik), but saw no natives; went on and camped at 4 p.m. Fed the last of our deer to the dogs. Good going. 12 miles.

Continued from p. 359

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

19th instant. Very cold. Corporal Conway and natives out hunting, and looking for native camp. Corporal Conway and Akular returned at 4.30 p.m. with fish for the dogs. Joe returned at 6.30 p.m. having shot 2 deer. Dogs fed fish.

20th instant. Very cold and stormy. Left camp at 10 a.m. and travelled south-east past native fishing camp, and on to small lake where natives have their igloos. Made camp at 1 a.m. Eight families camped here. Bought 48 fish, and told natives to fish for us, as there is no deer in this part of the country. 10 miles. Dogs fed fish.

21st instant. Very cold and stormy. Snow drifting. Every one stayed in camp. In p.m. traded with natives for fish. Dogs fed fish.

22nd instant. Very cold. Natives Joe and Akular out hunting; did not see a track. Natives out fishing, but did not bring their catch home, so we will have to stay another day.

23rd instant. Cold. Northwest wind. Police natives out fishing, but only got 8 between them. Traded with natives, this p.m., for fish. Dogs fed fish.

24th instant. Cold. Left camp at 8 a.m. and travelled west over land. Camped at 12.30 p.m. on small lake, on account of breaking sled. Good going. 10 miles. Dogs fed fish.

25th instant. Very cold. Left camp at 8.10 a.m., and travelled across land until 10 a.m., and then travelled on Aberdeen lake. Made camp at 4 p.m. on a point. Good going. 25 miles. Dogs fed deer.

26th instant. Cold. Left camp at 8.50 a.m. and travelled along Aberdeen, passed two Eskimo families making an igloo at 3 p.m. Saw deer tracks. Camped at 4 p.m. Fair going. 21 miles. Cached 24 fish. Dogs fed deer.

27th instant. Very cold, clear. Left camp at 8.30 a.m. and travelled along Aberdeen lake, came to Narrows in p.m. Saw deer; camped at 2.45 p.m. on mainland. Fair going, 18 miles. Cached 24 fish. Dogs fed fish.

December 28. Very cold. Corporal Conway and natives out hunting; Akular shot one deer. Dogs entered cache and ate parts of 14 sets of harness, repaired harness in p.m. Dogs fed fish.

29th instant. Very cold. Left camp at 8.30 a.m. and travelled along a chain of lakes, saw three deer, and natives shot them, picked up deer shot yesterday. Camped at 3.20 p.m. on river between the two lakes. Fed two deer to dogs, and had a fresh feed ourselves. Cached 48 fish. 12 miles.

30th instant. Very cold. Southeast wind. Drifting in a.m. Left camp at 8.40 a.m. Travelled across lakes, and into Dubawnt river. Made Beverly lake at noon, and travelled across. Camped at 4.45 p.m. off an island. Fair going. 20 miles. Dogs fed fish.

December 31. Very cold and stormy. East wind, stayed in camp. Dogs fed fish.

January 1, 1916. Very cold. West wind. Left camp at 8.40 a.m., travelled along lake, and made Thelon river at noon. Camped at 4 p.m. on west side. Ice on river rough. Cached 48 fish. 18 miles.

2nd instant. Very cold and stormy. Head wind. Left camp at 8.30 a.m.; travelled up river. Camped at 3.30 p.m. Good going. 20 miles. Dogs broke into cache during night, and got away with 36 pounds bacon. Broke a thermos bottle. Cached 24 fish.

3rd instant. Very cold and stormy. North wind. Snow drifting. Stayed in camp, fixing up axes, etc. Dogs set about and killed Dog, Reg. No. 86 (Mite) this a.m. Dogs not fed.

4th instant. Very cold. Too stormy to travel. Stayed in camp. Joe out hunting, saw no tracks. Dogs not fed.

5th instant. Very cold. Northwest wind. Left camp at 8.30 a.m. and travelled up river. Trail rough and heavy. Made camp on edge of timber belt at 5.30 p.m. 15 miles. Dogs fed deer. Broke lantern to-day. Polly ate a set of harness.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

6th instant. Very cold. North wind. Corporal Conway and Joe looking for a place to build cache. Akular repairing tent, which caught fire this a.m. Dogs fed deer and fish.

7th instant. Very cold. Corporal Conway and natives building cache, finished cache and piled stores on. Dogs fed bacon.

8th instant. Very cold. North wind. Left camp at 9 a.m. and travelled down river. Passed our old igloo at 3 p.m. Camped at 4.30 p.m. on an unchartered river on north shore. Fair going. 20 miles. Dogs fed bacon.

9th instant. Very cold. North wind. Ground drift. Left camp at 7.50 a.m., travelled down river, passed beacon on island, near end of river at 2 p.m. and camped on south side of Beverley lake at 4 p.m. Picked up fish from cache at noon. Fair going. 26 miles. Dogs fed fish.

10th instant. Very cold west wind. Snow drifting. Left camp at 9 a.m. and travelled across Beverley lake, from west side to islands, between lakes. Camped at 4 p.m. on a point. Picked up fish from cache. Fair going. 20 miles. Dogs fed fish.

11th instant. Very cold. Southwest wind. Ground drift. Left camp at 8.10 a.m.; reached cache on point of island, lost an hour and a half cutting out fish from the ice, travelled across necks, and camped on Aberdeen lake at 5 p.m. Dog Murphy played out to-day, and was turned loose. 22 miles. Fed dogs fish.

12th instant. Very cold. Southeast wind. Left camp at 10 a.m., reached cache at 10.45 a.m., left again at 11.30 a.m., travelled across Aberdeen lake till 2.45 p.m., then across a chain of lakes, and camped at 5.45 p.m. at our old igloo. Lamp on the buck. Supper 11.30 p.m. Dog Murphy failed to follow. 30 miles.

15th instant. Very cold. Left camp at noon. Slight north wind when we started, and turned into a blizzard after a while. Akular and myself with head team got separated from the others. About as soon as I lost sight of them I stopped and sent Akular back to look for them, and he returned at 5.45 p.m. without finding them. We made camp at once. Corporal Conway and two teams passed us and camped at 4.30 p.m. on side of a hill. Akular's dogs not fed, others fed fish. I had no bedding tonight, as it was on one of the other sleds. Nothing to eat but biscuits. Lamp out of business. No tools with us. 3 miles.

14th instant. Very cold. Strong north wind. Too stormy to travel. Our dog team not fed, others fed fish. Dog Shy-uk, with Corporal Conway's outfit, died during the night.

15th instant. Very cold north wind. Left camp at 9.45 a.m., and travelled along Aberdeen lake. Met other dog teams at noon. We all had a bad time for the last two days, as they had all the grub, with the exception of the biscuits, and we had the lamp, but no kettles, and the lamp would not burn. I was the worst off, as I had no bedding for two nights. Camped at 3 p.m. in the narrows. Saw one deer and Akular shot it. Dogs fed deer, fish and bacon. Most of the dogs all in. Will have to cache a sled to-morrow. Ten dogs buried in a snow drift during the night, and three were pretty near gone when dug out, but recovered in the fresh air, and followed behind. Corporal Conway and Joe hitched on to sled. Fair going. 11 miles.

16th instant. Very cold. Very strong east wind. Snow drifting. Too stormy to travel. Dogs not fed.

17th instant. Very cold. Strong north wind. Snow drifting. Left camp at 9 a.m. and travelled on lake, and across point. Made native camp at noon, and made igloo. Dogs fed fish. 10 miles. Traded this p.m. with natives for fish. Left one sled behind.

18th instant. Very cold. North wind. Stayed in camp. Had natives out fishing for return trip. Our natives mudding sleds. Dog Bright sick; would not eat. Dogs fed fish.

19th instant. Very cold. North wind. Stayed in camp, waiting for natives to bring in fish. Traded with natives in p.m. for fish, also for one dog. Dog Bright sick. Dogs fed fish.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

20th instant. Very cold. Northwest wind. Dog Bright died during the night. Two natives out hunting, but saw no tracks. Joe repairing harness. Traded in p.m. with natives for fish, and two dogs. Natives brought in sled. Tu-lor-tok's wife gave birth to a girl. Dogs fed fish.

21st instant. Very cold. North wind. Waiting for natives to bring in fish, traded in p.m. for fish. Dogs fed fish.

22nd instant. Very cold. Northwest wind. Ground drift. Left camp at 9 a.m. and travelled across land, and along Schultz lake. Camped on Big island at 4.30 p.m. Passed three igloos. 20 miles. Dogs fed fish.

23rd instant. Very cold. West wind. Left camp at 10 a.m. Travelled east across land. Camped at 3.45 p.m. on Little bay. Fair going. 20 miles. Dogs fed fish.

24th instant. Very cold. West wind. Fine in a.m. snow drifting in p.m. Left camp at 8.50 a.m. and travelled east across land and a chain of lakes. Camped at 3.30 p.m. on Deer Trap lake. Rough going. 18 miles. Ka-tuk-tuk riding on sled. Slim and Shorty running loose. Fed fish.

25th instant. Very cold. West wind. Snow drifting. Left camp at 10 a.m. and travelled across land. Camped on a creek at 3.45 p.m.; Ka-tuk-tuk on sled, refused to eat at night, so had him shot as he was suffering from the cold. Slim and Shorty running loose. Dogs fed fish. 12 miles.

26th instant. Very cold west wind. Snow drifting. Too stormy to travel. Dogs fed fish.

27th instant. Very cold west wind. Snow drifting. Left camp at 7.50 a.m., travelled across land, and then across Baker lake. Made camp on mainland at 4.45 p.m. Brownie and Shorty running loose. Slim carried on sled all day, and then I had him shot as he was freezing. Fair going. 33 miles. Dogs fed fish. Broke our last Thermos bottle.

28th instant. Cold west wind. Slight drift. Left camp at 9.30 a.m., and travelled along Baker lake. Camped at doghouse at 3 p.m. Three dogs running loose. Fed dogs bacon. 12 miles.

29th instant. Cold west wind. Slight drift. Left camp at 7.30 a.m. and travelled along Baker lake. Arrived at detachment at 5.45 p.m. Fair going. 40 miles. Five dogs running loose. Dogs fed deer.

General. I left the detachment with 10 days dog feed, which consisted of deer meat, as it was all we could carry, as we had quite a load with our own rations, and the other supplies I intended cacheing at the timber. I expected we would encounter deer on the journey, but they were very scarce this winter; we only got seven on the whole trip. We ran into a native encampment at the foot of Aberdeen lake, and they informed us that the deer were very scarce this winter, and advised me not to go any further, also our natives wanted to turn back, but as they were catching quite a quantity of fish, I stayed at their camp for three days, and got what I thought sufficient to carry us to the timber and back to their camp, also relying on a few deer on the way, but again deer were scarce, and the nearer we got to the timber the signs became extinct. I intended cacheing 350 pounds of bacon there, but when I reached the timber, and reckoned the number of days getting there, and what it would take to get back to the native camp, I only left 50 pounds, as I found I would need the rest for ourselves and the dogs. When we got to the timber we found it very small, and not at all suitable for building. I erected a cache, and cached the following: 200 pounds of flour, 50 pounds bacon, 30 pounds beans, 40 packages matches, 15 pounds tea, 21 pounds lard, 4 pounds butter, 200 cartridges, 20 pounds candles, 20 pounds molasses, stove, tent, and a few tools.

On our return to the native camp, we learnt from the natives that we went up a blind branch of Thelon river, and that there was better timber on the main branch. I did not stay there as long as I intended, as we were short of dog feed, and the weather

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

was extremely cold, and the snow too deep and soft for cruising around. On my return to the native camp, I found the natives had not put up the fish they had promised for my home trip, and we were lucky that night to get a feed for the dogs. I stayed there four days before we could get enough to see us to the doghouse. I carried a tradebox and paid the natives for the fish.

There are 8 families of Kinipitu's camped there, and they reported that at times this winter, they were very hungry, as they got no deer in the fall of the year, and had been living on fish all the time. These natives had no flour, tea, or tobacco, and lived on fish straight. I traded them tea, tobacco, and matches, and hardware, but could not spare any flour, as they would have taken all I had. They live a very hard life, and have no fire in their igloos but the kettle is boiled with moss as a fuel, in an out igloo. All their wet clothing and new deerskins are dried on them in bed.

On the home trip I met three natives from the Backes River country, and traded with them for two dogs, and also for fish. They reported game very scarce since last spring, and that at times they were starving. Fish has been their principal diet. Neither of the natives we met knew anything fresh about the Killin-o-muit tribe, but the Backes river ones expect to meet some of them this spring. We experienced very cold weather on our trip, especially on the return journey, when we encountered a lot of stormy weather, and travelled a lot of days that we should have stayed in camp, but did not do so, owing to being short of dogfeed.

On our return trip, our dogs started to get very thin, and getting played out, I only missed feeding them four days on the trip of 52 days. The cold weather and the strong winds seemed to knock the life out of them, also being fed frozen fish, as we had no means to thaw them out for them. I lost six dogs on the trip, and think we were lucky, as it is sure a hard trip on the dogs, as they have no shelter of any kind.

We all enjoyed good health on the trip, but felt the cold, as there is no warm fire at night to warm up by. This sure is the hardest country to travel in that I have experienced in the force: for instance, we have breakfast between five or six, and at noon a couple of biscuits, with a quarter of a pint of Oxo, and then comes supper, anywhere between 6 and 11 p.m., owing to what luck we have with the Primus lamp, as they are always going out of order, and cannot be depended on.

There is only a difference of about 15 degrees in the temperature of the igloo and out in the open. Of course these igloos are built tight, and hardly any wind gets through. Even with a lamp burning you cannot have it very warm, as the heat all ascends and then the roof starts dripping, and you have to put out the lamp, or make a couple of holes for air to come in.

We travelled about 328 miles going to the timber on the Thelon river, and about 257 miles returning, as we came back a shorter way. We were 52 days on the trip, and we were very glad to see the detachment building heave in sight, to enable us to thaw out once again.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. J. BEYTS, *Inspector,*
Commanding Baker Lake sub-district.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

APPENDIX F.

INSPECTOR W. J. BEYTS—BAKER LAKE TO CHESTERFIELD INLET TO
MEET SCHOONER *VILLAGE BELLE*.

CHESTERFIELD INLET, July 18, 1916.

The Officer Commanding
R.N.W.M. Police, "M" Division,
Port Nelson.

SIR,—I have the honour to make the following report of a patrol made from Baker lake to Chesterfield inlet, for the purpose of meeting the schooner *Village Belle*.

On the 11th instant, accompanied by Reg. No. 4557 Sergeant-Major Caulkin, T. B., and Reg. No. 5720 Constable Pasley, E., and native "Joe," I left Baker lake at 7.15 a.m., in detachment whaleboat. Slight west wind at start, at 9 a.m. it changed to the south. Passed native "Poak" in whaleboat, with 25 natives aboard, at the mouth of the Quoich river, going west. Reported no deer and having a hard time existing. It was fine until about 2 p.m., and then a heavy rain. Camped at 3.30 p.m. at Teek-a-ra-guar, ran through ice for about 25 miles, and then the inlet was free from ice, except a little on the banks.

On the 12th instant, very heavy rain at night and strong west winds. Moved everything out of boat at 4 a.m. on account of rough water. Calmed down at 2 p.m. and we pulled out, but had to camp again at 5.30 p.m. on account of dead calm. Cloudy and dull, with slight southeast wind.

On the 13th instant left camp at 6 a.m. and camped again at 8 a.m., on account of strong sea running. Wind southeast, had to tack. Rain all day.

On the 14th instant left camp at 5.30 a.m. and put ashore at 8.30 a.m. as southeast wind got too strong, and we were shipping water. Tacked about 8 miles. Rained and stormed all day.

On the 15th instant it stormed until about 7 a.m., calmed down, and about 8 a.m. we left. North wind, good breeze. Camped at 6.30 p.m. on small island between Deer and Ellis islands.

On the 16th instant we left camp at 5.45 a.m. and passed Ellis island at 7.30 a.m., arriving at Spurrell harbour at 10.30 a.m. Fine north wind. Very strong wind in p.m. Low water when we arrived, so anchored boat off, and at 3 p.m. unloaded boat and pitched camp in front of Roman Catholic Mission.

Found the natives here good, and healthy, as they were getting lots to eat; walrus are very plentiful this year, and the natives are killing a large number, which they sell to the Hudson Bay Company. I have arranged with Mr. S. Ford to put up 30 barrels of walrus meat for dogfeed, at the rate of 3 cents per pound. Mr. Hall left in a whaleboat for York Factory, about a week before we got down, so I was unable to send my mail down.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. J. BEYTS, *Inspector,*
Commanding Baker Lake Sub-district.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

APPENDIX G.

INSPECTOR W. J. BEYTS. CHESTERFIELD INLET TO FULLERTON
AND RETURN.

CHESTERFIELD INLET,

JULY 29, 1916.

The Officer Commanding,
R.N.W.M. Police, "M" Division,
Port Nelson.

Sir,—I have the honour to make the following report of a patrol made from Chesterfield inlet to Fullerton and return.

On the 21st instant, accompanied by Reg. No. 4557 Sergeant-Major Caulkin, T., Reg. No. 5720 Constable Pasley, E., and native "Joe", I left Spurrell harbour at 6.50 a.m. in whale-boat for Fullerton. Lots of ice coming into inlet with the tide. Fine, slight north wind. Wind died down at 11 a.m. and we landed. Went on again at noon. Camped at 5 p.m. on a small island north of Wegg island.

On the 22nd instant, fine, west wind. Left camp at 5.30 a.m. We passed Depot island at noon, and camped on Walrus island at 4.30 p.m. Five native boats arrived from Fullerton at 6 p.m. Mr. Leyden was with them.

On the 23rd instant, we left camp at 5.45 a.m. West wind for an hour, and then it changed to north; we tacked for two hours. Mr. Cleveland met us at 8 a.m. with his gasoline launch, and towed us into Fullerton, where we arrived at 11 a.m. Stopped at the detachment.

On the 24th instant. At Fullerton. Got a new mast from Mr. Cleveland as ours was not safe. Fixing up mast, sail, etc., and cleaning up quarters.

On the 25th instant. Fine in a.m., showery p.m. Left Fullerton at 10 a.m. Head wind. Tacked all day. Camped at 7 p.m. on north point of Daly bay.

The 26th instant. Fine, northeast wind. Left camp at 6 a.m., tacking all day. Camped at 5 p.m. on Depot island.

On the 27th instant. Fine, east wind in a.m., west in p.m. Left camp at 10.45 a.m. Tacked until about 10 p.m., when wind died down, and we rowed into Chesterfield inlet, arriving there at 2.30 a.m. of the 28th instant.

General.—Most of the natives were away at Fullerton, but their families were camped near the detachment. They were all healthy and were drawing rations from Cleveland.

I found the floors in the kitchen and barrack room very wet and damp, as the roofs leak; also quite a number of panes of glass are broken, owing to the pressure of snow against them in the winter time.

I have no list of stores, etc., on charge, but think there will be quite a number of things missing, as the locks seem to be tampered with. I put a padlock on the detachment, also on the storehouse. Mr. Cleveland has been looking after the place for us, but as his place is a distance from the detachment, and he is also away at times, I think the natives have been helping themselves to things.

There is about 40 tons of coal on the island, and as all the bags have rotted away, new bags will have to be sent in from outside if the coal has to be removed, as our old bags will not stand to be used again.

I have taken a few articles from Fullerton for use at the detachment and will have them taken on charge at Baker lake.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. J. BEYTS, *Inspector,*
Commander Baker Lake Sub-district.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

APPENDIX H.

INSPECTOR W. J. BEYTS—RETURN TO PORT NELSON FROM BAKER LAKE.

PORT NELSON, September 25, 1916.

The Officer Commanding,
“M” Division,
R.N.W.M. Police,
Port Nelson.

SIR,—I have the honour to report that I left Baker lake on the 11th July for Chesterfield, and I arrived there on the 16th, and waited there for the *Village Belle*, or some other boat from Port Nelson.

On the 11th August Mr. H. Hall, of the Hudson Bay Company, returned from York Factory, and he informed me that the police schooner was not coming up, and that the *Nascopie* was bringing up our supplies, so I arranged with him to ship to Baker Lake, per coast boat, 20 tons 1,800 pounds coal, and 4 tons 1,963 pounds walrus meat for dog feed, at the rate of \$10 per ton; as he informed me that they would be using their coast boat after the arrival of the steamer, as they were opening a post on Baker lake.

I purchased the walrus meat for dog feed, at the rate of 3 cents per pound.

The steamer *Nascopie* arrived at Chesterfield on the 9th instant, at 7.30 p.m., with Inspector French and three constables on board. I received instructions from the commissioner, to hand over command to Inspector French, and give him all the information possible, the latter has been done, but I could not hand over the detachment properly, as there was no time for us to go to Baker lake.

For two days after the arrival of the steamer the weather was very stormy, and no discharging was done, but by the night of the 15th everything was discharged. On the morning of the 16th the weather was very stormy and the ship put to sea. I noticed the Hudson Bay Company's coast boat lying on the rocks, having dragged her anchors during the night, and the mate told me that he thought that some of the police gasoline and coal oil was in her, as she only left the ship at 10 p.m., and it was too late to unload that night.

Reg. No. 5626 Constable A. B. Kennedy was at Baker lake, and I could not get him down as instructed, but Reg. No. 4217 Corporal P. R. Conway was allowed to come in to see dentist, as he suffered very much last winter from neuralgia, caused by a bad tooth.

The motor-launch *Lady Borden* was launched safely, and Inspector French intended towing about 5 whale-boats, with supplies actually needed, storing some with the Hudson Bay Company and cacheing the remainder.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. J. BEYTS,

Inspector.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

APPENDIX J.

SERGEANT-MAJOR T. B. CAULKIN—BAKER LAKE TO CHESTERFIELD INLET AND FULLERTON, AND RETURN.

BAKER LAKE DETACHMENT,
March 27, 1916.

The Officer Commanding,
R.N.W.M. Police,
Baker Lake Sub-district.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit herewith report of the patrol to the mouth of Chesterfield inlet, and north to Cape Fullerton, made by Constable Kennedy, A.B., native "Akular," and myself, with dog-team (10 dogs), leaving Baker Lake detachment on Thursday, February 10, in accordance with your instructions.

The objects of the patrol being to connect with the Nelson and Churchill patrol, and exchange mails, also to patrol to Fullerton with a view to collecting the duty on the goods shipped to G. G. Cleveland, trader, per the schooner *A. T. Gifford*, arriving from the U.S. last fall. During the patrol we encountered very bad weather, heavy ground drifts, and head winds prevailing almost throughout.

Proceeding down the inlet we had a fair wind for the first two days, cold, and fair travelling; on the third day the wind changed to southeast and a storm arose, which kept us to our igloo for two days. Continuing on the 16th February with a northwest wind and ground drift, we made Ellis island, going mostly on the inlet ice, which was smooth, and good going. On Thursday the 17th we left camp; it was drifting, but not too stormy to travel, but became stronger as the day advanced, and ended up in a blizzard in p.m., and we were fortunate to make the settlement at Chesterfield inlet in p.m. For a full week, after our arrival at that point, it stormed incessantly and we were unable to proceed on to Fullerton.

Constable Kennedy had frozen his legs very badly on the trip down, and was scarcely able to walk. He was given medicine by the Rev. Father Turquetil, at the Roman Catholic mission, but did not make a speedy enough recovery to be able to make the patrol on to Cape Fullerton; although starting out with us, he was forced to give in and go back after an hour's run. He returned to the mission, where he recovered by our return from Fullerton.

Upon our arrival at Chesterfield I found that the patrol had arrived from Nelson two days previous to us, viz.: native "Albert" from Nelson, and "Parker" from Churchill, with ten dogs.

I looked over the Churchill dog-team: they were all in very poor shape; three especially being in too poor a condition to make the return trip. I purchased three dogs from natives to replace them, and took the played-out dogs over. I fed two deer each night to both teams, which I purchased from the Hudson Bay Company.

Dog-feed was very scarce, the weather being too stormy for the natives to hunt over the ice, or at the floe for seal; deer was also very scarce.

I rationed the Churchill patrol during the time they rested up at Chesterfield, and for their return patrol from the supplies we had left behind for this purpose the previous year.

On February 24 it cleared up and was much warmer; the Churchill patrol left on their return trip, and myself and native "Akular" left for Fullerton. Travelling

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

was rather rough from time to time, and we had again to contend with the headwinds and ground drifts as before. We made three camps going up, and camped in the detachment at Fullerton. We stayed at Fullerton four days, during which time it stormed continually; we had 16 dogs, including the three poor ones I had taken over from the Churchill patrol, and three I had purchased for detachment use.

At Fullerton we had a cache of walrus meat which we had put in, in the spring previously, this I fed to the dogs during our stay there and it greatly improved the condition of them, after the continual feeding of deer meat inland.

I fixed up another sled, and split up the dogs, making up two teams, I looked over the various buildings at Fullerton, everything was in a fair and tidy condition, although some things appeared to have been taken away, and others seemed to have decreased in quantities, since the patrol I made there in the spring of 1915.

Articles such as rope, lumber for making sled runners, appeared to have gone, also tobacco and ammunition seemed to be reduced considerably in the trade store. There were no lists or books on the detachment, and I could not check over any stores.

I did not see native "Oug-juk," who had charge of the detachment the summer before, he being away musk-ox hunting.

Mr. Cleveland who is now looking after the buildings, informed me that he would be moving his entire outfit up the inlet during the coming summer, and that there would be no white settlers at Fullerton. This means that the entire police property will be at the mercy of the natives, who will no doubt take advantage of the opportunity and outfit themselves with whatever takes their fancy.

I was unable to see the coal, owing to the deep snow covering same, so I cannot form an estimation of what supply remains there.

Should this detachment be opened up again, at any future date it will require new stove-pipes throughout, as those now in use are unfit and unsafe for further service. The detachment itself, and effects, such as cooking utensils, stoves, etc., all appear to be in good condition, and would require very little to again place the detachment on a running basis.

I interviewed G. G. Cleveland with regard to the payment of duty on his last summer's shipment of supplies, but he informed me that he had received no invoices, and that his employer, Mr. Monjo, of New York, U.S.A., had, or was, making negotiations with the Commissioner of Customs, at Ottawa, with regard to the payment of duty on the outfit brought in, owing to their being no police at Fullerton, and no duty was collected by me.

I left cape Fullerton on March 3. Fresh snow had fallen during our stay there, and had blown into drifts, which impeded the travelling somewhat. The second day out from Fullerton came up stormy, and we had to make camp on Walrus island; here we found three igloo's of Netchillik Eskimos, who had been fortunate in spearing two walrus the day previous to our arrival. I bought a quantity of meat from them for dog feed. The two days following were fine, and I made Chesterfield inlet on March 7, where I stayed on the 8th and 9th instants, fixing up mail, and preparing food for the return to Baker lake. On March 10 we left for Baker lake with two sleds and teams, the weather was similar to that experienced throughout, and we were held up one and a half days in one igloo, we arrived back at detachment in the p.m. of the 15th. All dogs were in good condition. During the patrol we saw no game and did not get a shot. Fortunately we came in contact with natives, from time to time, who had a little meat to dispose of, otherwise our dogs would have fared badly for food.

This winter the whole country appears to be void of deer, only an occasional few being seen, and obtained here and there. No bands of any size have been seen, and most natives are just getting enough to keep them going. Matters are of a similar nature with regard to the fur-bearing animals, there is, it seems, a great scarcity of

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

all furs this season, such as white fox, bear, and musk-ox, both Mr. Cleveland at Fullerton, and Hall of the Hudson Bay Company informed me as to this.

At Fullerton there were no natives camped, the natives who usually have their camp there, being on an island half way from Fullerton to Depot island. Mr. Cleveland informed me that they had had no luck seal hunting during the winter, and that he had fed them practically all the time.

With regard to the health of the natives, there seems to have been some epidemic prevailing amongst them during the latter months of 1915, particularly amongst the Ivilliks, a great number having succumbed to some sickness, probably arising from exposure. The fall of 1915 was very wet and damp to those generally experienced on the sea coast, and it was very late in the winter before the snow became sufficiently hard to allow them to build igloo's, therefore, they had to remain in their tents until late in the season, and some of them suffered from exposure, being poorly clad. Two cases of suicide were reported, of two well-known Ivillik huskies, known as "Jim Palmer" and "Old Harry." These are said to have shot themselves last fall in Chesterfield inlet; they are said to have been tired of continual sickness, and both getting on in years, were afraid of becoming a burden to the younger generation, so each took his rifle and shot himself. Many cases were treated by the fathers of the Roman Catholic Mission at Chesterfield, in all as far as I could gather, some fifteen adults of the Ivillik and Kinipitu's died during the past winter, which has somewhat reduced the tribes, who were not very numerous previously.

Dogs appear to be very scarce, in many cases natives having to all club together to make up a team, when travelling from one settlement to another. In some cases dogs have died from starvation. Purchased six dogs during the patrol, three for the Churchill patrol, and three for detachment's use, having to pay an average of \$10 per head, in accordance with the rate paid by the white settlers now here.

We had much trouble with the primus lamps during the trip, and were unable to fix same, they evidently having become burnt out and need new parts; some nights it was 11.30 p.m. before we got our supper, and we had to start in cooking at 3 a.m. to get breakfast and an early start, otherwise it meant half-frozen food and a delay in getting off. We had to make several holes in our igloo to allow the fumes from the lamp to escape, which were impossible to stand.

The following is a copy of the Diary of patrol:—

Thursday, February 10. Sergeant Major Caulkin, Constable Kennedy and native Akular left detachment at 9 a.m. with 10 dogs. Weather very cold. Wind northwest. Patrolled along inlet. Fair going. Camped at Cross bay. 25 miles.

Friday, February 11. Left camp at 8 a.m., going over Cross bay and overland at points. Going good. Wind northwest. Light ground drift. Made camp at 4.30 p.m. 26 miles.

Saturday, February 12. Left camp at 8 a.m., going along south side of inlet, crossing various points overland. Going good in a.m. Came up to native igloo at noon and traded for deer-meat. Proceeded on in p.m. Snow soft. Made camp at 4 p.m. Wind changed to southeast. Met two natives, who built igloo close to ours; bought one dog from them. Mileage, 26 miles.

Sunday, February 13. Storm arose during night, later developed into blizzard. Stayed in igloo all day.

Monday, February 14. Storm still raging. Unable to continue.

Tuesday, February 15. Fine in a.m. Light ground drift. Left camp at 8.15 a.m. Going good on sea ice, soft overland. Camped in p.m. near Deer and Centre islands. Mileage, 28 miles.

Wednesday, February 16. Ground drift prevailing, and cold northwest wind. Left igloo at 8.30 a.m., going overland. Snow soft, heavy travelling. Came onto sea ice at noon, travelling much better. Made good time. Camped in channel between Ellis island and mainland in p.m. 30 miles.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

Thursday, February 17. Heavy ground drift. Left camp at 8 a.m., going on sea ice along inlet. Stormed badly in p.m. Made Chesterfield at 5 p.m. and put up at Roman Catholic Mission. Mileage, 25 miles.

Friday, February 18. Heavy blizzard all day. Stayed at mission. Bought deer from Hudson Bay Company for dog teams of both patrols.

Saturday, February 19. Storming all day. Stayed at mission. Dried out and got clothing repaired. 20th, 21st, 22nd and 23rd, storming all the time, stayed at the mission.

Thursday, February 24. Left settlement in a.m. going over sea ice. Made camp in p.m. on coast. Natives Albert and Parker left for Churchill. Mileage, 15 miles.

Friday, February 25. Left camp in early a.m., strong ground drift prevailing. Wind northwest. Proceeded north overland throughout day. Going fair. Camped at 4 p.m. Mileage, 30 miles.

Saturday, February 26. Left camp at 7.45 a.m. Cold wind, northwest. Passed Depot and Walrus islands and made camp at 4 p.m. Mileage, 28 miles.

Sunday, February 27. Left camp at 8 a.m. Weather fine, sunny. Going fair. Arrived at Fullerton at 3 p.m. Stayed at detachment. Mileage, 27 miles. Stayed at Fullerton from February 28 to March 2. Fed dogs blubber.

Thursday, March 2. Left Fullerton at 8.15 a.m., with two teams and sleds. Weather dull; much warmer; snow soft and deep; going heavy. Made camp in igloo used going up. Mileage, 27 miles.

Friday, March 3. Left igloo at 7.30 a.m. Proceeded south. Wind southeast, and ground drift prevailing. Travelling heavy. Came on stormy and had to make camp at noon on Walrus island. Found encampment of Notchillik natives. Bought walrus meat from them for dogs. Mileage, 16 miles.

Saturday, March 4. Left Walrus island. Wind southwest. Ground drift. Going heavy. Ice very rough in places. Made camp on mainland at 5 p.m. 28 miles.

Sunday, March 5. Left camp at 7 a.m. Strong southwest wind and ground drift. Going very rough through ice hummocks. Arrived at Chesterfield at 4 p.m. Mileage, 29 miles.

March 6, 7 and 8. Stayed at Chesterfield fixing up mail and accounts, etc.

Thursday, March 9. Left Chesterfield at 8.30 a.m. with two teams (16 dogs). Overcast. Warm. Wind northeast. Light ground drift. Going fair. Made igloo at 3 p.m. Mileage, 25 miles.

Friday, March 10. Fine, sunny. Proceeded along inlet ice. Going good. Made camp on point at 4 p.m. Mileage, 30 miles.

Saturday, March 11. Left igloo at 7 a.m. Proceeded west overland. Came to native encampment at 5.15 p.m. Made camp. Bought deer meat, 30 miles.

Sunday, March 12. Heavy blizzard all day. Stayed in camp.

Monday, March 13. Left camp at 7 a.m. Ground drift. Northwest wind. Bad travelling. Too stormy, had to camp at 1 p.m. near Cross bay. Mileage, 30 miles.

Tuesday, March 14. Left camp at 7 a.m. Patrolled west over Cross bay, and along inlet. Going fair. Wind strong, northwest. Arrived at detachment at 6.30 p.m. Mileage, 35 miles. Total mileage, 495 miles.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant.

T. B. CAULKIN, *Sergeant-Major*,

Reg. No. 4557.

Forwarded.

W. J. BEYTS, *Inspector*,

Commanding Baker Lake Sub-district.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

APPENDIX K.

SERGEANT-MAJOR T. B. CAULKIN—BAKER LAKE TO CHESTERFIELD INLET AND RETURN.

BAKER LAKE DETACHMENT, May 23, 1916.

The Officer Commanding,
R.N.W.M. Police,
Baker Lake, Sub District.

SIR,—I have the honour to report herewith, relative to a patrol made by Reg. No. 5720 Constable Pasley, E., myself, and police native Joe, with a team of ten dogs, to the Hudson Bay Co.'s post at the mouth of Chesterfield inlet, taking returns and reports to go down with the company's coast boat during the coming summer.

Leaving the detachment in the a.m. of May 4, we found going very heavy, owing to the fall of fresh snow that had occurred prior to our starting out, and we had to use snowshoes during the whole of the trip. The weather was fine, sunny and warm, and there was a strong glare on the snow to contend with, which rendered both Constable Pasley and myself snowblind, despite the fact that we wore snow goggles, we were fortunate in being able to secure medicine to cope with this matter, upon our arrival at the Roman Catholic Mission, at Chesterfield inlet.

The trip down the inlet took us six days, being unusually long for so short a trip, but owing to conditions we could not make better time. On the return trip we travelled at night time and rested during the day, and only took three camps.

During the trip we lost two dogs, one going down, "Chippy," and one on the return journey, "Poon-uk," both these dogs went crazy, and had to be destroyed, as they began to attack the other dogs. I again picked up police dog Reg. No. 230 "Bull" at Chesterfield inlet, and brought same back to detachment.

Dog feed was very scarce at Chesterfield, and I was not able to purchase sufficient to be able to commence the return trip with enough for one night, so I sent Constable Pasley and native Joe to Fairway island with the team, to bring in part of a walrus, that had been thrown up at that point during the freeze up the fall of 1915, and ample supply was brought back, and came in very handy on the return journey. We saw many deer tracks during the patrol, which showed there were plenty of game in the district, we saw one or two small bunches, but they were in too open a position to allow us to get more than one.

The following is a copy of diary:—

May 4. Northwest ground drift all day, Sergt.-Major Caulkin, Reg. No. 5720 Constable Pasley, E., and police native Joe, with team of ten dogs left detachment at 8 a.m., patrolling east, overland, and along inlet. Going heavy. Snow soft and deep. Had to break trail all day. Made camp at 4 p.m. Dogs fed deer meat, 25 miles.

May 5. Dull. Light snowfall during night. Wind southeast. Left camp at 6.15 a.m., and patrolled across Cross bay. Going heavy and slow. Came up stormy in p.m., with strong head wind. Made camp at 5 p.m. Dogs fed deer meat. Mileage, 26 miles.

May 6. Dull and snowing early a.m., cleared later. Left igloo at 6.15 a.m. Became warm and sunny, and a heavy glare on snow. Constable Pasley snowblind. Made camp at 7 p.m. Dogs fed deer meat. Mileage, 24 miles.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

May 7. Fine, calm, and sunny. Left igloo at 6 a.m. and proceeded east. Strong snowglare all day. Heavy going. Made camp at 7 p.m. Sergt.-Major Caulkin suffering from snowblindness. Dogs fed deer meat. Mileage, 25 miles.

May 8. Dull, warm, bad on the eyes. Left camp at 6 a.m. Patrolled east across Danger point to Ellis island. Going much better in places. Made camp at 5 p.m. Dog "Chippy" went crazy to-day and had to be destroyed. Dogs fed deer meat. Mileage, 30 miles.

May 9. Dull, east wind. Left camp at 6.10 a.m., patrolling east over inlet ice. Travelling better. Made Chesterfield at 3 p.m. Dogs fed deer meat. Mileage, 20 miles.

May 10. Fine and sunny. Stayed at Roman Catholic Mission. Received medicine for eyes. Dried clothing and sleeping bags. Fed dogs deer meat in p.m..

May 11. Constable Pasley and native, with team, to Fairway island during day, returning with walrus meat for dog feed. Sergeant Major Caulkin employed fixing up outgoing mail and putting up grub for return patrol. Dogs fed deer meat. Mileage, 24 miles.

May 12. Left Chesterfield inlet at 6.30 p.m. with ten dogs, and patrolled west along inlet, going overland at points. Made kettle of tea at midnight and proceeded on.

May 13. Fine, sunny. Continued on in a.m. Light all night. Going fairly good. Camped at 8 a.m. Fed dogs. Mileage, 50 miles.

May 14. Fine, sunny. Left camp at 7 p.m. and made good time overland. Made kettle of tea at 1 a.m. Continued on and made camp at 8 a.m. Light all night. Sunrise at 2 a.m. Saw a small band of deer in open; native shot one. Dogs fed deer meat. Mileage, 50 miles.

May 15. Heavy mist, raw, and cold. Left camp at 8 p.m., proceeding overland. Travelling difficult, owing to mist and frozen crust on top of deep snow. Had to break trail for dogs. Made camp at 12 noon, on east side of Cross bay. Dogs fed deer meat.

May 16. Fine, sunny. Left camp at 4.30 a.m., proceeding west. Going heavy in places, but much better on inlet ice. Dog "Poon-uk" went crazy and was destroyed. Very warm during day. Arrived at detachment at 7 p.m. Mileage, 50 miles.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

T. B. CAULKIN, *Sergeant Major.*

To the Officer Commanding,

R. N. W. M. Police, "M" Division,

Port Nelson, H. B.

Forwarded.

W. J. BEYTS, *Inspector,*

Commanding Baker Lake Sub-district.

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

APPENDIX L.

CONSTABLE A. B. KENNEDY—SURVEY WORK CARRIED OUT BY
BAKER LAKE DETACHMENT.

BAKER LAKE DETACHMENT, August 1, 1916.

The Officer Commanding
Baker Lake Sub-district.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit herewith, a report of the survey work carried out from this detachment, between the dates of August 1, 1915, and August 1, 1916.

Area Surveyed.—The area covered by the three surveys of Chesterfield inlet, Beyt's Cove and Baker lake, is about 1,154 square miles, or approximately 32 townships. Of these, 900 are on a scale of one-half inch to the mile, 250 are on a scale of 2 inches to the mile, and 4 are on a scale of 6 inches to the mile.

Coast Line.—About 350 miles of coast line have been delineated.

Soundings.—Approximately 150 miles of soundings have been run. Most of the work to be done lies in this direction.

Tracings.—Tracings of such work as could be shown on paper, have been submitted to you from time to time.

Dangers to Navigation.—At least five indications of these have been discovered. Of these only one has been further examined, and it has been proved to be a very real danger: namely, a pinnacle rock with less than 6 feet of water over it, in the centre of a deep and narrow channel, between Baker lake and Chesterfield inlet. Eddies give no clue as to its whereabouts, the channel being full of them. Leading marks, clearing this danger, have been erected. Of the other dangers at present examined, two are in Chesterfield inlet and two in Baker lake. These last two are in the form of barrier reefs, one blocking the northern channel, past Christopher island, the other appearing to bar the entire width of the lake, about 6 miles west of the west end of the same island.

New Discoveries.—Upwards of thirty islands have been located and charted for the first time; these vary in size from approximately 100 square miles in area to mere islets of an acre or so. The largest of these islands lies in the inlet, about 35 miles from its mouth.

The first party of white men to pass completely round it was the Chesterfield patrol, in the winter of 1916, of which Sergt-Major Caulkin was in charge, and the island has therefore been named after him. The next largest island, lying about 40 miles east of here, has been named after Commissioner A. Bowen Perry. A harbour in Baker lake, with deep water, entirely land locked, having a natural breakwater across its mouth, suitable for a fair-sized vessel to winter in, has been discovered. It lies on the north shore of the lake, about 15 miles from here. It may prove some day to be of great value.

A very large lake, about half the size of Baker lake, has been discovered lying about 10 miles to the north of Baker lake, into which it empties, by a series of small lakes and connecting rapids, thence into a creek on Baker lake. The lake, river and creek have been named after the comptroller.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

New names to places have been given only to such islands, headlands, coves, etc., which must be named in order that they may be referred to in the Sailing Directions. Native names have been obtained whenever possible.

I would like to take this opportunity of recording my deep sense of obligation to Sergeant Major Caulkin, who has frequently performed the duties of a constable round the detachment, in order that I might be free to carry on this work, and to yourself, sir, for giving me every facility for prosecuting it.

I have the honour to be, sir,
Your obedient servant,

ALFRED B. KENNEDY, Constable,
Reg. No. 5626.

(Sgd.) T. B. CAULKIN, *S.M.*
CHESTERFIELD, August 23, 1916.

The Officer Commanding,
R.N.W.M. Police,
"M" Division,
Port Nelson.

Forwarded.

W. J. BEYTS, Inspector,
Commanding Baker Lake Sub-district.

The Commissioner,—

Forwarded. I shall bring out with me the charts which Constable Kennedy has made.

J. D. MOODIE, Superintendent,
Commanding "M" Division.

PORT NELSON, September 25, 1916.

PART V
MANITOBA

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

APPENDIX A.

INSPECTOR S. T. WOOD—MANITOBA BOUNDARY PATROL.

EMERSON, MANITOBA, October 31, 1916.

The Commissioner,
R.N.W.M. Police,
Regina.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit the report of the Manitoba Boundary Patrol, for the five months ended the 30th September, 1916.

The patrol, consisting of one officer, thirty-two non-commissioned and constables, and thirty-six saddle horses, under Assistant Commissioner J. O. Wilson, left Regina, per C.P.R. train, on the 7th May last. At Brandon, the assistant commissioner, with seventeen men and eighteen horses, detrained and proceeded to Boissevain; men and horses going by trail. The remainder of the party, fifteen men and eighteen horses, in my charge, continued on to Emerson, via Winnipeg. On arrival at Boissevain and Emerson, arrangements were at once made for billeting the various detachments along the boundary. Sixteen detachments were established by Assistant Commissioner Wilson by the 20th May, and he returned to Regina on that date. The number of detachments was later increased to eighteen. Emerson was made the headquarters of the patrol, and to facilitate the handling of the 276 miles of Manitoba boundary, Boissevain was made the headquarters of a sub-district, in charge of Reg. No. 4608 Sergeant-Major Green, H. U., with nine detachments.

Duties.—The duty assigned to the patrol is to enforce the provisions of all Orders in Council relative to alien enemies and, in particular, to prevent aliens, of enemy nationality, from leaving or entering Canada; also to interrogate all parties entering Canada by trail and direct them to the nearest port of entry or immigration office.

Foreign settlements.—Practically all foreign settlements in the vicinity of the border, lie in the Emerson sub-district. The district from Ridgeville east to the province of Ontario is almost entirely settled by Austro-Hungarians. These people are well behaved and have given no trouble. The large Mennonite colony extends from Emerson, west to the Pembina mountains, 35 miles. There are a number of German families living in the vicinity of Cartwright and Goodlands. With some few exceptions, all these Germans are naturalized. Small settlements of Icelanders and Norwegians are located in the Pembina mountains and at Sprague.

Prisoners of war.—The number of arrests made in the five months is 112. These were disposed of as under: Interned, 34; paroled, 31; discharged, 47; total, 112.

Aliens Reporting.—There are 181 aliens reporting to detachments; of these 175 are Austrians and six are Germans. This number only includes those aliens working or residing within eight miles of the International boundary. During harvest operations there were some 260 reporting. Most of these came from the cities and from the foreign settlements east of Emerson. Some idea of the amount of work entailed may be gathered from the fact that the patrol has handled in all 635 aliens since May, and in each case, full particulars and a complete description has been taken. On our arrival, I found that the great majority of registered aliens were very

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

lax in the matter of reporting, and of obtaining the necessary permission before leaving their district. There is, of late, a noticeable improvement in this respect. Investigations go to show that during the fall of 1915 and early this spring, before our arrival, numbers of foreigners were to be seen passing through the towns on both sides of the line. This is no longer the case. The Order in Council of the 20th September, 1916, will be of material assistance to us, and is most opportune. Under this Order in Council all alien enemies of no permanent place of residence are required to register within twenty days and obtain a certificate of parole and thereafter to report monthly. Failure on their part to comply with these regulations, or to leave their district without permission, is punishable, under Part XV. of the Criminal Code, by the imposition of a penalty of imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months or a fine, not exceeding \$500, or to both fine and imprisonment. This Order in Council has filled a long felt want. Many enemy aliens who have come into the district have returned to the cities, but others have obtained permanent employment with farmers, replacing a large number of farm hands, who have enlisted during the past year.

Prohibited Newspapers.—Several Germans living in the vicinity of the border are suspected of obtaining German newspapers published in the States, which are on the prohibited list. One Albert Gasche, an American citizen, living south of Cartwright, was known to be obtaining his mail from Hansboro, N.D. A search warrant was executed on Gasche's house and four copies of the *Wochentliche Volkszeitung*, a German paper published in St. Paul, Minn., were found and seized. The papers in question together with the complete file were turned over to the Attorney General's Department on the 9th August last. A close watch is being kept on certain persons living in the border towns on this side, who are suspected of carrying mail to and from States. While on this mission, one Fred Pohorecki, an Austrian reservist, living in Gretna, was arrested by Reg. No. 6488 Constable Hall, O.L., of that detachment, on his return from Neche, N.D. Pohorecki was a tailor in Gretna. He was interned and escorted to Lethbridge internment camp.

Assistance to Other Departments.—Immigration.—A large amount of work has been done in this connection. Immigration inspectors, assisted by a member of the force, search all south bound passenger trains, with the result that six enemy aliens have been taken off trains and interned. During July and August particular attention was paid to examining all freight trains from the States and watching the highways for undesirables of the hobo class. Eighty-seven arrests were made and the parties turned over to the immigration authorities for examination. Among this number were many members of the Industrial Workers of the World, who, during the past summer, have caused much serious trouble in the States of Minnesota and North Dakota. Prosecutions were instituted in some cases and the parties fined and deported.

Customs.—Members of the force have reported thirty-two cases of actual smuggling to the Customs officials. The majority of cases have occurred in the Boissevain sub-district. The articles smuggled over include automobiles, separators and other farm implements, horses, hogs, gasolene and groceries. Our presence on the line has put a stop to this smuggling on a large scale, and commercial travellers and storekeepers report a great increase in trade, and appreciate our work in this respect. Customs receipts have also increased generally since the patrol has been established. Reg. No. 4608 Sergeant-Major Green, H.U., visited the border towns in North Dakota last month, and from inquiries made, learnt that business in these towns had greatly decreased owing to the merchants losing a great deal of the Canadian trade. One merchant in Antler, N.D., places his loss at \$20,000. One case is worthy of mention, namely, that of one Clifford Hughes. This man came down to Emerson

SESSIONAL PAPER No. 28

from Winnipeg, his actions were suspicious and he was watched. He made a trip across the line to Noyes, Minn., and on his return was met by Reg. No. 5320 Acting-Sergeant Binning. G. Hughes disappeared in the bush, but was followed up and arrested in the act of burying a diamond ring valued at \$400. The ring was recovered and turned over to the Customs.

Billets.—The members of detachments are, for the most part, boarded out at hotels and farm houses, with the exception of Sprague, Gretna and Bannerman detachments, where, through the kindness of the immigration officials, we occupy the immigration detention houses. These latter make ideal quarters.

Horses and mileage.—There are thirty-six saddle horses on the patrol, all of which, with the exception of four, are in excellent condition and fit for hard work. We have no team horses. The total mileage for the five months is 58,709.

Saddlery.—The saddlery is in first-class order, and sufficient for our requirements.

Transport and Harness.—We have no wheeled transport or sleighs on charge, and therefore no harness.

Automobiles.—Two McLaughlin-Buick five-passenger touring cars, rated horsepower 40-45, were received from the McLaughlin Carriage Co., Ltd., of Winnipeg, on the 1st July. One car is stationed at Boissevain and the other at Emerson. These cars are well suited for our purposes; have stood the work and roads well, and have added materially to the efficiency of the patrol. Both cars are in excellent running order. The mileage for the two cars is 7,714. Both cars average 17 $\frac{3}{4}$ miles per gallon of gasoline.

Clothing and Kit.—All members of the patrol have a complete issue, with the exception of gauntlets.

Health.—The general health of members of the patrol has been good. Shortly after our arrival in May, Reg. No. 6515 Constable Faris, A.J., of Cartwright detachment, developed measles and was off duty for ten days. Reg. No. 6475 Constable Shepherd, R., of Sprague detachment had an attack of pneumonia in May and had to be brought into Emerson for medical attention. He was able to return to duty at the end of twelve days. Reg. No. 4525 Acting-Corporal Hobbs, P., of Ridgeville detachment, was kicked by a remount, causing a bad flesh wound on the left thigh. This put him off duty for three weeks.

Drill and Training.—The members of the patrol, as a body, received some three weeks' special training in mounted and dismounted drill, with arms, before leaving Regina. They also received a course of lectures on police duties and animal management. The annual revolver practice was not carried out.

Inspections.—All detachments have been inspected monthly by Sergeant-Major Green and myself. Since the arrival of the automobiles we have been able to visit each detachment several times a month and to personally supervise the work of each. On account of the roads, it was impossible to use the automobiles east of Stuartburn.

Patrols.—An effective patrol service is continually kept up along the International boundary line, at uncertain hours, both by day and night. All persons and vehicles are stopped and examined. All towns on railways within 15 miles of the boundary are visited regularly. Mounted patrols occupied 2,132 days and 1,024 nights.

Conduct and Discipline.—Taking into consideration the fact that, with six exceptions, none of the members of the patrol had ever been on detachment before, and were for the most part recruits of less than one year's service, I consider the general conduct to be good.

7 GEORGE V, A. 1917

General Remarks.—On our arrival on the line in May last, we experienced much wet weather. On account of the Red River overflowing, the roads and bridges around Emerson were under water for a week or more. Roads, culverts and bridges were in bad shape all summer, as it was not until the latter part of September that the farmers had time to do any road work. I regret to report that the crops along the boundary have been a failure due to black rust and Hessian fly. The district north of Waskada was hailed out on 9th August, causing a 60 per cent loss. The average yield of wheat is from eight to ten bushels to the acre. About one in every three elevators were opened. The first car of wheat to move in Manitoba left Gretna on the 15th August. This averaged fifteen bushels to the acre and was graded as No. 3 Northern. The hay and oat crops have been good.

As already stated, large numbers of aliens came down to the vicinity of the boundary for harvesting. Many of these tried to hold the farmers up for exorbitant wages and after working a few days, drifted on to other parts. There have been several alarming reports of mysterious meetings of aliens and concealment of arms and bombs, all of which were at once investigated and proved to be unfounded. Our presence on the line has evidently acted as a great preventative measure, as there has been little movement, if any, on the part of aliens attempting to cross the line. We have co-operated with the registrar of alien enemies, at Winnipeg, in checking up transient aliens. The general feeling amongst the Austro-Hungarians regarding the war would appear to be one of indifference. Very few read the newspapers. The Brandon internment camp was closed on the 31st July, which has necessitated our escorting all prisoners of war, since that date, to Regina. Escorts have travelled 15,919 miles by train on this duty.

Prohibition came into force in this province on the 1st June, and beneficial results are to be observed in all towns near the International boundary. North Dakota and all northern Minnesota having been "dry" for some time, it was not an uncommon sight to see a dozen or more American cars lined up, at any time of the day or night, in front of hotels on this side. This led to a certain amount of laxness among motorists in the matter of reporting on crossing the line. This latter is also a thing of the past.

A large number of excellent recruits have been enlisted from the towns and farms in the vicinity of the boundary for overseas battalions. Recruiting at present is quiet.

It is gratifying to mention the amicable relations existing between members of the Canadian and United States immigration department and ourselves. We have been assisted by them in every way.

We are also indebted to members of the provincial police in this province, stationed near the boundary, for much valuable information and assistance.

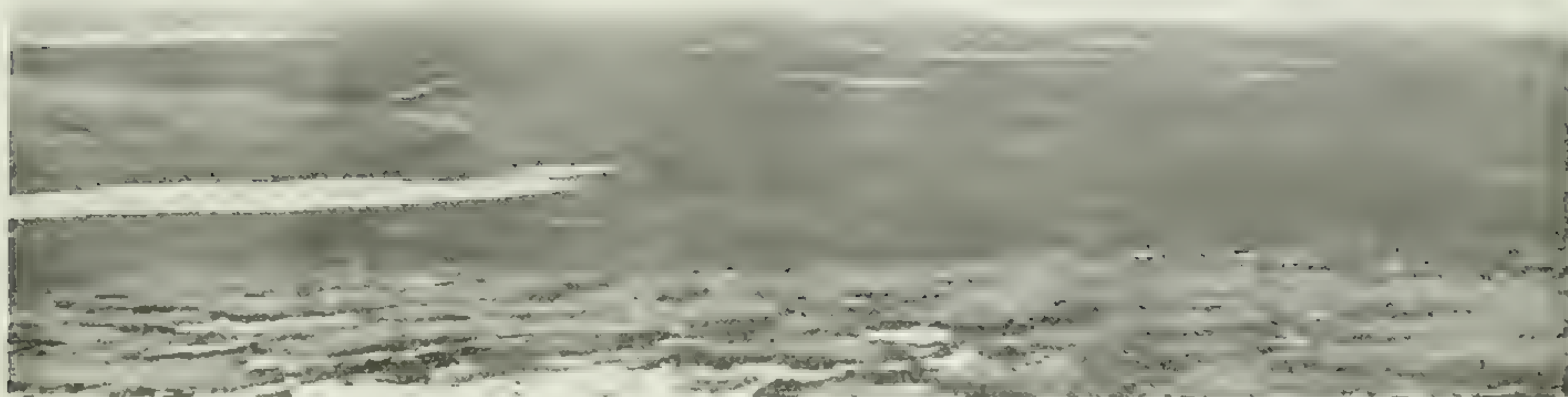
In concluding my report, I wish to bring to your favourable notice the efficient and energetic work of Reg. No. 4608 Sergeant Major Green, H.U., in charge of Boissevain sub-district. I would also mention Reg. No. 5320 Acting Sergeant Binning, G., in charge of Emerson detachment. This non-commissioned officer has been invaluable to me.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

S. T. WOOD, *Inspector,*

PART VI
PHOTOGRAPHS



The Dease River Valley, looking N.W., from Observation Hill, N.W.T.



Winter scene near shore of Dease Bay, N.W.T.



En route to the Barren Lands with pack dogs. N.E. extremity of Great Bear Lake.



Cabin of Reverend Fathers Le Roux and Rouvier, murdered by Eskimos, as found by Mounted Police, September, 1915.



Base of Reverend Fathers Le Roux and Rouvier on Dease Bay. R.N.W.M. Police Winter Quarters, 1915.



A "Spell" on the Barren Lands, N.E. of Big Stick Island. (Great Bear Lake Patrol.)



Special Constable Ilavinch and Family outside their cabin.



Constables Withers and Wight, building a storehouse, Dease Bay, N.W.T.



Special Constable Ilavinch with a 30-lb. lake trout.



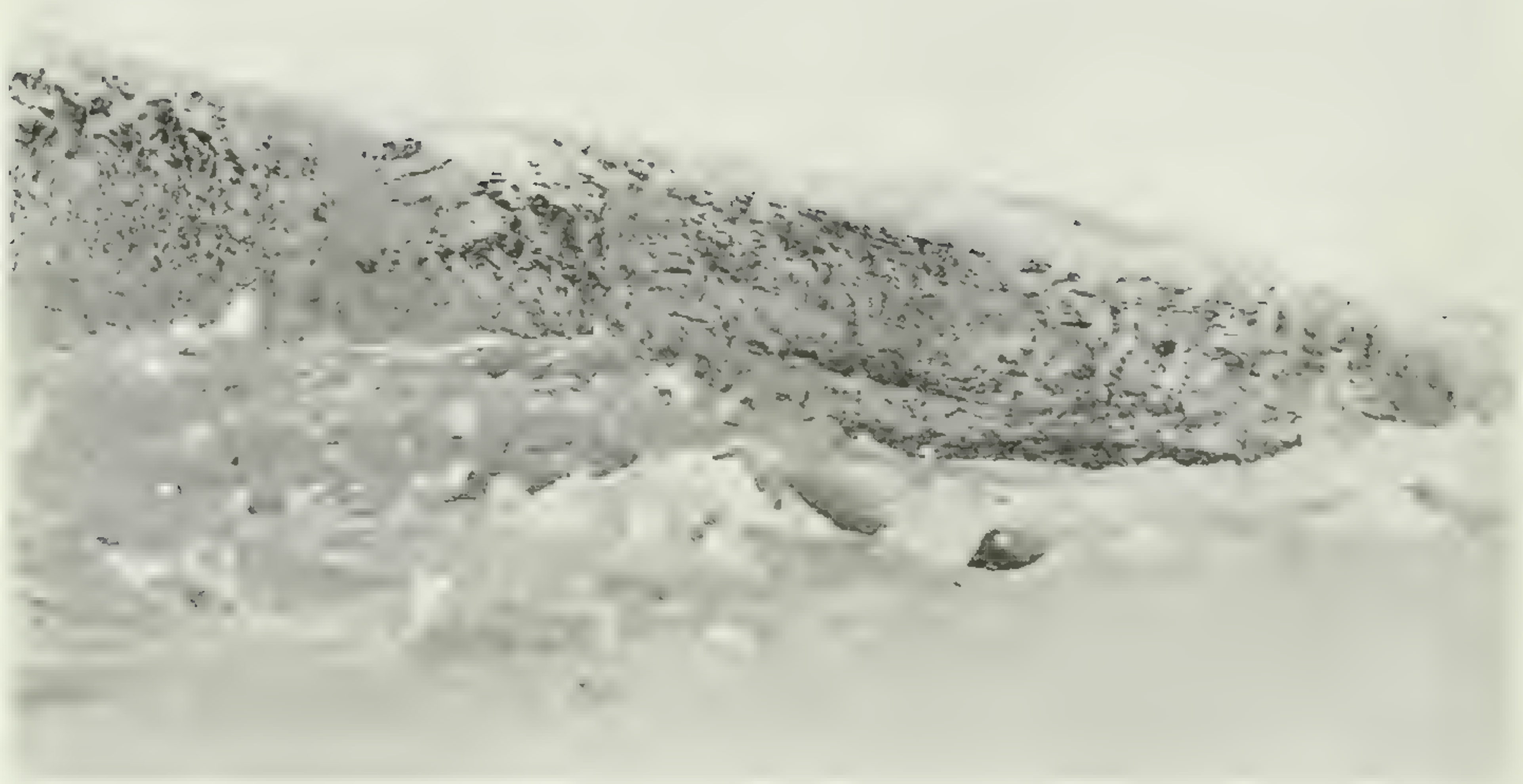
Ruins of Mr. Stefansson's house on N.E. Dease River, N.W.T.



Last timber on Coppermine River - on creek running in from East Bank.



Frozen waterfall above Bloody Falls, East Bank of Coppermine River, N.W.T.



Rough ice on the Lower Coppermine River, N.W.T.



East Bank of Coppermine River, above Bloody Falls.



West bank of Coppermine River, N.W.T., above Bloody Falls, near scene of the murder of
Revd. Fathers Le Roux and Rouvier.



Eskimos visiting the R.N.W.M. Police tent at "Innuairnerit."



Old stone house near Point Lockyer, N.W.T.



Eskimos in the Dolphin and Union Straits, N.W.T.



Eskimos running out to witness the arrival of strangers, Dolphin and Union Straits.



Some of the Victoria Land Eskimos inspecting their visitors.



"Sinnisiak" "Copper" Eskimo. Arrested on south coast of Victoria Land, May 15, 1916, by Great Bear Lake Patrol, and charged with the murder of Rev. Fathers Le Roux and Rouvier.



Corporal Bruce and Constable Wight watch prisoner "Sinnisiak" load up his sleigh.
South Victoria Land.



Prisoner "Sinnisiak" starts to move his effects. (x Sinnisiak.)



View in Coronation Gulf. "Nowyeat" or Young Sea-gull Islands.



Island off the mouth of the Coppermine River in Coronation Gulf. "Iroktoon", where prisoner "Uluksak" was arrested.



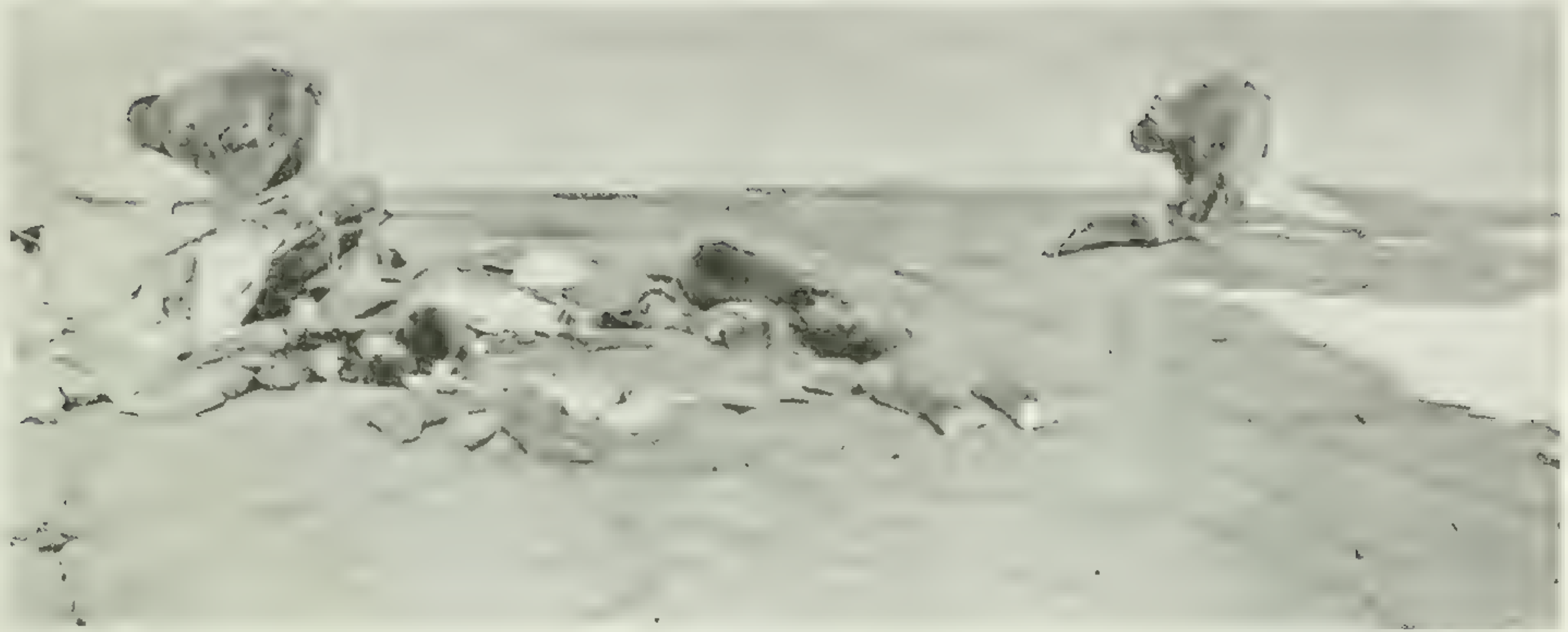
Police camp on an island at mouth of Coppermine River, where Revd. Fathers Le Roux and Rouvier started from on their fatal journey in 1913.



Eskimos at "Iroktoon" watch Special Constable Ilavinch have a wash.



'Uluksak"—"Copper" Eskimo. Arrested on an Island in Coronation Gulf, May 22, 1916, by Great Bear Lake Patrol, and charged with the murder of Rev. Fathers Le Roux and Rouvier.



Drying footgear, etc., in the warm sun at "Innuairnerit". Prisoner "Uluksak" skinning a seal shot from camp.



Crossing the portage at Cape Krusenstein. Mt. Barrow in distance.



Inspector La Nauze and prisoners "Sinnisiak" and "Uluksak" at
Bernard Harbour, Dolphin and Union Straits, June, 1916.



Corporal W. V. Bruce and prisoners "Simmisiak" and "Uluksak"
at Bernard Harbour.



Dr. R. M. Anderson.
Leader, Southern Party, Canadian Arctic Expedition.



Camp of the Canadian Arctic Expedition—Southern Party, at Bernard Harbour.



The "Alaska" in the ice in June at Bernard Harbour, N.W.T.



The Revd. W. Girling, Church of England, chats to Eskimos at Bernard Harbour.



Eskimo "Ohomih", who carried the letter to Bear Lake, which he gave to the Indians, from Capt. Bernard, asking the Roman Catholic Mission to establish a Post in Coronation Gulf.



Eskimo Hupo's wife "Ohovilohi", who sewed clothes for
Revd. Fathers Le Roux and Rouvier.



Eskimo stone fish traps East of Bernard Harbour, N.W.T.



Eskimo drying trout caught in stone traps.



The "Alaska" leaves Bernard Harbour, July 13th, 1916.



The "Alaska" tied up in the ice waiting for an opening to get through.



The most northerly trading post in Canada. "Baillie Island" Settlement on Cape Bathurst, and the schooner "Rosie H."



Prisoners "Sinnisiak" and "Uluksak" are entertained by the Baillie Island Eskimos.



Fort Norman, N.W.T., on the Mackenzie River.



R.N.W.M.P. Barracks at Fort Fitzgerald on Great Slave River.



Fort Fitzgerald in winter.



R.N.W.M. Police detachment at Fort McMurray, Alberta.



R.N.W.M. Police shelter cabin at Sulphur Point, Great Slave Lake, N.W.T.



Dog Rib Indians receiving Treaty Payment at Fort Resolution, N.W.T., July, 1915.



Herschell Island, Yukon Territory.



Whale boats, Eskimos tents and schooners at Herschell Island.



R.N.W.M. Police whale boat in harbour, Herschell Island.



Return of Dawson-McPherson Patrol. On Yukon River, March, 1916.



Loading up stores for shipment to Supply Depot at West End of Baker Lake, Hudson Bay
District, N.W.T. (Baker Lake Patrol.)



